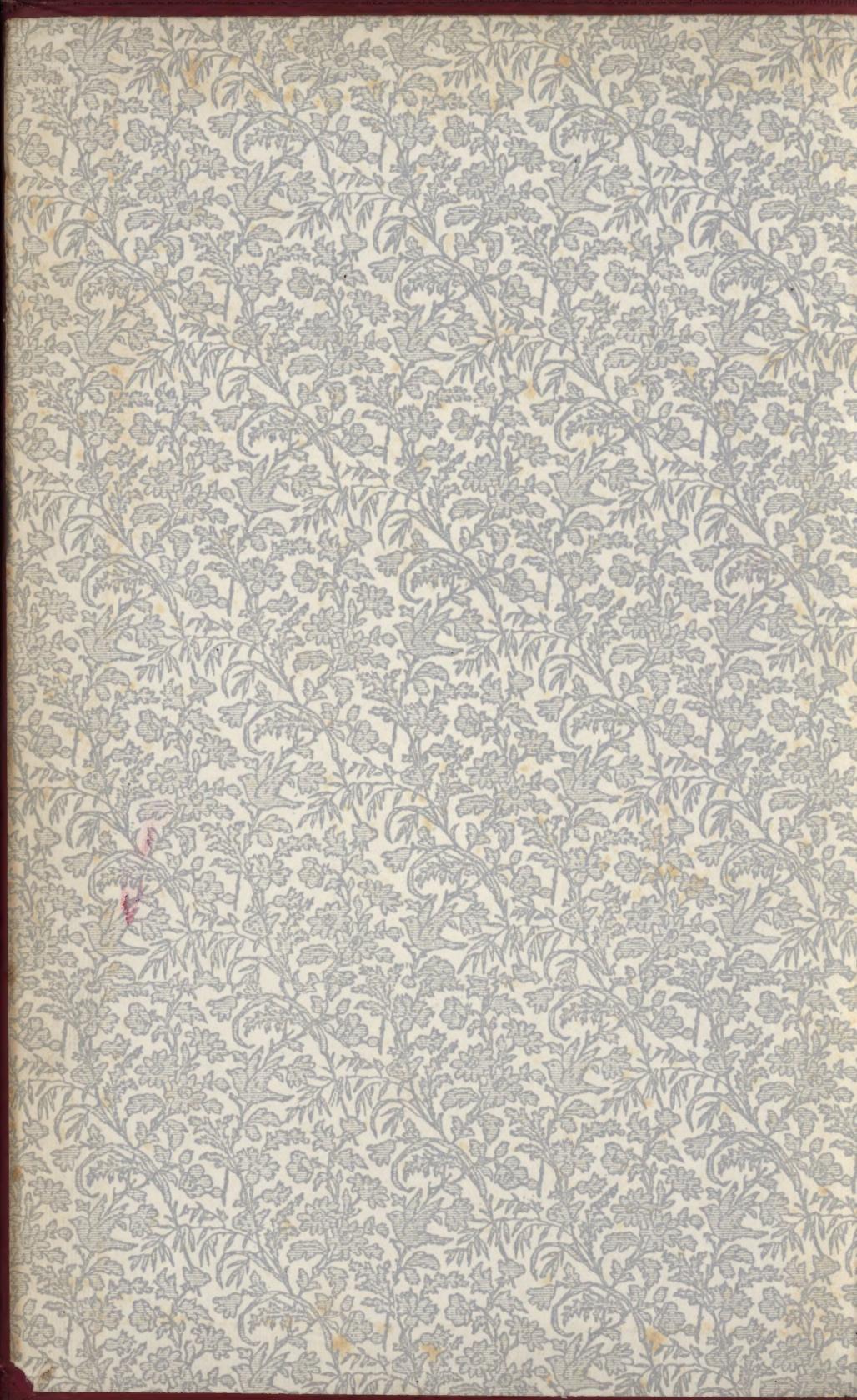
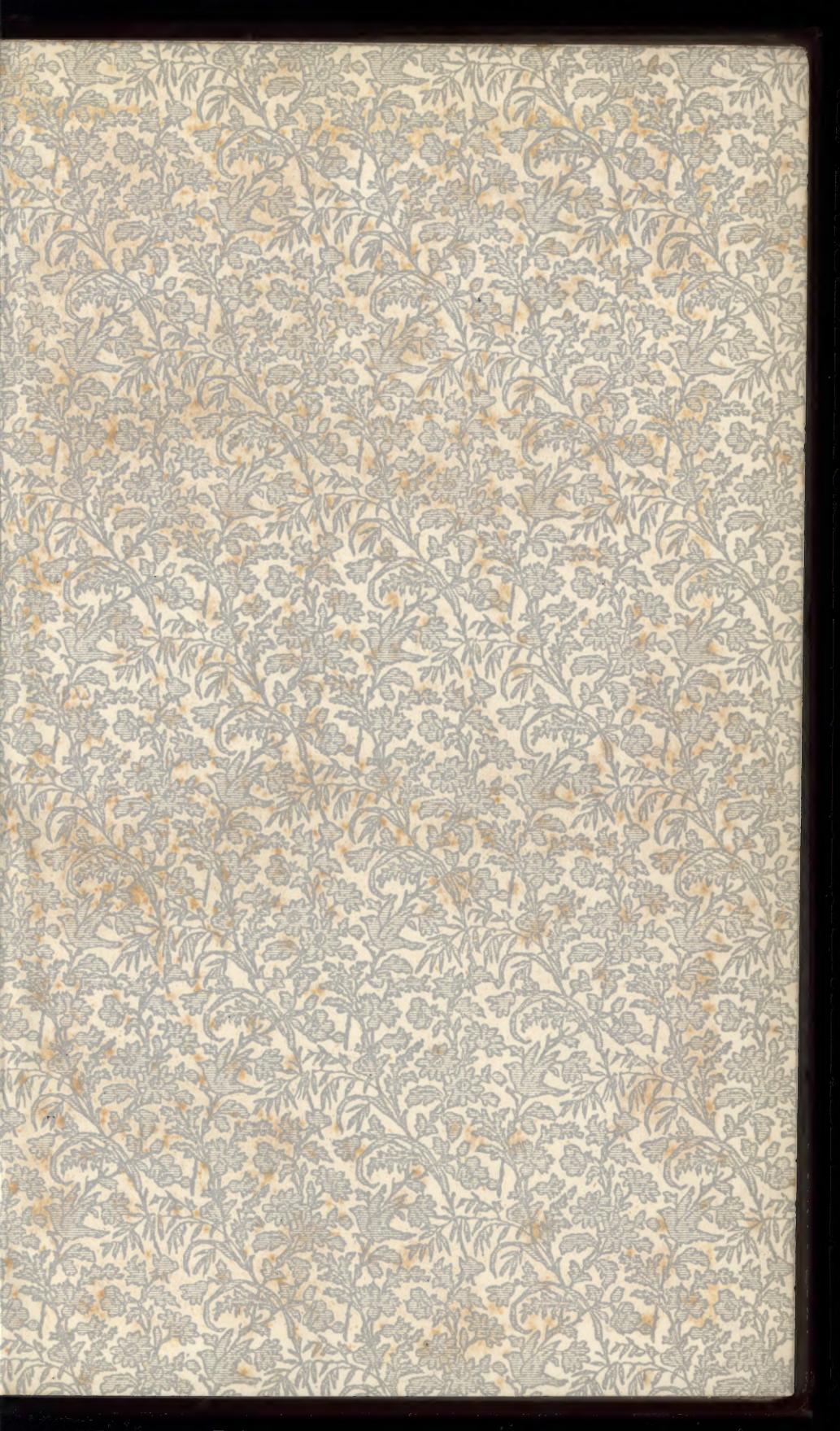


# HISTORY OF DODDINGTON

---

*R. E. G. COLE*





mf

69-

*S.C. Waldbauer*

*Mandela*

*13 June 1951*



DODDINGTON HALL.

HISTORY OF  
THE MANOR AND TOWNSHIP OF  
**DODDINGTON,**

OTHERWISE  
**DODDINGTON-PIGOT,**  
IN THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN,  
AND ITS SUCCESSIVE OWNERS,  
WITH PEDIGREES;

BY  
**R. E. G. COLE, M.A.,**  
*Rector of Doddington.*

*WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.*

**Lincoln:**

JAMES WILLIAMSON, PRINTER, 290 HIGH STREET.

1897.

THE  
LITERARY  
MAGAZINE  
AND  
JOURNAL  
OF  
SCIENCE,  
ART,  
LITERATURE,  
AND  
POLITICS.  
EDITED  
BY  
JOHN  
STEELE,  
AND  
PUBLISHED  
EVERY  
WEEK  
AT  
NO. 1, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD,  
LONDON,  
FOR  
THE  
PRESSES  
OF  
J. DODS,  
AND  
SONS,  
BUTTERWORTHS,  
AND  
THOMAS  
DODS,  
IN  
THE  
CITY  
OF  
LONDON.

## CONTENTS.

		<i>Page</i>
<b>CHAPTER I.</b>	Doddington and the Pigots ...	1-29
<b>CHAPTER II.</b>	Doddington and the Burghs ...	30-52
<b>CHAPTER III.</b>	Doddington--Savile and Tailor ...	53-69
<b>CHAPTER IV.</b>	Doddington and the Husséys ...	70-122
<b>CHAPTER V.</b>	Doddington and the Delavals ...	123-147
<b>CHAPTER VI.</b>	John Hussey-Delaval, Lord Delaval .	148-183
<b>CHAPTER VII.</b>	Edward Hussey-Delaval, and the Gunman Family ... ... ..	184-207
<b>CHAPTER VIII.</b>	The Jarvis Family ... ... ..	208-215
<b>CHAPTER IX.</b>	Doddington Hall ... ... ..	216-227
<b>CHAPTER X.</b>	The Church, Church Plate, Registers, Rectors, Churchwardens, &c. ...	228-242
<b>CHAPTER XI.</b>	Village, Farms, Woods, &c. ...	243-248
<b>APPENDIX</b> ...	... ... ..	249-252

## ILLUSTRATIONS

The Hall from South-east ...	...	...	...	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Fac-similes of Signatures ...	...	...	...	<i>Page</i> 93
Bird's Eye View, circ. 1700	...	...	...	<i>To face Page</i> 106
Lt.-Col. G. R. P. Jarvis ...	...	...	...	„ 209
The Hall from North-west ...	...	...	...	„ 216
Scold's Bridle ...	...	...	...	<i>Page</i> 217
Drawing-room at the Hall }	...	...	...	<i>To face Page</i> 222
Long Gallery ...	„	„	„	
Earl and Countess of Mexborough, by				
Sir Joshua Reynolds ...	...	...	„	225
The Church }	...	...	...	„
Rectory	„	„	„	229

## PEDIGREES OF THE FAMILIES OF

					<i>Page</i>
Burgh	...	...	...	...	50, 51
Delaval	...	...	...	...	182, 183
Gunman	...	...	...	...	205
Hussey	...	...	...	...	84, 120, 121
Pigot ...	...	...	...	...	29
Tailor	...	...	...	...	67

# HISTORY OF DODDINGTON.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### DODDINGTON AND THE PIGOTS.

THE Township and Manor of Doddington, otherwise Doddington-Pigot, is situated in the County of Lincoln, at the extreme north-western point of the Parts of Kesteven, about six miles south-west of the City of Lincoln itself. Church, Hall, Rectory, and village cluster together in true old English fashion on the slightly rising ground which here forms a watershed between the river Witham on the east and the Trent on the west. Its height above the sea at the Church is 94 feet, falling thence to 30 feet towards Harby on the west, and to 21 feet at the Carrs on the north. The township contains 2,515 acres, of which the higher part is gravel and moorland, while the lower ground is the underlying Lower Lias clay. According to the Census of 1891 it had 29 houses, with a population of 147; and together with the township of Whisby, which adjoins it on the south and contains 1,634 acres and 86 inhabitants, it forms the ecclesiastical Parish and Rectory of Doddington, which is bounded on the west and north by Harby and Brodholme in the County of Nottingham, and on the east and south by the Lincolnshire parishes of Skellingthorpe, Hykeham, Thorpe-on-the-Hill, Eagle, and Swine-thorpe.

It has been said that the earliest history of a place is commonly recorded in its name; this undoubtedly is the case with Doddington. Within near view on the east rises the "sovereign hill" on which stood the Roman Colony of Lindum, as well as the British stronghold which preceded it. Within short distance on the south-east the Roman Foss-way, now known as "the rampire," passes on its way from Lincoln to Leicester. At a like distance, three miles, on the north the Roman Fossdyke was cut, connecting the waters of the Witham and the Trent. But we have no trace of British or Roman occupation here. There is no sign of its having been the seat of human habitation until the arrival of our

Anglian forefathers in Britain, when it became the “town”\* or settlement of the Dodings, the family or clan of some ancestral Doda. The name must have been a common one, or the clan numerous and widely spread; for at least 11 places of the name remain, scattered throughout England in almost as many counties. Lincolnshire itself has another, known as Dry Doddington, for distinction’s sake. Shropshire in the west has two, no less than Lincolnshire in the east. Northamptonshire in Mid-England has one, dignified as Great Doddington; but far more important is the Doddington of Cambridgeshire, which with its 38,000 acres enjoyed the distinction, before its sevenfold division in 1855, of being the richest benefice in England. Northumberland in the far north, Kent in the south-east, Somerset, Gloucester, and Cheshire in the west, have each one place of the name. The more part of these have adopted the spelling Doddington, but some retain the Doddington which is the original form of all, the form Doddington appearing only in quite recent times.

As the country became more settled, and ideas of order and government prevailed, Doddington became united with its neighbouring townships in a Hundred for purposes of common defence and administration of justice. The Hundred of Graffoe, as it was called, doubtless took its name from some notable burial mound (Graff-hoe or Grave How), then well known, but whose name has long survived all memory of its site, which served as a common meeting-place for the freemen and warriors of the district. Its original extent we may perhaps trace even now, as represented by the Deanery of Graffoe. Later, after the irruption of the Danes had taken place, when newer settlements bearing the characteristic Danish terminations of *by* and *thorpe* had intruded themselves amongst the Anglian *tons* and *hams*, and Danish names and customs were introduced, Lincoln being the chief of the five Danish Burghs, Doddington became part of the larger Wapentake of Boothby Graffoe,† to which it still belongs.

\* The term *town* is still locally used in its original sense for any collection of houses, however few, a real town being distinguished as a *market-town*: thus we speak of “going to the town” and of the “town-end” and “town-street” of Doddington, though there are scarcely a dozen scattered houses in it.

† Apparently Boothby and Graffoe, signifying the combination of two districts, as the uncouth name Longoboby is similarly formed by a junction of two names, Langoe and Boothby (“Langhou et Boby,” *Tax. Eccles.*, 1291). The townships comprised in the Deanery of Graffoe are Aubourn, Bassingham, Boultham, Carlton-le-Moorland, Doddington, Eagle, Haddington, Hykeham, Norton Disney, North Scarle, Skellingthorpe, Stapleford, Swinderby, Thorpe-on-the-Hill, Thurlby, and Whisby; to these, Skinnand was transferred from Longoboby in the last century. Besides these, the Wapentake of Boothby-Graffoe includes Boothby, Bracebridge, Coleby, Harmston, Navenby, Waddington, Welbourn, and Wellngore. In the *Testa de Nevill* Boothby, comprising the last-mentioned places, is given as a separate district, Graffoe appearing under the strange form of Hrapelu.

The earliest documentary record that we have of Doddington is in *Domesday Book*, compiled about A.D. 1085. Here, under the heading of "Land of St. Peter's Abbey, Westminster," we find set down the manor of Doddington (Dodinctune), together with a Berewick or dependent manor in Thorpe-on-the-Hill. This was the only possession of the Abbey in Lincolnshire, and had been given by its former possessor Ailric or Elric, son of Mariete (spelt also Meriete and Marsete), to the newly built Abbey of King Edward the Confessor. But besides this estate Ailric had owned other lands of considerable extent in the adjoining parishes which, in the language of *Domesday Book*, were "Inland and Soke of Doddington," that is, either held in the lord's own hands, or let out to tenants on payment of rent or other services. Of this there was as much as  $8\frac{1}{2}$  carucates, or (taking the carucate at 120 acres) 1,020 acres in Haddington; 4 carucates, or 480 acres, in South Hykeham; 12 carucates, or 1,440 acres, in Skellingthorpe; 6 carucates, or 720 acres, in Whisby. All these lands, 3,660 acres in all, then of the annual value of 140*s.* were at the Survey in the possession of Baldwin of Flanders, one of the foreign adventurers who since the Conquest had become landowners in England. He claimed to hold it in chief of the King. The Abbot of Westminster, however, claimed it "for the service of St. Peter," as having been the property of Ailric, and given by him to the Abbey with the Manor of Doddington to which it belonged. As the custom was, the matter in dispute was referred to the decision of the men of the Wapentake, as most likely to be acquainted with the facts. Their verdict was that they themselves had heard that Ailric had given the land in question to St. Peter, though they knew not whether he gave the whole or the half of it; but that the whole of the land belonged to the capital Manor of Doddington, and therefore was rightly claimed by the Abbot for the service of St. Peter. So the jury of the whole county abundantly testify, it is said.\* It does not appear, however, that the Abbot ever obtained possession of these lands, which subsequently were in the hands of the Wakes, and were held by them in chief of the King. Only Doddington and Thorpe are enumerated among the possessions of the Abbey; and they continued to be held of the Abbot and Convent as long as there was an Abbot and Convent of Westminster, on payment of a fee farm rent.

The Abbot indeed had taken steps to secure from the Conqueror a confirmation of the Convent's possession of Dodding-

\* "Hæc terra omnis pertinet ad Dodintune Man. S. Petri. Westmon. Hanc tenet Balduinus de Rege. Abbas vero clamat ad opus S. Petri testimonio hominum totius comitatus." "Totum hoc clamat Abbas de Westmon. quia capitale Manerium datum est S<sup>o</sup> Petro. Omnis comitatus fert S<sup>o</sup> Petro testimonium." *Domesday Survey.*

ton, as it is shown by the following charter printed by Dugdale, whereby King William grants to God, and to St. Peter of Westminster, and to the Abbot Vitalis, the Manor of Doddington with its soke in Thorpe, which Ailric, the son of Mariete, had given to the Church of Westminster :—

*"Manerium de Dudinton cum soca de Thorp.* Willelmus Rex Angl. R(emigio) episcopo, H. vice comiti, et aliis baronibus de Lincolnescire salutem. Sciatis quod ego concessi Deo et sancto Petro Westm. et abbatii Vitali manerium Dudinton quod Ailricus Marieti sune dedit eidem ecclesiae, et unam soccam quae dicitur Thorp pertinentem ad ipsum manerium, sicut ipse Ailricus eam habebat. T. G. episcopo Const. Walcelino episcopo Winton. Willelmo de Warenn. R. fil. G. comitis apud Wich."

Vitalis became Abbot of Westminster in 1076, and died in 1085,\* which fixes the date of this charter at least as early as that of the Domesday Survey. If he, or any of his monks, ever visited their distant Lincolnshire property, the name of the adjoining parish of Thorne would remind them of the original state and name of the site which the Confessor had selected for their own great Church and Abbey.

From the description in *Domesday Book*, however, we may gather some details of the condition of Doddington at this time. There was already there a priest and a church ; and it was doubtless from its connection with the great Abbey of St. Peter at Westminster that our church gained its own dedication to St. Peter, which it has retained for 800 years. Ailric before the Conquest had had 6 carucates of land, some 720 acres, under cultivation there, and liable to the Dane-gelt, levied at the rate of 2s. on each carucate ; but now, 20 years later, the arable land was only 4 carucates, or 480 acres. On this the Abbot and Convent had but one plough-team, 14 villeins or serfs, and 6 bordars or cottagers who had 4 plough-teams between them. Besides the arable land there was a tract of meadow, half a mile long and half a mile broad, equal to 160 acres ; and a wood affording pasture, one and a half mile in length, and half a mile in breadth, equal to 480 acres more. In King Edward the Confessor's time the annual value of the manor with all its appurtenances had been £20, but now what St. Peter's Abbey had was only worth £4. The woodland is probably represented at the present day by the several detached

\* Vitalis was buried in the South Cloister of Westminster, with the following epitaph :—

*"A vita nomen qui traxit, morte vocante,  
Abbas Vitalis transit, hicque jacet."*

Which we may translate as follows :—

*"Our Abbot Vital death hath mortal shewn,  
Vital no more, he lies beneath this stone."*

oak woods situated on the clay soil to the north of the village, the woods being constantly spoken of in all descriptions of the lordship. The arable land, however, meadow and woodland together, mentioned in Domesday, only make up a total of 1,360 acres, whereas the actual extent of the lordship is 2,515 acres; we must suppose that the remainder was then open, uncultivated moorland, as indeed a great part continued to be until far in the last century. In the adjoining township of Whisby, 550 acres of moorland were only enclosed in 1842, and Black Game are recorded to have been seen there up to that year.

As for the property of Ailric, and afterwards of Westminster Abbey, in the parish of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, we are not concerned with it farther than to remark that it continued attached to the Doddington property at least to the middle of the sixteenth century. At the time of the Domesday Survey it consisted of 6 carucates and 2 bovates of land, *i.e.*, 750 acres, liable to Danegeld; 6 carucates of this were arable, and 30 sokemen, or tenants of the manor, had there 7½ plough-teams. There was meadow land 2 furlongs in length and as much in breadth.

It was doubtless the distance of Doddington from Westminster, and the difficulty of occupying it with profit to themselves, that prevented its connection with the Abbot and Convent from becoming closer, and caused them to be content with receiving from it a fixed Fee Farm rent, which from at least the time of King John onwards amounted to £12 a year. Even the church retained the status of a Rectory under the patronage of its lay lords, instead of sinking into a Vicarage served by a stipendiary of the Abbey, while the great tithes went to swell the Convent revenues. The family which for many generations, until their extinction in 1450, occupied the position of lords of the manor and virtual owners of Doddington, holding it from the Abbot, who held it in free alms, was a family of knightly rank, whose name, after passing through all the varieties of mediæval spelling—as Picot, Pycot, Piket, Pikot, Pykot, Pygot—settled down into Piggot or Pigot, a name which, in virtue of their long tenure, became affixed as a distinctive mark to the place itself. It was a name apparently of foreign origin, brought into England at the Conquest. The *Roll of Battle Abbey* (Leland) couples together in its alliterative rhythm the names of

Deyville et Darcy,  
Pygot et Percy;

and one bearing the name, Othemyles Picot, with his wife Hugoline, is said to have come over in the retinue of the Conqueror, and to have been rewarded with a grant of 29 manors in Cambridgeshire. One would fain claim for the Lincolnshire Pigots a more honourable descent from Picot, the son of Colswegen, son of Cole, whose

father, Colswegen or Colsweyn, was the great citizen of Lincoln in the reign of the Conqueror, to whose care for his tenants displaced by the clearances above hill for the Norman castle and minster, we owe the twin towers of St. Mary-le-Wigford and St. Peter-at-Gowts. Picot himself fully maintained his father's great position at Lincoln, Henry I.'s Lincoln charters being addressed, "Osberto vice-comite, et Picoto filio Colsueni, et omnibus baronibus suis et fidelibus et Francis et Anglis de Lincolscire." He was present with his family at Spalding in May, 1111, when he granted the tithes of Lutton and Sutton to the monks of Spalding Priory. But in fact the name was a personal one, which only gradually was adopted as that of a family. Of its earlier personal use we have many such examples as those of Picot de Toni, John son of Picot, and the Picot and Eustace who had to pay the Sheriff of Lincolnshire a fine of two marks for a duel in 1160. Lower, in his *Patronymica Britannica* (p. 267), "can find no less objectionable derivation for this widely diffused and very ancient name, to which our heraldic dictionaries assign no less than 30 different coats, than that of Camden, viz. the old French, *Picote*, the small-pox; *Picoté*, pock-marked or freckled."

It had already become a surname when we have our first documentary evidence of the connection of the Pigots with Doddington. We cannot tell how or when their tenure of it commenced, but it was at least before 1194. For on the Sunday before the Feast of All Saints in that year, 6 Rich. I., John Pigot came before the King's Court, and sued the Abbot and Convent of Westminster, claiming to hold the Church of Doddington of them for an annual payment. "Johannes Piket venit et advocavit Abbatem et Conventum de Westmonasterio de Ecclesia de Dodington, quod ipse debet eam tenere de Abbe et Conventu per annualem pensionem" (*Rot. Curiæ Regis*, i. 19), says the brief official record, not giving the grounds on which he based his plea. That he established his claim is evident from the fact that his descendants continued to exercise the right of patronage. Other possessions came to the family, or passed from it, through heiresses, but the Manor and Advowson of Doddington continued in the male line of the Pigots until their extinction in the middle of the fifteenth century. The ancient Survey, known as the *Testa de Nevill*, thus describes their tenure shortly after this date: "Abbas de Westm: tenet Dodington et Torp' in libera elemosina ante conquestum, et Will<sup>s</sup> Picot tenet illam terram de eodem Abbe pro xii libris per ann:" i.e., The Abbot of Westminster holds Doddington and Thorpe in free alms (frank-almoigne) from before the Conquest, and William Picot holds that land of the Abbot for £12 a year.

With 1216 we come to the last troublous year of King John's reign, which was so closely connected with Lincolnshire. William Picot, the then owner of Doddington, was evidently siding with the barons, for on 15th January of that year, 17-18 John, an offer was made to the King, then at Berwick, by Walter de Killingholme to supply another knight for the King's service, if he might have William Picot's land in Lincolnshire and Herts. : "Walterus de Killinghulm serviet domino Regi altero milite pro habendâ terrâ quæ fuit Will' Picot in Linc. et Hertford" (*Rot. de Oblatis et Finibus temp. R. Joh.*). On 28th February, 1216, the King, who had been at Lincoln from February 23rd to 27th, was at Stamford, and William Picot had succeeded in making his peace, agreeing to pay a fine of 60 marks, by two equal payments at Mid-lent and Whitsuntide, and to give a palfrey to regain the King's goodwill, besides surrendering his son Alexander as a hostage for his fidelity. Here is the record of the agreement : "Linc.' Willelmus Picot finem fecit cum domino Rege per sexaginta marcas et unum palefrenium pro habendâ gratiâ et benevolentâ domini Regis, unde reddet ad medium Quadragesimam anno domini Regis xviii<sup>o</sup> unam mediætatem, et aliam mediætatem ad Pentecostem proximo sequentem anno dom<sup>i</sup> Regis xviii<sup>o</sup>. Et mandatum est vice-comiti quod cum idem Willelmus liberaverit ei in obsidem Alexandrum filium suum pro fideli servicio suo, et cartam ei tradiderit de fideliter dom<sup>o</sup> Regi serviendo, et securitatem vice-comes ceperit de prædicto fine ad terminos prædictos dom<sup>o</sup> Regi reddendo, ei plenariam saisinam habere faciat de totâ terrâ suâ cum pertinentibus in ballivâ suâ. Mandatum est eidem vice-comiti quod ex quo recepit ab eodem Willelmo denarios illos mittat eos vice-comiti Notinghamensi, scil. Phil. Marc',\* et quod acceptis securitatibus predictis tradat eidem Willelmo literas dom<sup>i</sup> Regis pro eodem Willelmo vice-comiti Noting. et Hertford', quas penes eum habet. Teste Rege apud Stamford' xxviii<sup>o</sup> die Feb." (*Rot. de Oblatis et Finibus, temp. R. Joh.*) William Picot does not seem to have fulfilled these conditions, but to have openly taken part with the barons, for on the 18th September a peremptory mandate was issued by the King to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire, directing him without delay to put William Briwer in possession of William Picot's land in Doddington and Thorp, as he was said to be with the King's enemies :—

"Rex Vice-comiti Lincoln' &c. Præcepimas tibi quod sine dilatione habere facias dilecto et fideli nostro Willelmo Briwer terram quæ fuit Willelmi Picot in Dodinton et in Thorpe, quia cum inimicis nostris est ut dicitur, et nisi idem W. Picot finem et conventionem quam nobis fecit tenuerit quam ei concessimus, quæ

\* Philip Marc was one of those who the barons in Magna Charta expressly stipulated should be removed from his office.

est de feodo Baldwini Wac, cuius terræ et hereditatis custodiam eidem W. commisimus. Teste me ipso apud Clar(endon) xviii<sup>o</sup> die Sept." (*Rot. Litter. Claus.*, 18 K. John.)

On September 22nd King John was again at Lincoln, remaining there until October 2nd; on October 19th he died at Newark Castle, and with him disappears also Wm. Picot, slain perhaps in the capture of Lincoln by the King, or in the defeat of the Dauphin Louis and the insurgent barons, known as the Lincoln Fair, on the 19th May following.

At all events it is with his son and heir, Hugh Pikot, that the young King Henry III. has to deal on coming to the throne. A mandate was directed by him in 1217 to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire, ordering him to take possession of Hugh Pikot's land at Doddington with all goods and chattels upon it, because Hugh had not yet given security for his allegiance, and had deceived the court in obtaining the former letters which gave him, as against Wm. Briwer, seisin of the land as his father had held it at the beginning of the war. This is the text of the mandate:—

"Rex Vice-comiti Lincoln' salutem: Scias quod Hugo Pikot nondum fecit nobis securitatem de fideli servitio suo per cartam suam, Et ideo tibi precepimus quod sine dilatatione terram suam de Dodinton cum pertinentibus et catallis in eâ inventis in manum nostram capias, et salvo-custodias donec aliud tibi mandaverimus, quia dilectus et fidelis noster W. Briwer inde dissaisitus fuit occasione precepti quod tibi fecimus de tali saisinâ eidem Hugoni faciendâ, qualem pater suus inde habuit in initio guerræ, cuius hæres ipse est, quia bene intelligimus quod idem Hugo decepit curiam nostram in impetratio literarum illarum" (*Rot. Litter. Claus.*, 2 Hen. III.)

Notwithstanding this mandate, Hugh Picot evidently made his peace with the King and retained his estate, for in a Final Concord entered into 22nd February, 1218, between himself and his father's widow, the latter styled Agnes de Nevill, either by her maiden name or as already married again, remised to him her right of dowry in her late husband Wm. Picot's lands in Doddington, Clifton, and Thorpe, in return for which Hugh acknowledged certain lands and rents of his father's in Wheathamstead to be her reasonable dower. (*Feet of Fines*, 2 Hen. III.)

From the episcopate of Bishop Hugh de Wells in 1209, the Bishop's Registers at Lincoln are preserved, and in these we find him as Sir Hugh Pycot, Knt., presenting to the Rectory of Doddington in 1222, and again in 1229. The presentee on the former occasion was Adam de St. Alban; on the latter, Alexander Pikot, very probably his brother or half-brother, the stipulated hostage of 1216. As late as 1239 he presented to the Rectory of Thorpe, which from his possession of it is distinguished as

Thorpe Pycot in Bishop Grostete's Register. Sir Hugh had a son, Baldwin, of whom we hear no more, and a daughter, Margery, who married Peter de Champagne (Petrus de Campaniâ); he held lands and tenements in North Clifton of the gift of Hugh Pigot, his father-in-law, and as lord of the manor of Saxilby confirmed various gifts made to the Premonstratensian Nunnery at Brodholme. He, and his son by Margery Pigot, another Peter de Champagne, who died without male heirs, 24 Edw. I., 1295, were also themselves benefactors of the Nunnery. (*Inquis. p. mortem*, 24 Edw. I.)

Apparently another daughter and coheiress of this Sir Hugh was Isabel, of whom Thoroton (*Notts.* i. 379-380, 385, iii. 99, 108) speaks as daughter and heiress of Sir Hugh Pigot, of Doddington, Knt.; she married, as his second wife, Sir Robert Sutton, Knt., (d. 1286) son of Roland Sutton of Averham, and by him was ancestress of the Suttons of Averham, Lords Lexington. She brought into the Sutton family a Manor in Kirklington, Notts., called Pigot's Manor or Pigot Hall, and certain rents and other appurtenances of the same Manor in Hardeby (Harby), and North Clifton. These continued in the Sutton family until 1443, 22 Hen. VI., when by means of a fine and recovery Richard Sutton, Esq., and Katharine his wife, transferred the ownership to Sir Thomas Chaworth, Knt., granting him together with the rents, the homage and services of the then Sir John Pigot, Knt., and his heirs for the tenements which he held of them in Harby. Previously to this, in 1402, "at the Assizes held at Nottingham, 4 Hen. IV. Robert Sutton recovered his seizin of the Manor of Herdeby, and Elizabeth who had been the wife of John Pigot was amerced."

Once again, later in Henry III.'s reign, the possession of Doddington by the Pigot family was in jeopardy, for in an otherwise undated list of rebels' lands given to the King's faithful subjects, "Terræ rebellium datæ Fidelibus, temp. Reg. Henr. III.", we find John Pikot's Manor of Dodinton granted to Richard de Brelins. (*Rot. Selecti.*, 204.)

In 1272, on the death of Henry III., Edward I. came to the throne, and at once on his return from the Holy Land set himself to redress the disorders of his father's unsettled reign. In 1274 he issued a Commission of enquiry into the rights and revenues of the Crown, and the claims of other lords and landowners in each county. We have the result in the *Hundred Rolls*, so called, in which jury-men of each Hundred or Wapentake give their replies to the various questions submitted to them. This is the reply of the jurymen of the Wapentake of Graffoe as regards Doddington and John Pigot its owner.

"Wapentak' de Grafhow in Ketstevene in Com' Lincoln".

“Dicunt quod Johannes Picot tenet unum feodium militare in villâ Dodinton et Thorp per medium de Abbatie de Westmonasterio, per quod servicium et quo waranto nesciunt, et idem Abbas tenet illud de Rege in capite per servicium militare, quo waranto nesciunt.

“Item dicunt quod Johannes Picot de Dodincton clamat habere furcas apud Dodincton, et eas habuit per tempus centum annorum, quo waranto nesciunt.

“Dicunt quod Johannes Picot clamat habere liberam chaciam et warennam in bosco suo de Dodincton, et habuit per duos annos et dimidium elapsos, ad dampnum patente per annum xiid. quo waranto nesciunt.” (*Rotuli Hundredorum*, 3 Edw. I.)

In other words the jurymen report that John Pigot held one knight's fee in Doddington and Thorpe in mesne of the Abbot of Westminster, who himself held it by knight service in chief of the King. He claimed also to have his own gallows at Doddington, he and his ancestors having had one for 100 years past; it was one of three such claims to capital jurisdiction in the neighbourhood, William D'Isney having his gallows at Norton Disney, and the Abbot of Thornton a third at Carlton le-Moorland; though neither of these could boast of so long an exercise of the right as the owner of Doddington. John Pigot claimed moreover the right of chase and free warren in his woodland at Doddington, which he had exercised for 2½ years. What became of his gallows we do not know; it is not likely that so strong a King as Edward I. would allow such a claim, but he received a confirmation of the much coveted right of free warren in 1281. (*Rot. Chartarum*, 9 Edw. I.) Sir John Pigot, together with Sir Ralph de Trehampton and Sir Simon de Dryby, was one of the chief collectors for the county in 1274 of the twentieth penny, or tax of 5 per cent., granted to King Edward I.; and the jurymen of several Wapentakes, as well as of the towns of Torksey and Louth, declare that they have paid over the amount due from them to the three collectors at Lincoln, though they cautiously add that they cannot say whether these have paid it over to the King. (*Rot. Hundred.*)

In 1273 Sir John Pygot presented Hugh Pygot, Subdeacon, to the Rectory of Doddington, which he held for the long period of 40 years; and at the same time he presented Henry de Isle, also a Subdeacon, to the Rectory of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, the patronage of which he exercised as his predecessor, Sir Hugh Pygot, had done. Both these vacancies were caused by the death of Stephen de Hastings, who had held the two benefices conjointly. Sir John Pigot also presented to Thorpe in 1276, and again in 1278, the reason for this latter appointment being given, that Peter de Mottington, the presentee of 1276, had not been ordained priest within a year of his institution. In 1281, on the death of the last incumbent, John de Horlaston, Sir John presented Roger

Picot, Subdeacon, who held the Rectory of Thorpe until 1317, when he exchanged with John de Dalderby for Skellingthorpe. Shortly after this the patronage of Thorpe passed away from the Pigot family, and came into the hands of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln. From the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas IV., in 1291, we learn that the value of the Rectory of Doddington at this time was £13 6s. 8d., and that of Thorpe £12, which considering that land then let for 6d. an acre, would make the comparative value of the benefices quite as large as at present.

It was about this time, 28th November, 1290, that Eleanor of Castile, the Queen of Edward I., died in the adjoining parish of Harby, at the house of Sir Richard de Weston, to which she had removed from Clipstone, where the King was holding a Parliament. Her funeral procession must needs have passed over the then open fields and moors of Doddington on its way to St. Katharine's Priory at the entrance of Lincoln, where her body was embalmed previous to its conveyance in state to Westminster. A Chantry was founded at Harby with a stipend for a priest to say masses for her soul; while the grant of free-warren over his demesne at Harby made to Sir Richard de Weston in the year following the Queen's death may well have been in recognition of the hospitality shown to her in her last illness.

Meanwhile a great match brought a considerable accession of property and importance to the Pigot family. This was the marriage of Michael Pigot, apparently a son of the last-mentioned Sir John Pigot, by his wife Lucia, daughter of Michael Belat, and himself styled "Myghell Pygot, Lord of Dodyngton," in the *Yorkshire Visitation* of 1564, with Joan, daughter of Baldwin Wake, the great lord of Bourne and Deeping, who held the Manor of Skellingthorpe as part of his Barony of Bourne, together with all those lands in the adjoining parishes which had formerly been in dispute between the Abbot of Westminster and Baldwin of Flanders. But the importance of the match arose from the fact that Joan Wake and her two sisters were coheirs of their mother, Ela de Beauchamp, the first wife of Baldwin Wake, Ela in turn and her two sisters, Maud and Beatrice, having been daughters of William de Beauchamp, Baron of Bedford, and sisters and eventually coheirs of their brother, John de Beauchamp, last Baron of Bedford. He was slain, fighting on the side of the Barons, at the Battle of Evesham, in 1265, and for a while his estates were confiscated and conferred upon Prince Edward, but eventually they were restored to his sisters and coheirs. Thus the marriage brought to the Pigots a share in her inheritance of the Barony of Bedford, consisting chiefly of Manors at Cardington\* and

\* Lysons describes Cardington as "a very neat village about  $\frac{2}{3}$  miles S.E. of Bedford in the Hundred of Wixantree," and adds, "The Manor belonged to

Ronhale, now Renhold, and a moiety of the advowson of the Church of Houghton-Conquest, all in the county of Bedford. Michael Pigot presented to the mediety of the Parsonage of Houghton-Conquest, known as Houghton-Gildable,† in 1273, and was found, together with Beatrice de Beauchamp, his wife's aunt, to be in possession of the feudal rights of View of Frank-pledge and Assize of Bread and Beer at Cardington in 1274, 3 Edw. I. Joan Wake married as her second husband, Sir Ralph de Paynell, who died 1317; but her son by Michael Pigot, Sir Baldwin Pigot, styled "Lord of Doddington and Cardington" (*Visit. of Yorks.* 1564), inherited Doddington and Thorpe, as well as the Bedfordshire manors already mentioned, as did his descendants for some generations.

By an indenture enrolled in the King's Chancery at Westminster, 25 February, 1308, Baldwin Pycot acknowledges that he owes to John de Drokensford ‡ £20, to be levied, in default of payment, of his lands in co. Lincoln. (*Close Roll*, 2 Edw. II.) He paid his debt however, and his bond is duly cancelled.

Hitherto the Pigots had borne three Picks, or pick-axes, as their armorial bearings in canting allusion to the name of Piket or Picot. But now in commemoration of their alliance with the great family of Wake, who bore *Gules, 2 Bars, Or, and 3 Bezants in chief*, they adopted a similar coat, only changing the tincture of the ground from Gules to Azure. Thus in a Roll of the Names and Arms of the Bannerets of England, compiled early in the reign of Edward II. and entitled, *Ces sont les Noms et les Armes a Bannerez de Engleterre*, we find:—

"Sire Huge Wake: de Or a II Barres de Goule, en le Chef III Rondels de Goule, et un Baston de Azure.

"Sire Huge Wake, le oncle: de Goule a II Barres de Argent, en le Chef III Rondels de Argent.

the Beauchamps and was parcel of their Barony of Bedford. After the death of the last heir male of that family it became divided, and seems to have formed several manors, which passed to the families of Munchensi, Wake, Pigott, Botetourt, Latimer, and Nevill. James Gascoigne, a son of the celebrated Chief Justice by his 2nd wife, settled at Cardington in the reign of Hen. VI. and became possessed of a Manor which seems to have been the principal Manor by marrying the heiress of Pigott."—*Magna Britannia*, vol. i., p. 64. Cardington became notable in the last century as the property and residence of John Howard the philanthropist.

† "The Church of Houghton-Conquest was formerly divided into two portionable Parsonages, called Houghton-Franchise and Houghton-Gildable; there were two Parsonage Houses, one of which was moated: the Parsonages were united by the King's special command in 1637 into one Rectory, called Houghton-Conquest." *Lysons' Magna Britannia*, vol. i., p. 99.

‡ John de Drokensford was presented by the King to the Prebend of Nassington in Lincoln Cathedral in 1305; in 1309 was made Bishop of Bath and Wells, and died 1329.

"Sire Baudewyne Pycot : de Azure a II Barres de Or, en le Chef III Rondels de Or."

The changes in their armorial bearings are thus described by Christopher Barker, Garter, *temp. Edw. VI.*, in a MS. compiled by him, (*Harl. MSS.*, 1364) :—

"*Gules, a Chevron between 3 Pick-axes, Arg.*—This Shield was borne by the Pigotts, of Doddington, in Com. Lincoln, near Trent, as appears by the Seals and other evidence of them. I find in ye Records at the Tower that *Hugo Pigot, sive Pikett, non fecit securitatem de servitio suo Regi de terrâ suâ de Dodington, ideoque raptâ est in manus Regis.* (*Rotul. Claus.*, Secundo Anno Hen. III., 1217.)

"The issue of Doddington Pigot married with an heir of Beauchamp, Baron of Bedford, and had the Manor of Cardington in that County with other great inheritance ; of whom came Sir Baldwyn Pigot, knt., whose nephews put by the Chevron, I know not upon what occasion, and bare only the Silver Pick-axes on a Gules Shield, as appeareth in the glass windows of Cardington Manor-house and other places.

"Thirdly, Sir John Pigot, knt. and another Sir Baldwin, his son, left the Pickaxes, and bare 2 Bars, Gold, 3 Bezants in chief, on an Azure field, as appeareth by the inscription of their Seals, being the mark of Sir Hugh Painol, or the Lord Baldwin de Wake, their Ancestors, and in divers heralds' books is termed Pigot of Doddington's Arms. The heire generall of this line was married to George Gascoigne of Bedfordshire, *temp. Edw. IV.*"

So far the pedigree of the Pigots, as will be seen, is somewhat fragmentary. The family had become extinct before the earliest *Heraldic Visitation of Lincolnshire*, which makes no mention of it ; but from Michael Pigot downwards, the several generations are recorded in the *Visitations of Bedfordshire and Yorkshire* as part of the pedigree of the Gascoigne family which came by marriage with the heiress of a younger branch to represent it. Further details may be gathered from the *Inquisitiones post mortem* and other similar records.

Sir Baldwin Pigot above-mentioned died in 1314, (*Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 8 Edw. II.) and was succeeded in his Lincolnshire and Bedfordshire estates by his son John,—“John, son of Baldwin Pigot,” as he is constantly styled, in order to distinguish him from another Sir John Pigot, his uncle apparently, to whom he obtained leave in 1315 to convey his Bedfordshire Manor of Ronhale, or Renhold, then valued in all its issues at £14 for his life, with reversion to himself. In the same year he became possessed of another portion of the great Beauchamp inheritance on the death of his great-aunt, Elizabeth Wake, who had been married to John de Horbury. This we learn from an order, dated at Westminster,

11 July, 1315, addressed to Master John Walewayn, escheator this side Trent, bidding him make partition of the knights' fees and advowsons of churches of Elizabeth Wake, and to assign equal purparties thereof to John, son of Baldwin Pycot, and John, son of Isabella Stayngreve, her kinsmen and coheirs, the King having taken their homage, and delivered to them their purparties of the lands of the said Elizabeth, their great-aunt, (*amita*). (*Close Roll*, 9 Edw. II.) On 8 Oct. 1315, he presented Robert de Langton to the Rectory of Doddington; and in 1316 he is returned as holding, as his predecessors had done, the Manors of Dodington and Thorpe "Othehyll" of the Abbot of Westminster for a fee farm rent of £12. In a deed enrolled at Nottingham, 25 July, 1317, we find the two John Pigots—"John Pycot, son of Michael Pycot, and John, son of Baldwin Pycot"—joined in an acknowledgment that they owe to Queen Isabella £73 9s. 5d., to be levied, in default of payment, of their lands and chattels in cos. Lincoln and Bedford, an acknowledgment which was cancelled on payment. (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II.) Soon after this Sir Ralph Paynell, the second husband of his grandmother, Joan Wake, died, and by an Inquisition taken at Cardington, 19 March, 1318, this John, son of Baldwin Pigot, is found to be the next heir, and of the age of 27 years and more. By an indenture enrolled at Whitchurch, 4 May, 1318, he acknowledges that he owes to Richard de Carlton, of Lincoln, and Walter de Cranden, executors of the will of Ralph Paynel, £67 13s. 10d., to be levied, in default of payment, of his lands and chattels in cos. Lincoln and Bedford. (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II.)

The year following, by a deed enrolled at York, 20 July, 1319, John, son of Baldewyn Pygot, together with Peter de Lekeburn, Henry de Halton, John de Wynceby, and other Lincolnshire gentlemen, acknowledges that they owe to Roger Damory the great sum of £2,420, to be paid quarterly at the rate of £440 a year, to be levied, in default of payment, of their lands and chattels in co. Lincoln. As late as 1323 this debt was unpaid, and as meanwhile Roger Damory had been in rebellion and his goods forfeited, the King, February 23, directs his treasurer to levy the arrears for the royal exchequer, as well as the future instalments as they fall due. An entry on the original acknowledgment informs us that it was eventually cancelled on payment. (*Close Rolls*, 13, 16 Edw. II.)

There is no record of the manorial rights of the Pigots at Doddington having been called in question, probably because it was not held in chief of the King, who therefore had no interest in enquiring into them. In 1330, 4 Edw. III., however, the present Sir John, son of Baldwin, Pigot was called on to show by what warrant\* he claimed to have View of Frank-pledge and

\* *Placita de Quo Warranto*, *temp.* Edw. III.

Assise of Bread and Beer in his Manor of Cardington, paying therefor to the King's exchequer a yearly sum of 4*s.* 5*d.* The proceedings are worth noting as an example of the practice of the age. We read then that Sir John Pigot answered by John de Cringilford his attorney, that he and all his ancestors, seised of that manor, possessed these rights as belonging to the manor, and therefore he claimed to exercise them. Richard de Aldeburgh, who conducted the case for the Crown, asked if he had pillory and tumbrel by which offenders against these rights might be punished. On his answer that he had, Richard demanded on the King's behalf that enquiry should be made in what manner the said John and his ancestors had exercised these rights, and from what time. A jury summoned for the Friday fortnight after Michaelmas declared on oath that the said John and all his ancestors from beyond the memory of man had been seised of such View and Assize, as belonging to their manor, but subject to a yearly payment of 4*s.* 6*d.* to the Sheriff for the King. Being asked if he had tumbrel and pillory, they replied that he had tumbrel but not pillory; and that he used to punish offenders by fines and amerciaments, instead of corporal punishment. Being asked again how much John Pigot had received for this sort of offence, they say 2*s.* 6*d.* Since however it appeared that he punished transgressors by fines only in cases where they deserved corporal punishment, it was decreed that the said View of Frank-pledge should be taken into the hands of the King. Subsequently John Pigot sought to have his right restored, and offered the King 10*s.* for it; and it was re-granted to him on payment of that fine.

At the same Assize at Bedford, John Pigot, of Ronhale (Renhold), was also summoned to show by what warrant he held his View of Frank-pledge\* and Assise of Bread and Beer† in his Manor of Ronhale, paying 2*s.* to the King for the right. He answered that he claimed them for his life by demise ("ex dimissione") of John, son of Baldwin Pigot, and was allowed to retain them on payment of a fine of half a mark.

It is in his case that we find the sole instance of an ecclesiastical foundation in the Pigot family, when on 27 January, 1333, licence was granted at the request of Thomas Wake, of Lydell, the King's kinsman and his own, for the alienation in mortmain by John

\* View of Frank-pledge, *Visus Franc-plegii*, was the right of the Manorial Court to enquire whether each tenant of the manor was duly provided with the proper number of sureties who were mutually answerable for each other's good behaviour.

† Assise of Bread and Beer, *Assisa Panis et Cerevisia*, was the privilege of fixing and adjusting the weights and measures by which bread and ale were sold within the manor. It was an offence to break the Assise, *i.e.*, to sell by any other weight or measure.

Pygot of two messuages and a virgate and a half of land in Ronhale, held in chief, to a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily in Ronhale Church for the soul of the said John and the souls of the faithful departed. (*Patent Roll, York, 7 Edw. III.*)

Property had, however, in those days very plainly its duties as well as its privileges, and for all those who held their land by knight service the principal duty was that of following the King to his wars. For instance in 1322 this same John, son of Baldwin, Pigot was summoned as Sir John Pycot, Banneret and Knight, in pursuance of a writ\* tested at Bishop's Thorpe, 20 June, 15 Edw. II., to perform military service in person against the Scots, the muster to be at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on the Eve of St. James' Day, 24 July, 1322. Two others of the family, Adam Pigot (of Wotton?), and John Pigot (of Ronhale?), were similarly summoned as esquires and men at arms. Two years later, in 1324, Sir John Pigot was summoned by the Sheriff of Bedfordshire, pursuant to a writ\* tested at Westminster, 9 May, 17 Edw. II., as one holding lands but not resident in the county, to attend the Great Council of the realm. Again the very next year, 1325, by a writ\* tested at Westminster, 20 February, 18 Edw. II., he is summoned as "Johan Pigot de Dodyngton," as from the county of Lincoln, to pass into Guyenne under the command of John, Earl of Warren, he having been previously required to perform this service by letters of Privy Seal. The muster is appointed at Portsmouth, on the Sunday next after Mid-Lent, and he and others are directed to appear there "bien et nettement mountez et armez et appareillez."† When we remember that the service of a knight included not only that of the knight himself, but of his retinue of esquires and yeomen, it will be seen what opportunities of adventure and of seeing the world were afforded to the inhabitants of our country villages by these frequent calls to take part in Scotch or French campaigns. The name of the Butt Closes still borne by the fields on the gentle slope northward of the village preserves for us the memory of the spot where the parish butts were set up, and archery practised in preparation for these campaigns. Together with the more peaceful pilgrimages to noted shrines, whether in this or other lands, they supplied the place of the earlier Crusades, or even of the facilities for travelling of our own days.

John, son of Baldwin Pigot, survived his expeditions both to Scotland and to Guyenne; and in 1328, on the death of Robert de Langton, he presented William Bangard, otherwise known as William de Ounesby, to the Rectory of Doddington. In 1331, 15 Edw. III., as Sir John Pygott, of Dodyngton, Knt., he was

\* *Parliamentary Writs, 15-18 Edw. II.*

† Rymer's *Federa*, vol. ii., pt. I., p. 591.

among the neighbouring knights and esquires from whom a jury was to be chosen to hold an inquest on the weights and measures of the City of Lincoln. In 1333 he did not attend the King in person to Scotland, but on 7 July in that year a Commission was issued to him and three others to make inquisition in the Parts of Kesteven as to those who had broken the peace and created disorders since the King went to resist the invasion of the Scots. (*Patent Roll, York, 7 Edw. III.*) He died early in 1337, and the usual mandate was issued to the then escheator on this side Trent, William Trussel, "de terris quæ fuerunt Johannis filii Baldewini Pycot, de Dodyngton." In pursuance of a writ dated at Windsor, 24 March, 11 Edw. III., an Inquisition was held at Doddington, 15 April, 1337, by which it was found that by means of an enfeoffment of Robert de Langeton, Parson of Doddington, he had entailed his lands there on his son John and Matilda his wife and their heirs. A further Inquisition into his Bedfordshire property was held in the same month, but this we need not go into. The following are the terms of the Lincolnshire Inquisition. (*Chancery Inq. p.m., 11 Edw. III., No. 54.*)

"Inquisition taken at Dodyngton 15 April, 11 Edw. III. (1337). John son of Baldwin Picot of Dodyngton held no lands or tenements in fee on the day of his death in the co. of Lincoln, but he was jointly enfeoffed, with John his son and Matilda (or Maud) his son's wife, of the Manor (manerium) of Dodyngton and Thorpe with the advowson of the Church of Dodyngton, which they held of the Abbot of Westminster at fee-farm, yielding £12 yearly at the Feasts of S. John Baptist and S. Michael by even portions; viz. to the said John son of Baldwin, and John his son and Matilda, and the heirs of the bodies of John and Matilda issuing by the gift and feoffment of Robert de Langeton, Parson of the Church of Dodyngton.

"The capital messuage there is worth by the year 10*s.* as in herbage and fruit of the garden. A dove-house is worth 4*d.*, a wind-mill 10*s.* There are six-score acres of arable land, of which four-score may be sown yearly,—an acre worth when sown 6*d.*—4*s.* and the remainder lies fallow and in common. There are 10 acres of meadow, worth 2*s.* as in the hay season (ut in tempore fenagii), price of an acre 2*s.* A wood, for herbage and underwood cut down, is worth yearly 66*s.* 8*d.*

"Rent of assize from freemen with four bondmen £12 at the feasts of S. John Baptist and S. Michael equally. Perquisites of Court are worth yearly 10*s.*

"John, son of the said John, son of Baldwin Picot, is his next heir, aged twenty-three years and a half."

As the foregoing Inquisition shows, this Sir John Pigot, the second in succession of the name, "John, son of John, son of

Baldwin Pigot," as he is styled, was  $23\frac{1}{2}$  years of age when he succeeded his father in 1337. He had married Matilda, or Maud, daughter of Sir Peter de Scremby, Knt., by whom he had a son, another John. He also had dealings with his namesake, Sir John Pigot, of Ronhale, respecting that manor, and in October, 1339, 13 Edw. III., paid a fine of 30s. to the King for leave to make a fresh settlement of it, which was effected by means of a grant to William de Ounesby, Parson of Doddington. (*Chancery Inq.*, 13 Edw. III., No. 2.) Some years later, in 1351, 25 Edw. III., he made an exchange of his Manor of Ronhale with Elizabeth, wife of William Latymer, for a manor which she also held at Cardington, as part of the Barony of Bedford, which she inherited through her descent from Beatrice, sister to Ela de Beauchamp. (*Chancery Inq.*, 25 Edw. III., No. 51.) In 18 Edw. III., on the Friday after S. Lucy the Virgin, i.e., 13 December, 1344, Sir John Pigot, with his neighbour Sir William D'Isney and other knights, and Richard Fitz-Martin, Mayor of Lincoln, was witness to the grant by Guy Martell of his Manor of Canwick to Master Walter de Stauren, Treasurer of the Cathedral.\* Before November, 1341, Sir John Pigot's first wife, Matilda, had died; and he was desirous of making provision for his second wife, Isabel, and her children. To effect this he paid a fine of £20 to the King, after Inquisition held 18 November, 1341, for leave to enfeoff William de Ounesby, the Rector of Doddington, with his Manor of Cardington, and the Advowson of two-thirds of a moiety of the Church of Houghton-Conquest, for the benefit of his wife Isabel, and his heirs by her.† He retained, however, his Bedfordshire property for his life, and was one of those of that county to whom a Commission was addressed, 33 Edw. III., to array men for the protection of the realm during the absence of the King.‡ Edward III.'s French Wars issued in the great victory of Poitiers, in which John, the King of France, was taken prisoner. From 4 August, 1359, until 14 February, 1360, he had been detained in honourable captivity at Somerton Castle. But at this latter date it was deemed advisable to convey him to the Tower of London; and instructions § were issued for his safe conduct on the journey under the style of "our Adversary of France," as he was quaintly designated from reluctance to give him the title of King of France, which Edward claimed for himself. As a Bedfordshire landowner, John Pigot was directed

\* *Calendar of Ancient Deeds*, vol. i.

† *Inquis. p. mortem*, 15 Edw. III.; *Abbrevatio Rotul. Orig.*, vol. ii., p. 151.

‡ *De hominibus arraiandis pro salvatione regni in absentia Regis*. *Rymer's Fœdera*, vol. iii., pt. 1., p. 457.

§ *Super conductione Adversarii Francie a castro de Somerton usque ad civitatem London*. *Rymer's Fœdera*, vol. iii., pt. 1., p. 476.

with two others to be at Woburn Abbey with 10 men at arms and 12 archers before sunrise, on Tuesday, March 24, to conduct thence on the same day "our said Adversary" as far as the town of St. Albans, and thence on the Wednesday to the City of London.

This second Sir John Pigot died 28 April, 1361, and the following Inquisition as to his Lincolnshire property was taken in pursuance of a writ dated at Westminster 4 May of that year, 35 Edw. III.:—

"Inquisition taken at Lincoln on Wednesday after the Feast of the Holy Trinity, 35 Edw. III. (25 May, 1361), before Walter de Kelby, escheator.

"John Pygot held in fee on the day of his death the Manors of Dodyngton and Thorpe o' the hill with the appurtenances by the gift and grant of William de Ounesby, parson of the church of Dodyngton, Henry Balle, parson of a moiety of the Church of Houghton, and Geoffrey de Burgh, chaplain, to the said John and his heirs begotten of the body of Matilda (or Maud) his first wife, So that if he should die without issue by her then the said Manors should remain to Isabel, second wife of John for her life, with remainder after her decease to the heirs of John begotten of her: remainder, in default of such issue, to the right heirs of the said John for ever.

"The said Manors are held of the Abbot of Westminster by the service of £12 a year, and they are worth yearly in all issues beyond the rent 20 marks.\*

"John died 28 April in the 35th year of the King (1361) and John, his son begotten of the said Matilda, is his next heir, aged 22 years and more." (*Chancery Inquisition p.m.*, 35 Edw. III., No. 36.)

At his death his Bedfordshire property became separated from that in Lincolnshire, passing, according to the settlement of November, 1341, to his second wife, Isabel, who held accordingly the Manor of Cardington and a portion of the Advowson of the Church of Houghton-Conquest till her death in 1373, as is shown by the following inquisition:—

"Inquisition taken at Bedford 28 Jan, 48 Edw. III. (1373-4). Isabel who was wife of John Pygot, Knight, held on the day on which she died the Manor of Kerdyneton with the Advowson of two parts of a moiety of the Church of Houghton-Conquest with their appurtenances in fee tail, jointly with the said John her husband deceased, and the heirs of their bodies begotten, by the feoffment of William de Ounesby, parson of the Church of Dodyngton,—of the King in chief by knight-service, as parcel of the Barony of Bedford, and by the service of 2s. yearly for hidage.

\* A mark, 13s. 4d., was only money of account, not a coin; at this time it represented about £8 of present money.

"Isabel died on Friday after Christmas Day in the year aforesaid (30 December, 1373), and Baldwin Pygot her son is next heir of her and of the said John in the tail above said, aged 21 years at the Feast of the Nativity of S. John Baptist last past (24 June, 1373)," (*Chanc. Ing. p.m.*, 48 Edw. III., No. 53.)

Her son, Sir Baldwin Pigot, of Cardington, married Margery, daughter of William Franke, but had issue only a daughter and heiress, Joan.\* She married James Gascoigne, a son by his second wife, Dame Joan (daughter of Sir William Pickering), of Sir William Gascoigne, the Chief Justice noted for his supposed committal of Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V., who at all events promptly superseded him on his coming to the throne, on 29 March, 1413, eight days after his accession. James Gascoigne died in 1434, and his wife on 21 June, 1435, when their eldest son, James, was but four years old. Another son, John Gascoigne, born 8 September, 1433, was heir-at-law to the last Sir John Pigot in 1453. Both these sons are said in the *Heraldic Visitations* to have been slain in the Wars of the Roses.† But a third son, George Gascoigne, remained, and handed down the Manor of Cardington to his descendants, who quartered with the arms of Gascoigne those of Pigot, *Gules, 3 Pickaxes Arg.*; of Wake, *Az. 2 Bars, Or, 3 Plates in chief*; and of Beauchamp of Bedford, *Quarterly, Or and Gules, a Bend of the second*. Finally, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, by the marriage of the two daughters and coheirs of John Gascoigne—Elizabeth Gascoigne to Sir George Blundell and Dorothy Gascoigne to Sir Gerald Harvey—Cardington passed into the possession of those two families, who also quartered the arms of Gascoigne and Pigot with their own.

To return to Doddington, it was inherited by Sir John Pigot, the third of the name in succession, the son of the last Sir John Pigot by his first wife, Matilda, who was 22 years of age and more on his father's death, 28 April, 1361. A deed still remains among the documents at Ford Castle,‡ dated at Doddington on the Sunday

\* She is called Dorothy in the *Visitation of Beds.*, 1634, but Joan in the *Visitation of Yorks.*, 1564, which is confirmed by the better authority of the Inquis. taken after her death, 14 Hen. VI.

† The *Visit. of Yorks.*, 1564, says, "James Gaskon, slene at Barnet Fyld, sans issu : John, 2nd son, there slene also, sans issu." The *Visit. of Beds.*, 1634, says, "1. James Gascoigne, ob. s.p. 2. John Gascoigne, ob. s.p. slaine at ye Battaille of St. Albans."

‡ The ancient deeds and documents relating to Doddington were taken to Seaton-Delaval when Doddington became part of the Delaval property, and were thence removed to Ford Castle for greater security in case of invasion. They were not restored either when Ford became separated from the rest of the Delaval estates on Lord Delaval's death, or when Doddington was separated from Seaton-Delaval in 1814. The MSS. at Ford Castle have been reported

next after the Feast of St. Bartholomew the Apostle, 27 August, 1369 (Dat: Dod<sup>n</sup> die dñica px post f<sup>m</sup> Sti Barthi Apli 43 Edw. III.), whereby "John Pygot, lord of Dodyngton 'juxta Skeldinghop,' grants to the lord John de Welbourn, Canon and Treasurer of the Church of St. Mary of Lincoln and to Geoffrey le Skrope, Canon of the said Church, his Manors of Doddington and Thorp with the stream ('gurgite') of Trent, and 70½ acres of meadow lying in Clyfton and Gretton, co. Notts., also lands in the vill of Heredby (Harby) co. Notts. with all meadows, pastures, vineyards ('vinarii'), woods, mills, moorlands, and marshes of Dodyngton and Thorp, with the Advowson of the Church of Dodyngton, for ever. Witnesses, John de Watton, Prior of S. Katharine without Lincoln; John Brett de Thornhagh; Sir William de Belesby, Sir Ralph Paynell, and Sir John Paynell, Knights." On the same day John Pygot appoints his "beloved in Christ" John de Leeke of Coleby, and John de Welbourn and Geoffrey le Skrope appoint their "beloved in Christ" John de Newton, their respective attorneys, to give and receive seisin of the Manors of Doddington and Thorpe. The purport of this grant was no doubt the same as that of similar ones we have already noted, viz., to appoint the Canons named Trustees of a fresh settlement of the estate, probably on Sir John Pigot's marriage. It is evident that it conveyed no actual possession of estate, for in 1372 he himself, as Sir John Pygot, of Doddington, Knt., presented John de Thorp to the Rectory, on the resignation of William Bangard de Ounesby, who had held it since 1328. He was dead before 30 Aug., 1383, when his widow, Elizabeth Pigot, died, and in pursuance of a writ dated at Westminster, 24 September, 7 Ric. II. (1383), the following inquisition was taken:—

"Inquisition taken at Lincoln before William de Skipwyth the younger, the King's escheator in the county of Lincoln, on Monday after the Feast of S. Michael the Archangel, 7 Ric. II. (5 October, 1383).

"Elizabeth, who was wife of John Pygot, and jointly enfeoffed with him, held of the Abbot of Westminster (whose temporalities are for certain reasons in the King's hands) the Manor of Dodyngton with the appurtenances by knight's service, to the said John and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of the body of John issuing, Yielding to the Abbot every year £12. The manor with

on by the *Hist. MSS. Commission*, xi. 7, App., but unfortunately were only partially examined, the expert stating that he opened no more than 15 out of the 23 boxes in which they are contained. We are indebted for much the greater part of the valuable information respecting Doddington which has been gathered from them to the courtesy of Mr. Walter B. Thomas, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who has liberally allowed us to make use of the notes which he was permitted to take while the late Louisa, Marchioness of Waterford, was the owner of Ford Castle.

appurtenances is worth by the year beyond reprises 40*s.* There are 15 acres of meadow worth 7*s.* 6*d.* In the water of Trent are three 'Fysshe-garthes,' worth 3*s.* There are 400 acres of underwood, worth by the year when they can be cut 70*s.*

"The said Elizabeth died 30 August last (1383) and John, son of the said John Pygot and Elizabeth, is their next heir, aged 10 years." (*Chancery Ing. p.m.*, 7 Ric. II., No. 63.)

The fact mentioned in the above Inquisition that the temporalities of the Abbey of Westminster were at this time for some reason in the King's hand, accounts for another Inquisition taken at Lincoln before the same escheator, only 5 months previously, 19 May, 1383, in which "the Jurors say upon their oath that the Abbot of Westminster held no land or tenements in the county of Lincoln, but the Manor of Dodyngton with the appurtenances is held of the Abbot by knight-service, and by £12 rent to be paid at the usual terms, that is to say, at Michaelmas and Easter, by even portions. (*Chancery Ing. p.m.*, 6 Ric. II., No. 78.)

The heir of Doddington, afterwards the fourth Sir John Pigot, Knt., was only 10 years old when he succeeded to it on his mother's death; and we have at once an evidence of his minority in the fact that King Richard II. presented Thomas Sedeyn to the Rectory of Doddington in 1393. In the following year he must have attained his majority, so it is not so easy to see why Sir John de Etton, who held the Manors of Laxton and Egmonton on the other side of the Trent, in right of his wife, should have presented Thomas Thorpe in 1417, and William Jolyf in 1421. No explanation of his right of patronage is given in the Bishop's *Registers*, nor in Sir John's will, proved at York, 30 March, 1433, nor in the Inquisitions taken after his death. Sir John Pigot himself during his long life presented three times to the Rectory, viz.: Alan Alforth in 1429, William Dighton in 1440, and Robert Pye in 1449. He held the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1433, when his coat of arms is given as *Sable, 3 Pick-axes, Arg;* and in the Lay Subsidy granted by the Parliament held at Lincoln, 14 Hen. VI., 1436, he is entered as holding lands and tenements in the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham of the yearly value, beyond charges and reprises, of £60, on which the Subsidy assessed at 6*d.* in the £ is 30*s.* (*Exchequer Lay Subsidies*, 136-198.) Before 1429 he had married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas de Belesby, of Belesby, Knt., who inherited from her father and her brother Thomas the Manors of Belesby, Thorganby, Horsington, Braxn-fee and Swynford-fee in Harlaxton, and lands and tenements in a dozen Lincolnshire parishes besides. Sir Thomas de Belesby died 20 September, 1415, 3 Hen. V., leaving his son and heir Thomas, a child of 4, whose mother Hawise, with her second husband, Godfrey Hilton, held the manors and enjoyed the

proceeds until her death, 24 March, 1422, 10 Hen. V. The young Thomas died, still under age, in 1429, when his sister Elizabeth, aged 18, and already married to John Pigot, became heiress to the estates. (*Inq. p.m.*, 8 Hen. VI.) Her husband, the fourth and last Sir John Pigot, died without issue, 24 October, 1450, when according to the dates given in the Inquisitions, he must have been 77, an age much less frequently attained in those days than now. For some reason—perhaps owing to the troubles of the time, for 1450 was the year of Jack Cade's insurrection—the Commission to enquire into his possessions was not issued till 15 July, 1452, and the Inquisition was not held till 30 October, 1453, when the following report was made in which his title is carefully traced down from the settlement made by his grandfather in 1341:—

"Inquisition taken at Lincoln Castle 30 Oct. 32 (sic) Hen. VI. (1453) before Commissioners.

"One William, parson of the church of Dodyngton near Skeldyngthorpe, Henry Balle, parson of a moiety of the church of Houghton, co. Bedford, and Geoffrey de Burgh, chaplain, were seised in fee of the Manor (manerio) of Dodyngton and Thorpothehill, together with the Advowson of the Church of Dodyngton, and also of all other lands, tenements, rents, reversions, and services of all bond-tenants with all their sequels, which were late of one John Pygot in the town of Dodyngton and Thorpothehill aforesaid, and by their charter indented (shown to the jurors) gave and granted the same to the said John Pygot, then Knight, To have and to hold them to him and his heirs begotten of the body of Matilda, daughter of Peter de Scremby, Knt., his wife, of the chief lords of the fee by the services therefor due and of right accustomed. If John die without issue by Matilda, all the said manors &c. to remain to Isabel, then his wife, for her life, with remainder to the heirs of John begotten on the body of Isabel. In default of such issue remainder to the right heirs of the said John for ever. By virtue whereof John Pygot was seised thereof in fee-tail, and had issue John by Matilda, and died seised of such estate; after whose death the Manors &c. descended to the aforesaid John, issue and heir by the body of the said Matilda, who was seised thereof in fee-tail, and died seised of such estate. Which John, son of John, had issue John named in the Commission, who was seised in fee-tail as son and heir of John, son of John and Matilda, and died so seised without an heir of his body begotten. After his death the Manors &c. descended to one John Gascoigne, son and heir of Joan, daughter and heir of Baldwin Pygot, son and heir of the aforesaid John Pygot, Knt. and Isabel, and heir of John begotten of the body of Isabel, and heir of John, father of John, father of the said John, named in the Commission.

"The Manor (manerium) of Dodyngton and Thorpothehill is worth by the year in all issues beyond reprises £10. The lands and tenements, that is to say, 12 messuages, (each worth by the year 2s.) 100 acres of land at 4d., 40 acres of meadow at 8d., 200 acres of pasture at 1d., 100 acres of wood at 2d., divers tenants at will who yield by the year 10s. are held of the Abbot of Westminster, but by what services is not known.

"Dame Elizabeth Pygot, late wife of John Pygot, named in the Commission, now wife of William Vaux, together with her husband (William) has received the issues and profits of the manor, lands and tenements aforesaid, and occupied them from the time of the death of her late husband, but by what title the jurors know not.

"The said John named in the Commission died seised in fee-tail as abovesaid, without an heir of his body begotten on 24 Oct. 29 Hen. VI. (1450): and John Gascoigne is his cousin and next heir, aged 20 years and more at the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary last past (8 Sept. 1453 ?) who is in ward to the King by reason of his minority, and by reason of certain lands and tenements at Kerdyneton in the county of Bedford, which are held of the King in chief by knight-service; as by an Inquisition taken after the death of Joan, his (John Gascoigne's) mother, whose heir he is, and remaining in the King's Chancery, more fully doth appear.

"The same John Gascoigne is heir general and next of kin to the John named in the Commission, aged 20 years and 8 weeks at the date of this Inquisition.

"The John named in the Commission did not die seised of any other lands or tenements, either in demesne or in service, nor had he any other heir.

"In witness thereof the said Robert Sheffiede and Roger Fauconberge, as well as the Jurors, have set their hands the aforesaid 30th day and year."

It will be seen that the jurors state that they know not by what title Dame Elizabeth Pigot held the Manor of Doddington and received its profits from the time of her late husband's death. But it seems that they might have known, had they made proper enquiries. For the following release conveying the possession to her had been executed at Doddington, 15 August, 1451, and enrolled in Chancery August 18, not by John Gascoigne, of whom we hear no more, but by John Bendysshe, who in a subsequent Inquisition is said to be cousin and next heir of Sir John Pigot "and no other."

"Release by John Bendysshe, of Hadeley, co. Suffolk, of all claim in the Manor of Dodyngton, co. Lincoln.

"To all, &c. John Bendysshe, of Hadeley, co. Suffolk, Esq. cousin and heir of John Pygot of Dodyngton, in co. Linc. Knt.

now deceased, Greeting in the Lord. Know ye that I, the aforesaid John Bendysshe, have remised, released, and altogether for me and my heirs have quit-claimed to Elizabeth Pygot, late wife of the said John Pygot, John Matheu of London, Esq. Henry Hanley of Keleby, Gentleman, and William Mundson, Chaplain, their heirs and assigns, all right and claim which I have, had, or in any wise soever might have in the Manor of Dodyngton, in the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham, and in all lands &c. in the said counties, which formerly were the said John Pygot's, So that neither I, the aforesaid John Bendysshe, nor my heirs, shall henceforth demand or vindicate any right or claim in the said manor, lands &c., but shall be excluded for ever by these presents from any action of right or claim therefor. And I, the said John Bendysshe and my heirs, will warrant the said manor, lands &c. to the said Elizabeth, John Matheu, Henry, and William, their heirs and assigns against all people for ever. In witness whereof to this my present writing I have set my seal. Given at Dodyngton aforesaid on the Feast of the Assumption B.V.M. in the 29th year of the reign of Henry VI. (15 August, 1451).

"The said John Bendysshe came into Chancery at Westminster 18th day of August in the present year, and acknowledged the writing aforesaid, and all things therein contained." (*Close Roll, 29 Hen. VI., No. 8 dorso.*)

This release was followed by a final agreement, which shows us the price which Dame Elizabeth, through her trustees, paid John Bendysshe for the estate:—

"Final Agreement in the King's Court at Westminster on the morrow of the Ascension of our Lord, 31 Hen. VI. (3 May, 1453) before John Prysot, Thos. Fulthorpe, Wm. Ayscouge, John Portington, Nicholas Ayshton, Peter Andrew, and Robert Dawson, Justices &c. Between John Leeke, clerk, Thos. Hundon, chaplain, and Wm. Mundson, chaplain, Complainants, and John Bendish, esq. Deforciant, of the Manor of Dodyngton-Pygott and Thorpe on the Hill, with appurtenances &c. John Bendish acknowledges the said Manor &c. to be the right of the said William, as those which the said William, John Leeke, and Thomas have of the gift of the aforesaid John Bendish, and he quit-claims to the aforesaid William and his heirs for ever. And for this acknowledgment the said John Leeke, Thomas, and William give to the aforesaid John Bendish £300 sterling."

Before October, 1453, Dame Elizabeth Pigot was already married to her second husband, William Vaux, in conjunction with whom she presented John Fawkener to the Rectory of Doddington in 1458. He was probably the Sir William Vaux attainted for high treason by Act of Parliament, 4 November, 1 Edw. IV. (1461), and at all events he was dead, and Dame

Elizabeth married again before 1466, when she and her third husband, John Stanley, together presented John Leeke to the Rectory of Doddington.

Two years later, Dame Elizabeth, still the wife of John Stanley, sold the reversion of Doddington after her own death to Sir Thomas Burgh, of Gainsborough, Knt., as is testified by the following abstracts of documents preserved at Ford Castle:—

"Indenture, 15 Dec. 8 Edw. IV. (1468): Dame Elizabeth Pygott, wife of John Stanley, Esq. grants to Sir Thomas Burgh, knt. the reversion of the Manor of Dodyngton Pygote, with Thorpe upon y<sup>e</sup> hill, Hardby, and all other appurts. and members within the shires of Lincs. and Notts: and the Advowson of the Church of Dodington, immediately after her death:—Sir Thos. Burgh to pay 300 marks, of which £10 is paid at this date, at times appointed. Signed by Dame Elizabeth Pygott, at Golthawe (Goltho): Sir Wm. Skipworth, knt: John Stanley, Esq: Walter Taylboſ: Thomas Pigge, Auditor: and Richard Ripley, Receyvour, the said Sir Thomas Burgh, knt. and Thomas Halley, Gent. and William, Bailiffe of the said lordship and manor, servant unto the said Dame Eliz. Pygott, being present."

Immediately after this indenture, the following grant was executed, transferring the trusteeship of the estate:—

"Grant 25 Dec. 8 Edw. IV. (1468) We, Rich. Welleys, Lord of Welleys and Wyllughby, Knt. Godfrey Hilton, Esq. Richard Thymylby de Howton in le more, Esq. Wm. Mundson, Clerk, and Thos. Hundon, Chaplain, demise, deliver and confirm to 'Bernard Myssendyn, Walter Taylboſ, John Sayton, and Thomas Grove, Chaplains, our Manor of Dodington Pygot, and Thorpe on the Hill, with appurts: in co. Linc. and Notts. and our Manor of Hareby, otherwise called Hardby, in co. Notts. aforesaid, with appurts: and the Advowsons of Church, Chapel, and Chantry, with appurts: in Dodington, Thorpe, and Hareby and Spalsforth in the parish of South Clyton in the said co. of Notts:—To have &c. to the aforesaid Bernard, Walter, John, and Thomas, and their heirs for ever; and they appoint 'dilectos nobis in Christo' Richard Ripley, Hugh Balfron, Thomas Halley, and William Vesey, their attorneys to give entry &c. Witnesses,—Thomas Moigne, William Cote, Thomas Pigge, Robert Taylboſ, Thos. Gylby, and others."

Dame Elizabeth Pigot herself died 3 November, 1473, without issue by any of her three husbands, all of whom she survived. She was aged 62 at the time of her death, and had lived through all the Wars of the Roses, from the first fight at St. Albans in May, 1455, to the decisive defeat of the Lancastrians at Tewkesbury in May, 1471. In pursuance of a writ dated at Westminster 20 November, 13 Edw. IV. (1473), the following Inquisition,

wherein her dealings with the property are set forth, was taken at Spital-in-the-Street:—

"Inquisition taken at the Hospital 'super strat' in the co. of Lincoln 20 June, 14 Edw. IV. (1474).

"Thomas Hundon and William Mundson, Chaplains, were seised together with John Leeke, Clerk, now deceased, to them and to the heirs of the said William, of the Manors of Dodyngton Pygot and Thorp in le hill with their appurtenances, in the co. of Lincoln, by the gift, remise and quit-claim of John Bendyssh, Esquire, by whom a Fine was levied in the time of Henry VI. late king, (as more fully appears in the same Fine shown to the jurors in evidence) for £300 sterling, paid to him by the said John Leeke, Thomas Hundon, and William Mundson to the use of Elizabeth, who was wife of John Stanley, Esquire, and also late wife of John Pygot, Knight. And Thomas Bendyssh is cousin and next heir of the said John Pygot, knt. and no other. Thomas Hundon and William Mundson, so seised of the said manors and other the premises by charter, (likewise shown in evidence) demised at the request of the said Elizabeth named in the Writ to Barnard Messyndene, Walter Tailbois, John Saynton, and Thomas Grove, chaplain, their heirs and assigns, their manors of Dodyngton Pygot and Thorpe in le hill with their appurtenances to the intent that she might receive the issues and profits of the same for her life, and after her decease that Thomas Burgh, knt. should enjoy the same to him, his heirs and assigns for ever to his and their own use, for 300 marks paid by him to her in her life-time, By virtue whereof the said Barnard, Walter, John, and Thomas were seised thereof in fee, and so continued their estate and possession thereof during the life of Elizabeth; and Barnard, John, and Thomas yet continue their possession, but Walter Tailbois at the time of this inquisition is dead. The said manors and other the premises are worth by the year £20, and they are held of the Abbot of West-minster, but by what services is not known at present." (*Chancery Inq. p.m.*, 13 Edw. IV., No. 26.)

The remainder of the Inquisition is taken up with the details of estates which she inherited from her father in Belesby, Thorganby, &c., with which we have here no concern; but which in pursuance of an arrangement made by Sir John Pigot and herself descended to one Richard Thymolby. The Inquisition concludes: "The said Elizabeth died on the 3 Nov. last (1473) and John Martyn is her cousin and next heir, aged 40 years at the time of taking this Inquisition."

Thus the family of Pigot of Doddington became extinct after being in possession of the place for at least 300 years. It was not so long an ownership as that of their neighbours, the Disneyes at Norton-Disney, but it was long enough, as in that case, to attach

their name as a distinctive adjunct to that of the place which they had so long possessed. We have seen an instance of its use in the Inquisition of 1474, just as the family itself had become extinct. Rather earlier than this, frequent mention of it by the name of Dodyngton Pygot is found in the various Commissions of Sewers issued in the reign of Edw. IV., 1461-71: as e.g., 7 Edw. IV., 1466, where the Commission is for the repair of all banks and sewers from Staunford (Stamford) in this county to Dodyngton Pygot, and thence through these two provinces (Kesteven and Holland) to the sea. In other Commissions the extreme limits are specified as from Skegnes and Dodyngton Pygote to Tydd Gote, Doddington being evidently mentioned as the extreme north-west point of Kesteven, and therefore the limit of the Commissioners' jurisdiction in this direction. Henceforth the place continued to be so called in all deeds and formal descriptions, as in the Parish Register and on the Church Plate. One small farm also at Doddington has for some reason had appropriated to it the name of the Pygot farm. No other memorials exist to show that they ever resided here. It is not to be expected that any remains of their Manor House should be found, for the present Hall, built 1593-1600, doubtless occupies its site; but the oaken woodwork under the leads, which has been previously worked up and roughly carved, evidently was taken from some former house. Their Manorial Chapel which may be seen in its original shape in the engraving of 1700, was converted during the rebuilding of 1771 into the north aisle of the present church; all traces of their monuments have disappeared, but the curvilinear eastern window dates back to their later days. A shield bearing their 3 pick-axes may be seen amongst coats of arms of the De Albini, or Daubeny, family on the font of the Church of Saxilby. Two other English parishes, Abingdon Pigotts in Cambridgeshire, and Framingham Pigot in Norfolk, as well as the Manor of Acton Pigot in Shropshire, attest in like fashion with Doddington Pigot their former connection with families of the same name.

## PIGOT, OF DODDINGTON-PIGOT.

John Pigot, =  
claimed Advn. of Doddington,  
6 Ric. I., 1194. (*Rot. Cur. Reg.*)

William Pigot, = Agnes (de Nevill),  
held Manor of Doddington living 22 Feb., 1218.  
and Thorpe, 17 Joh., 1216.  
(*Rot. de Obl.*)

Sir Hugh Pigot, =  
s. and h. 1217; pres. to  
Doddington R. 1222, 1229.

Alexander Pigot,  
hostage 1216; Rector  
of Doddington 1229.

Baldwin Pigot. Margery Pigot; md. Peter  
de Champagne; son Peter  
d. 1295.

Isabella, d. and coh. of Sir Hugh  
Pigot, of Doddington; ; md. Sir  
Robert Sutton, of Averham, who  
d. 1286.

Sir John Pigot, = Lucia, d. of  
held Doddington and Thorpe Michael Rector of Doddington Hugh Pigot, Rector of Thorpe-on-  
1274 (*Rot. Hund.*); pres. to Belat. 1273-1315. Roger Pigot,  
Doddington R. 1273, and to Thorpe R. 1281. Rector of Thorpe-on-the-Hill 1281-1317.

Michael Pigot = Joan, d. of Baldwin Wake, and coh. of her  
"Lord of Doddington"; mother, Ela de Beauchamp; md. 2nd Sir  
pres. to Houghton R. 1273 Ralph Paynell, who d. 1318.

Sir Baldwin Pigot, =  
"Lord of Doddington & Cardington";  
d. before 1314.

John, son of Michael Pigot,  
? Sir John Pigot, of Ronhale,  
co. Beds., living 1317.

Sir John Pigot, =  
("John, son of Baldwin"); pres. to  
Doddington R. 1315, 1328, and to Hough-  
ton R. 1323: d. 1337. (*Inq. p.m.*)

1st Maude, = Sir John Pigot, = 2nd Isabel — held  
d. of Sir Peter de ("John, son of John, Cardington till her  
Scremby; d. before son of Baldwin") aged death, 1373. (*Inq. p.m.*)  
1341. 23 in 1337; d. 1361.

Sir John Pigot, = Elizabeth —  
of Doddington, aged 22 in held Doddington  
1361: pres. to Doddington till her death 1383.  
R. 1372 : d. before 1383. (*Inq. p.m.*)

Sir Baldwin Pigot, = Margery, d. of  
of Cardington, Beds., Wm. Franke.  
aged 21 in 1373.

Sir John Pigot, = Elizabeth, d. and h. of Sir Thos.  
of Doddington, aged 10 in de Belesby, aged 18 in 1429;  
1383; High Sheriff of Lincs. pres. to Doddington 1453,  
1433; pres. to Doddington 1466; d. 1473. (*Inq. p.m.*)  
R. 1429, 1440, 1449; d. s.p. Md. 2nd Wm. Vaux, Esq.;  
1450. (*Inq. p.m.*) 3rd John Stanley, Esq.

Joan Pigot, d. and h.; d. a  
widow 21 June, 1435, having  
md. James Gascoigne, son of  
Sir Wm. Gascoigne, C.J.,  
from whom the Gascoignes,  
of Cardington.

## CHAPTER II.

### DODDINGTON AND THE BURGHS.

THE family of Burgh (variously spelt Borough, Boro, Borowe, Bourgh, Brough, Brughe, and not unfrequently appearing in the form of à Burgh, or A-Borough), which thus came into possession of Doddington, claimed descent from a younger son of the celebrated Hubert de Burgh, Chief Justiciary of England, Constable of Dover Castle, and Earl of Kent, in the reigns of Richard I., John, and Henry III. Richard Burgh, Esq., of this family, whose will dated 6 December, 1407, was proved 20 January, 1408,\* died possessed of the Manors of Cowthorpe, Bickerton, and Cowseby, in Yorkshire. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Roos, of Kendal, he left several children, of whom the eldest son, John Burgh, married Isabella, daughter of Sir Nicholas Monboucher, and coheiress of her brother, Ralph Monboucher, at whose death, in 1415, she was aged 40; she died s.p. possessed of the Lincolnshire Manors of Swinhope, Willoughton, &c., on 24 January, 1450, when her sister Maude, wife of John Kevermond, then aged 73, was found to be her heir.† Thomas Burgh, the second son, made a still greater match. He married Elizabeth Percy, who was aged 20 at her father's death in 1432,‡ and was one of the two daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Percy, Knt., known as Percy d'Athol, as having inherited through his mother Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of David de Strabolgi, Earl of Athol, a share of the estates of the Scottish family of Strabolgi, to whom Gainsborough had descended through marriage with an heiress of the De Valences, Earls of Pembroke. On Thomas Burgh's death, his widow Elizabeth (Percy) married Sir William Lucy, Knt., killed at the Battle of Northampton, 10 July, 1460. She was without issue by him, and on her own death which had taken place 16 October (*al.* 28 September) 1455,§ her son by her first husband, also called Thomas Burgh, and then aged 24, became possessed of the Manor of Gainsborough, and her other great estates in Yorkshire,

\* *Testamenta Eboracensia*, i., 347.

† *Chancery Inquis.* p.m., 29 Hen. VI., No. 35.

‡ *Chancery Inquis.* p.m., 11 Hen. VI., No. 37.

§ *Chancery Inquis.* p.m., 34 Hen. VI.

Northumberland, and elsewhere. She was buried in St. James' Abbey, Northampton, and her son bequeathed £10 in his will (1496) for a stone to be laid over her there, "somewhat raised in height," with her coat-of-arms and his father's, and an inscription. Coheiress with her on their father Sir Henry Percy's death in 1432 had been her sister Margaret, then aged 17, then or soon afterwards the wife of Henry, sixth Baron Grey, of Codnor, (d. 1443) to whose share, with other lands, fell the Manor of Dunham in Notts., just across the Trent; but through failure of her issue, Dunham also came subsequently into possession of the Burgh family.

Thomas Burgh married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Roos, (by Eleanor, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick), styled Lady de Botreaux, as having been the second wife and widow of William Lord Botreaux. And it was this second Thomas Burgh, now Sir Thomas Burgh, Knt., and later Lord Burgh, of Gainsborough, who purchased the Manor of Doddington from Dame Elizabeth Pigot, and began a connection with the place which lasted for 120 years.

We have already given one Indenture relating to his purchase of Doddington; here is the abstract of another, dated two months later, also preserved at Ford Castle; it is dated, as will be seen, at Goltho, which Sir Thomas Burgh had acquired on the death and attainer of Sir William Tailbois in 1464.

"Indenture: Last day of Feb. 8 Edw. IV. (1469) at Golthawes; Sir Thomas Burgh, Knt. agrees to pay Dame Elizabeth Pygott £200 for purchase made of her of the reversion of the Manor of Doddington Pygott, Thorpe-on-the-Hill, and Hardby, with appurtenances, after the decease of Dame Elizabeth, as per two Indentures between them, viz. paying at the Feast of the Annunciation of our Lady next £50,—which £50 is paid her the day of sealing this,—and £20 at the Feast of St. Martin in winter next following, and £20 at Whitsunday next following, and so yearly at Martinmas and Whitsunday by equal portions until the said sum of £200 be paid."

Sir Thomas Burgh's name is repeatedly found on the various Commissions of Sewers issued for Lincolnshire during the reign of Edward IV., as in those for the Parts of Kesteven and Holland in 1461, 1466, and 1471, already mentioned, wherein Doddington Pygot is given as the north-western point of Kesteven; and in that of 1464 for the Parts of Lindsey and the Isle of Axholme. In the Wars of the Roses, Sir Thomas Burgh, who was a knight attached to Edward's household, was a zealous partisan of the House of York; and in 1469 he, with Sir William Stanley and others, had personally aided Edward to escape from his detention at Middleham Castle by the Kingmaker Earl of Warwick. Consequently in the

Lancastrian rising in Lincolnshire in the spring of 1470 under young Sir Robert Welles, son and heir of Richard Baron Welles and Willoughby, styling himself "the captain of the Commons of Lincolnshire," Sir Thomas Burgh was driven out of the county, his manor-house pulled down, and his lands and goods laid waste. This is the account in Warkworth's *Chronicle* :—"In the moneth of March the lorde Willowby, the lorde Welles his sonne, sere Thomas de la Lond, Knyght, and sere Thomas Dymoke, Knyght, the kynges champion, droff out of Lyncolnschyre sere Thomas à Burghe, a knyght of the kynges howse, and pullede downe his place, and toke all the comons of the schyre to the nombre of xxx thousand, and cryed Kynge Henry, and refused kynge Edward." Edward, however, promptly advanced with a force in support of his servant, and at once put down the rebellion by the defeat, on March 13, of Sir Robert Welles and his following at Loose-coat Field at Empingham, near Stamford. Sir Robert's father, Richard Lord Welles and Willoughby, who, up to December, 1462, was one of Dame Elizabeth Pigot's trustees for Doddington, had been executed before the battle, together with Sir Thomas Dymoke, the King's champion. In the following spring, after the landing of Edward at Ravenspur to recover the crown, Sir Thomas Burgh joined him "with his aids" at Nottingham, 14 March, 1471, and took part in the decisive Yorkist victory at Barnet, on the Easter Sunday, 14 April, of that year, and for the rest of his life enjoyed the advantages of having espoused the winning side. On the attainder of Sir William Tailbois, beheaded after the Battle of Hexham, as a Lancastrian partisan, he had a grant of part of his possessions, including the Manors of Croft, Thorpe, Golthawe, and Skellingthorpe ; while by the will \* of Margaret, Lady Hungerford and Botreaux, who died 1477, the daughter and eventually sole heir of William Lord Botreaux, a number of manors in Cornwall, Devon, and Somerset, were left to Sir Thomas Burgh and Margaret his wife for their lives, the latter being the second wife and widow of the testatrix's father. Lady Hungerford had seen her eldest son and grandson perish for their adherence to the Lancastrian cause, and it has been suggested that her liberality to Sir Thomas Burgh and his wife was prompted by a desire to secure the remainder of her property to her still surviving grandsons, whom she enjoins to be faithful to the House of York.

In 1474, after the death of Dame Elizabeth Pigot, on his coming into full possession of Doddington, a conveyance of the estate was made to him by her trustees ; the following is an abstract of the original, now at Ford Castle :—

"Dodington, 1 Oct., 14 Edw. IV. (1474). We, Bernard Messendyn, John Saynton, and Thomas Grove, chaplains, sell,

\* Nicolas' *Testamenta Vetera*, p. 310-22.

demise and confirm to William Haystings,\* lord of Haistings, Tho. Burgh, Kt. Tho. Moungomery, Kt. John Donne, Kt. Wm. Skipwith, Kt. John Gunthorp, 'decano de Welles,' Brian Rocliff, Guy Fayrefax, Wm. Paston, Wm. Husey, and Robert Sheffield, our Manor of Dodyngton Pygott and Thorp on the Hill, with appurts. in co. Linc. and Notts. and our Manor of Hareby, alias Hardby, in said co. Notts. and the advowsons of said Church, Chapel, and Chantry, with appurts. in vill of Dodington, Thorp, and Hareby, and Spalford in the parish of South Clyfton, which they lately held conjointly with Walter Taylboys, now deceased, of the gift and enfeoffment of Richard Welles, lord of Welles and Willoughby, Kt. Godfrey Hilton, Esq. William Mundson, Clerk, and Thomas Hundon, Chaplain,—To have and to hold the aforesaid Manor with all the lands and tenements, rents, reversions and services, meadows, pastures, woods, moors, warrens, fisheries, liberties, Court Leets, suits, Knights-fees, advowsons, churches, chapels, and chantries, with all and singular their appurtenances,—to the aforesaid Haistings, Burgh, &c. &c. their heirs and assigns for ever, of the chief lord of that fee by services from thence owing out of right customary. They appoint 'dilectos nobis in Christo' William Dysney and Richard Ripplay their attorneys to give seisin and possession of the same. Witnesses,—Robert Fleming, Dean of the Cath. Church of B.V.M. Lincoln. Robert Tonge, Kt. Bailiff of Eagle. Robert Wymbush, Sub-dean of the aforesaid Cath. Church. Ralph Hudlestone, Mayor of the City of Lincoln. John Topclyffe, Esq. Thomas Grantham. William Hardben. John Dysney, Esq. and many others."

Sir Thomas Burgh was one of the Knights in attendance on Richard III. at his Coronation at Westminster, 5 July, 1483, and was with him as one of his Council at Nottingham Castle, 12 September, 1484; a month later Richard visited Gainsborough 10-12 October, 1484, on his way from York to Lincoln. The change of dynasty which ensued on Richard's defeat and death on Bosworth Field, 22 August, 1485, seems to have made little difference in Sir Thomas Burgh's favour at court. He was one of those appointed to hold the pall over the new King, Henry VII., at his Coronation, 30 October, 1485; and in the third year of his reign, 1 September, 1487, he was summoned to Parliament as Baron Burgh, of Gainsborough; in the same year he was created a Knight of the Garter. The Old Hall at Gainsborough, the princi-

\* This was the William Lord Hastings beheaded by Richard III., 13 June, 1483; his brother, Sir Richard Hastings, married Joan daughter and heiress of Richard Lord Welles, and sister of Sir Robert Welles, mentioned above. The Welles and Willoughby estates were re-granted to her after the attainder of her father and brother, and her husband Sir Richard Hastings was summoned to Parliament as Lord Welles.

pal Manor house of the Burgh family in Lincolnshire, still remains ; "one of the best existing specimens in the country of a baronial *hall* as opposed to the older *castles*; of brick and oak framing, with a stone front on the north side, and occupying three sides of a quadrangle." The greater part of it, as we see it now, dates from the reigns of Edward IV. and Henry VII., and there can be little doubt but that it was thus rebuilt by this first Lord Burgh after the damage done to it by the Lancastrians in 1470. Leland, indeed, who visited Gainsborough in 1538, in the time of his grandson, the third Lord Burgh, records how "the grandfather to the Lord Borow that now is made most of the motid (moated) Manor place by the W. end of the Churchyard." He notes, too, how richly he lay buried in the church with his wife, the Lady de Botreaux, so called from her former marriage, who had pre-deceased him in 1488. For his own burial there he made special provisions in his will (dated 18 February, 1495-6, proved 19 May, 1496), directing that his body should be buried in his new Chapel within the Parish Church of All Saints, Gainsburgh, a tomb being made at the north end of the altar, with figures of himself and his wife, with their arms and the days of their obits ; his own figure to be in armour, with the mantle of the Garter and a garter about the leg. Gervase Holles in Charles I.'s time, 140 years after, saw the tomb, which he describes as "Tumulus marmoreus cum Effigiebus Alabastris Thomæ Burgh, Militis aureæ Periscelidis, et Uxoris ejus." He describes also the coat of arms of this Lord Burgh, then in stained glass in the windows of the church : "Burgh and his Quarterings within y<sup>e</sup> Garter," viz. : "Blew, 3 Floures de Liz, Erm. a Label with 3 files, Arg. *Burgh*," quartering "Or, a Lyon, ramp. Blew. *Percy* : and Or, 3 Palletts, Sable. *Comyn*," (rather *De Strabolgi*) : "Empaling, Quarterly, Gules, 3 Water Bougets, Arg. *Ros* : and Gules, a Fesse between 2 Bars gemells, Arg." *Badlesmere*. Other coats commemorated the marriages of his daughters into the noble families of Tailbois, Fitz-hugh, and Willoughby ; one of them, Margaret, had married Sir George Tailbois, Knt., of Goltho, grandson of the Sir William Tailbois before mentioned, now restored in blood ; she died s.p., and Sir George had married again and become a lunatic before 1531, when custody of himself and lands was granted to Thomas Lord Burgh for the use and support of Sir George himself, his wife Elizabeth, and family. Another daughter, Elizabeth Burgh, married Richard, sixth Baron Fitzhugh, who died 20 November, 1487, leaving by her a son and heir, George, seventh Baron Fitz-hugh, then aged 1 year ; she married secondly, Sir Henry Willoughby, Knt., of Wollaton, who died 1528. Similar coats of arms formerly adorned a window of Lord Burgh's gift in the Parish Church of Newark,\*

\* Thoroton's *Notts.*, v. i., p. 391.

doubtless owing to his marriage with a lady of the Ros family, but all have now disappeared ; as has also a coat of his arms surrounded with the garter which Bishop Sanderson mentions as in the south aisle of Lincoln Cathedral. Great part of his lengthy will is taken up with the foundation and endowment of a Chantry and Bedehouse at Gainsborough, and has been printed in Nicholas' *Testamenta Vetera*, and in Starke's *History of Gainsborough*. To his son Sir Edward he left his Barony of Gaynesburgh ; to his son Thomas, should he be living on the day of his burial, £40 to his chamber, half in plate, half in household stuff. To his daughter Lady Fitzhugh, a book of gold enamelled which had been his wife's. To his godson Thomas, Sir Edward's eldest son, a cross of gold set with an emerald, which had been his mother's ; to his daughter Anne a cross of gold set with stones and a great ruby in the midst which had been his wife's. And he wills that his son Sir Edward's three sons, Thomas, George, and Humphrey, remain in the keeping of his executors until they each be 20 years old. To many of the Churches round Gainsborough, as to Stow, Willingham, Upton, Knaith, Lea, Heapham, Springthorpe, Corringham, Pilham, Blyton, Laughton, and Kirton-in-Lindsey, he leaves vis. viii*l*. each, as well as to the Nuns of Heynings, Fosse, and Brodholme, and to "the Ancresse of Lincolne." Of more immediate interest to us are the following bequests which are not printed in either of the above-mentioned works, but which are found in the original will (*Somerset House, Vox. 30*), viz. : "To my son Thomas as much Wood yerely of the Woodes of Dodington as shalbe worthe iii*ll* by yere to find him feuel, and for default of payment to have doble as much the next yere" ; and "To the Parson of Dodington for Tithes forgotten xl*s*, and to the Church Worke of the said Dodington, xl*s*." The Parson of Doddington who received this bequest was John Fawkener, who died 1506, but no part of the present church seems to be of the Perpendicular style, which was in use at that date, unless it be the battlemented parapet with which the present north aisle is surmounted.

On the death of Thomas, first Lord Burgh, in 1496, he was succeeded in his estates by his eldest son, Sir Edward Burgh, Knt., then aged 32 ; he, however, was never summoned to Parliament, being as it is somewhat quaintly said, " destracted of memorie." He had been married in 1477 to Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Cobham, and niece and heiress of Sir Reginald Cobham, of Sterborough, co. Surrey, whose wardship his father had obtained from King Edward IV. She had been already married as a child to Edward Blount, Baron Mountjoy, who died aged 8, in 1475 ; and her marriage brought into the Burgh family not only a claim to the Barony of Cobham, of Sterborough, but Sterborough Castle, with its estates in the county of Surrey, which continued in its

possession until they were sold by the sisters and coheiresses of the last infant Lord Burgh. Sir Edward Burgh's mind apparently had not always been affected, for in 1478 he joined Henry VII. with his troops at Nottingham, previous to the Battle of Stoke; and he was probably the Sir Edward Abarow who was returned as Knight of the Shire for Lincolnshire in 1492. In the same year he was appointed to act as interpreter to the Count of Vendôme when he came with other French Ambassadors to treat of Peace. In the grand Tournament held at Westminster, 9-13 November, 1494, on the creation of Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII.) Duke of York, Sir Edward greatly distinguished himself, running many courses with the Earl of Suffolk, and breaking his spears courageously and well. His appearance on the second day is thus described: "After this tourney Sir Edward a Borough entered into the field, his horse trapped with cloth of gold bordered with black velvet, embroidered with letters of gold, covered with saracenit white and green voided. Sir Edward ran that day well and courageously, and brake a spere well broken."\* On the last day "After supper began the dances, which done two right noble ladies, the Lady of Northumberland and the Lady Herbert, presented the right noble knight, Sir Edward a Borough, to the right high and excellent princess the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter to the King, to whom she gave the prize, *i.e.*, a ring of gold with a dyamant." In 1508, 24 Henry VII., he inherited the Manor of Dunham, co. Notts., as heir at law to his cousin Henry, Lord Grey of Codnor, who had died without legitimate issue. But in 1510, by an inquisition held at Deptford, co. Kent, 14 June, 2 Henry VIII., it is found that "Sir Edward Borough, knt. through divers infirmities and sicknesses had become a lunatic. He enjoys lucid intervals, but he is unable to govern himself, or to take care of his manors and tenements, or of his goods and chattels." They were taken consequently into the King's hand, but were restored in 1515, probably on the coming of age of his eldest son. This accounts for the fact of Henry VII. having presented to the Rectory of Doddington in 1506; but Sir Edward's name appears together with that of his son on the Commissions of Sewers from 1511 to 1514 for the district from "Dodyngton Pygott to Tydd Gott"; and the presentation to the Rectory in 1522 was made in his own name as "Edward Borow de Gaynesburgh." He died 20 August, 20 Hen. VIII. (1528), his wife Anne having died 26 June, 1526, as is shown by an Inquisition for the cos. of Surrey and Sussex, taken November, 1528, 20 Hen. VIII. Leland apparently refers to his burial in the choir of Gainsborough Parish Church, when he notes in his *Itinerary*, temp. Hen. VIII. "This Lord Borow's

\* *Letters of Ric. III, and Hen. VII, Rolls Series*, vol. i., p. 388.

father lies in the Choir." Gervase Holles at least describes his arms in the window of the south aisle there : "Quarterly, Blew, 3 Floures de Liz, Erm. a Label, Arg. *Burgh*. Or. a Lyon, ramp. Blew. *Percy*. Or, 3 Pallets, Sable. *Comyn*, *Comes Atholice*; Empaling, Gules, on a Chevron, Or, 3 Estoiles, Sable. *Cobham of Sterborough*." But whatever of these memorials of the family escaped destruction during the Civil War finally disappeared at the rebuilding of the church in 1740-8. Only a mutilated figure in alabaster, supposed to be that of the first Lord Burgh, was subsequently found thrown out and half buried in the ground.

Sir Edward Burgh was succeeded by his eldest son Sir Thomas, third Baron Burgh, who is variously described as aged 34 or 40 in 1528; the former is probably correct as it agrees with his coming of age in 1515. He was summoned to Parliament 3 November, 1529, and took his place in the House of Lords 2 December, 1529, as "Lord Borough de Gaynesboro"; and a writ was issued to him as late as 1 March, 1552, though this was two years after his death. As Sir Thomas Burgh, junr., of Gainsborough, Knt., he had filled during his father's life-time the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1519 and 1525; and in 1520, together with Sir John Hussey and Sir William Hussey, was among those appointed to attend Hen. VIII. at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, each being entitled to bring in his retinue one chaplain, eleven other attendants, and eight horses. In the Livery of Lands to him on his father's death, dated at Greenwich, 19 February, Westm. 22 February, 20 Hen. VIII. (1529), his pedigree is elaborately traced, both on his father's and mother's side, as "son and heir of Sir Edw. Burgh, and kinsman and heir of Sir Thos. Burgh, senr., viz. son of the said Edward, son of the said Thos. Burgh, senr.; and as kinsman and heir of Margaret, formerly wife of Henry, Lord Grey of Codnor, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Henry Percy D'athell, decd., viz. s. and h. of the said Edward, s. and h. of the said Sir Thomas Burgh, senr., s. and h. of Thomas Burgh and Elizabeth his wife, who was sister and heir of the said Margaret, wife of Henry Lord Grey, and another of the daughters and heirs of the said Sir Henry Percy Dathell. Also as son and heir of Anne, late wife of the said Sir Edward Burgh, d. and h. of Sir Thomas Cobham, decd., and kinswoman and h. of Sir Reginald Cobham, also decd., viz. d. of the said Sir Thomas, uncle and h. of Margaret, formerly Countess of Westmorland, d. and h. of Reginald Cobham, elder brother of the said Sir Thos. Cobham, s. and h. of the said Sir Reginald Cobham, the said Sir Reginald having died during the life of the said Reginald his father."\*

\* *Calendar of State Papers*, 1529.

He proceeded at once to make a fresh settlement of his Doddington estate. The following is an abstract of the original deed now at Ford Castle, which supplies, it will be seen, not only the names of many contemporaries, most of them, as the Constables, Tyrwhitts, and Topcliffs, connected by marriage with the Burgh family, but also those of most of the tenants then occupying land at Doddington:—

"31 March, 20 Hen. VIII. (1529). Thomas Burghe, Knt. son and heir of Edward Burghe, Knt. and kinsman and heir of Thomas Burghe, Knt. gives, grants, and confirms to Robert Constable, Robert Tirwhitt, William Constable, Marmaduke Constable, senr., Knts. William Skipwith, senr. Thomas Portyngton, John Constable, William Tirwhitte, John Bassett, senr., John Monson, Robert Tirwhitte, Thomas Dymoke, John Topclif, Robert Constable 'de hawe juxta Hemesley,' Robert Constable 'de Cliff,' William Monson, John Bussy, Robert Topclif, George Lascells, Henry Portington, William Skipwith, junr., Esquires, Robert Dighton, Gent., Robert Cowper and Richard Weston 'de Kyrtion in Lyndsey,' the manor of Dodington Pigott and Thorp upon the Hill with appurts. in co. Linc. and Notts. and the manor of Hareby, alias Hardby, in aforesaid co. Notts. as well as all lands and tenements, rents, reversions and services, meadows, pastures, woods, moors, warrens, fisheries, franchises, liberties, leets, view of Franc-pledge, suits, Knights-fees, advowsons, church, chapel and chantry with all appurts. which ever belonged ('que usquam fuerunt'), to Bernard Myssendyne, John Saynton, and Thomas Grove, chaplain, in the vill of Dodington, Thorp upon the Hill, Hareby alias Hardby, and Spalford in the parish of S. Clyfton, or afterwards to Wm. Haistings, lord of Haistings, Thos. Burghe, Knt. otherwise me the aforesaid Thomas, Thomas Moungomery, John Donne, Knt. William Skipwith, Knt. John Gunthorpe, Dean of Wells, Brian Ro cliff, Guy Fayrefax, Wm. Paston, Wm. Hussey, Robert Sheffield &c., &c. To the use of me the aforesaid Sir Thomas Burghe, Knt. &c. &c.

"Mem: that 1 April, 20 Hen. VIII. (1529) seisin was delivered at Dodyngton, co. Linc. and Hareby, co. Nott. by the within named Thos. Burghe, Knt. to the within written John Monson, Robert Topcliff, Wm. Monson, and Robert Dighton, in presence of Edward Whyte, Gent. John Woodde, Robert Kepers, Clerk, William Collys, Ralph Grene, John Lillye, Adam Bell, James Glentworth, John Gibson, William Corting, Edmund Grene, Nicholas Gregorye, and many others, '*Attornand: tenantibus ibidem, Viz.*' Thomas Knight, senr. Thomas Knight, junr. John Knight senr. William Cortyng, Edmund Grene, Thomas Kyrke, Henry Gybson, John Bracebrig, Cressen Gelston, John Collyns, John Johnson, William Croke, and . . . Shawe, and others, tenants in the same."

On 8 September, 1529, Thomas Spencer was instituted on Lord Burgh's presentation to the Rectory of Doddington, which he appears to have held through all the changes of the Reformation to the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth. He had been Rector for six years when in 1535 the Commission was issued for making a valuation of church property in order to the transfer of the payment of tenths and first-fruits from the Pope to the King, the result of which we have in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*. The chief of the three Commissioners for conducting the enquiry in these parts was Sir Robert Hussey, Knt., younger brother of John, Lord Hussey, of Sleaford, and grandfather of Sir Edward Hussey, Knt. and Bart., whose wife afterwards inherited Doddington. Their report of the benefices in the Deanery of Graffoe states that Thomas Spencer held the Rectory of Doddington, having there a dwelling-house, with land belonging to it valued at 28*s.*, tithe of corn valued at 66*s.* 8*d.*, tithe of lambs and wool 13*s.* 4*d.*, of pigs, geese, fowls, hemp, and flax, 8*s.* 4*d.*, as well as all oblations at Easter and other seasons, which they estimate at 43*s.* 4*d.*, making a total gross value of £7 19*s.* 8*d.* From this is deducted 10*s.* 2*d.* paid to the Archdeacon of Lincoln for synodals and procurations, and there remains a clear value of £7 9*s.* 6*d.*, on which the tenths are reckoned as 14*s.* 11*1*/<sub>2</sub>*d.* In the February of the next year, 1536, followed the suppression of the lesser monasteries, when the white-robed Nuns of the Premonstratensian Order, with Joanna their Prioress, were expelled from Brodholme after an occupation of 400 years. Theirs was the first house founded in England for women of that Order—the “candidus ordo” of St. Norbert—and as lately as 1496 they had received a legacy under the first Lord Burgh's will. The site of their little Nunnery, with its four-score acres of demesne, adjoining Doddington on the north, and valued in 1564 at £10 10*s.* 4*d.*, passed into lay hands, and has since by purchase come to form part of the Doddington estate. On the southern border of Doddington the Ballivate of Eagle, with its lands at Eagle and Swinethorpe, and the site of their Preceptory of New Eagle, now known as Eagle Hall, granted to the Templars by King Stephen, were lost to their successors, the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, who thus had their hands weakened and their resources cut off at a most critical time of their struggle with the Turks.\* It might well be, as was said, that the last Grand Prior of the Order in England, Sir William Weston, died of a

\* Both the names of Borough and of Hussey were represented in the gallant defence of Rhodes against the Turks in 1522. Sir Nicholas Hussey, of the Dorset family, was one of the eleven English Knights, and was in command of the English bastion, which was the post of the greatest danger. Sir John Borough was Turcopelier of the Order, and was appointed to bring succour to the Spanish and English bastions whenever either should be too hotly pressed.

broken heart. The Knights' estates at Eagle were transferred to Thomas, first Earl of Rutland, and Sir Robert Tyrwhit, both connected by marriage with the Burgh family. Lord Burgh himself was one of those who profited by the suppression of the monasteries, for by letters patent dated 2 July, 28 Hen. VIII. (1536), the site and demesne lands of the Abbey of Louth Park were granted to him for his life, though two years later the grant was transferred to that insatiable devourer of church property Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. With what feelings the common people regarded these confiscations, from which they were the principal sufferers, may be gathered from the general insurrection of the Commons of Lincolnshire, which broke out in October, 1536, and which cost Lord Hussey his head for his supposed complicity in it. Lord Burgh was more fortunate. He was with the Commissioners at Caistor when the insurgents from Louth came upon them and seized Sir Robert Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Ascue, Thomas Portington, and others; Lord Burgh "escaped by reason of a good horse," but his servant Nicholas, who warned him of the insurgents' approach, was mortally wounded by the mob, and shiven on the field.\* They sent after Lord Burgh to "be their captain, or else they would pull him out of his house at Gaynysburrowe," and burn his house and all the town, but he escaped again by night, and survived to sit in judgment on his fellow peer.\* In a list of those that were "great offenders and put to bail" we find "Sir ——, Parson of Doddington,"\* "Sir" being the title then commonly given to a beneficed clergyman. This may show that Thomas Spencer, the then Rector of Doddington, was implicated in the insurrection, or it may possibly be a mistake for the Vicar of Donington, William Smyth, who had taken a prominent part in it. He, however, was condemned to death, and executed at Lincoln 6 March, 1537, and would hardly have been allowed out on bail. Amongst the insurgents we find the name of Thomas Spencer, but apparently as a layman.

In the *Computus* of the possessions of St. Peter's, Westminster, taken 32 Hen. VIII. (1540), the Fee Farm Rent of £12 payable from Doddington and Thorpe was still reckoned amongst the revenues of the Abbey. But from this time the connection, which had begun before the Conquest, ceased. The Fee Farm Rent was appropriated by the Crown, and was retained by it until 1672, when, under an Act of Parliament of 1661 giving Charles II. power to sell Crown Rents, it was sold to Sir Edmund Turnor, of London, for £719 14s, 2d. It was then described as "then or lately paid by Thomas Taylor of Doddington." From Sir Edmund Turnor it descended to the late Christopher Turnor, Esq., of Stoke

\* *Calendar of State Papers*, October, 1536—March, 1537.

Rochford, from whom and from his son, the present Edmund Turnor, Esq., it was redeemed by the late G. K. Jarvis, Esq., of Doddington, in 1860.

Thomas, Lord Burgh, had taken a prominent part at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, 29 May, 1533, riding next after the Queen and supporting her train as her Chamberlain, and on the 10th September following he was present at the christening of the Princess Elizabeth. Three years later, in May, 1536, he was one of the twenty-six Peers summoned for Anne Boleyn's trial. In 1539 he was one of the King's own retinue at the reception of Anne of Cleves; and in 1541 he was called on to entertain the King and yet another of his Queens, the ill-fated Katharine Howard, at his Manor House, the Old Hall, at Gainsborough, which he appears to have had redecorated for their reception. The King, Queen, and their retinue were his guests for four days from August 12, on which day they arrived from Lincoln. It was an unfortunate visit, for in the course of it and during their previous stay at the Bishop's Palace at Lincoln certain of those acts of criminality on the part of Katharine Howard were alleged to have taken place, for which she was shortly afterwards (February, 1542) beheaded. It has been suggested that during this visit King Henry may have met his next and last Queen, Katharine Parr, whom he married 12 July, 1543. Her first husband, to whom she had been married when only fifteen, had been Sir Edward Burgh, son and heir of Thomas, Lord Burgh; but he had died in 1532, and at this time she was already married to her second husband, John Nevil, Lord Latimer, who also died (will dated September, 1542, proved 11 March, 1543) shortly before her marriage to the King.

Lord Burgh himself married, first, Agnes, daughter of Sir William Tyrwhit, of Ketilby, Knt., by whom he had a numerous family; and second, Alice, widow of Edmund Rokewood. By many authorities, from Dugdale downwards, it is said that she was married secondly to Rokewood after Lord Burgh's death, but the mention by the latter in his will of two Rokewoods, sons of his wife Lady Alice, is sufficient proof that Edmund Rokewood was her first husband.

His eldest son by his first marriage was the Edward Burgh above-mentioned, who was married about 1528 to Katharine Parr, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, of Kendal, by Matilda, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Green, of Green's Norton. He is mentioned as Sir Edward Burgh in grants made to him jointly with his father, and on the Commission of the Peace for Lindsey in 1531-1532. But he died before April, 1533, when fresh patents were issued, renewing the grants to Thomas, Lord Burgh, and to Thomas his son and then heir apparent in place of Edward deceased. This next son, Sir Thomas Burgh, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir David

Owen, Knt. She, however, was unfaithful to him, and as early as 1535 Lord Burgh was taking steps to bastardize her children, on the ground that his son was not their father. Among the State Papers of 1535-37 are several letters from this Elizabeth, Lady Burgh, to Thomas Cromwell, begging for his protection and asserting her innocence. He seems to have used his influence in her behalf while he lived, but after his execution in 1540 and the death of young Sir Thomas Burgh an Act of Parliament was obtained by Lord Burgh, 34 and 35 Hen. VIII., declaring these children illegitimate and barring their succession to his title and estates, though, as will be seen, he provided for one of the daughters in his will.

Henry Burgh, the younger son of Thomas, third Lord Burgh, to whom his father bequeathed his estates at Stow and the neighbourhood, was ancestor of a junior branch of the family which remained seated at Stow Hall for four generations.

[Henry Burgh himself died at Stow 22 April, 1557, leaving by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Constantine, of Bewdley, co. Salop, a son and heir, Richard Burgh, aged one year and more on 5 October, 1558. Richard Burgh petitioned for the title of Lord Burgh in 1606 as next heir male on the death of the infant, Robert, sixth Lord Burgh; and he and his wife are thus commemorated on a brass affixed to the north-east pier of the central tower of Stow Church :—

“Aspice, Respice, Prospice.

In this Chauncell lyeth buried ye Bodies of Richard  
Burgh of Stow Hall, Esq. and Amy his wife, which  
Said Richard was descended from ye noble and auntient  
Familie of the Lord Burgh, Baron of Gainesborough,  
And next heyre male of that familie, and ye said Amy  
Was theldest daughter of Anthonie Dillington of  
Knighton in ye Isle of Wight, Esq. who had togeather  
4 Sonnes, Vizt. that noble and valeant Souldyer Sir John  
Burgh, Colonell Generall of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Forces to ye Isle of  
Rhe in France, where he was slaine A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1627 : Tho: Rich:  
& Edward: & 5 Daughters, Marie, Martha, Dillington, Jane, & Anne.  
The said Richard dyed in A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1616, & the said Amy in A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1632.]

Richard Burgh was buried in Stow Church 19 October, 1616, as was “M<sup>rs</sup> Amye Burgh, widow,” 5 December, 1632. Their eldest son, Sir John Burgh, was knighted at Greenwich 4 May, 1623, and was Colonel of one of the six regiments sent to the Palatinate in December, 1624. He was slain while besieging the citadel of St. Martin, in the Isle of Rhé, the 11th or 20th of September, 1627, and was buried at the King’s charge in Westminster Abbey the 23rd October following. His brother, Thomas,

is said to have been slain also in the Isle of Rhé, and Richard was apparently buried at Stow 30 March, 1622. Of the five daughters, baptized at Stow between 1590 and 1599, Anne, the youngest, baptized 5 July, 1599, married Roger Holbeach, of Stow. The surviving son, Edward Burgh, of Stow, who proved his brother Sir John's will on 26 October, 1627, entered his pedigree at the College of Arms on 13 January, 1637, as "now heire male to that familie, being s. and h. of Richard, s. and h. of Henry, younger son of Thomas, 3rd Lord Burgh." He married Aquila, daughter of Martyn Basill, of Colchester, and was buried at Stow, 7 May, 1642. Of their three sons, John Burgh, the eldest, was buried at Stow, 22 July, 1644; Frankendale Burgh, the second, was dead before 1641; Edward Burgh, the last male representative of the family, was buried 12 August, 1659, at the age of 26, leaving by his will a benefaction of £10 per annum charged on his estate, which is still paid for the benefit of the school and poor. His surviving sisters and coheiresses were: Martha, married at Stow, 8 October, 1646, to John Tathwell, of Stow, buried there 28 March, 1692, as his widow was 6 July, 1703; Amy, who married first, William Tomlinson, of Upton, second, Francis Eastland, of Stow; Aquila, married John Lilly, Rector of Willingham-by-Stow, whose will she proved in 1659.]

Lord Burgh's daughters were:—1, Anne, who married, first, John Bussy, of Hougham, Esq., who died 31 January, 1541, and second, before 1550, Sir Anthony Nevile, Knt., who by his first wife was an ancestor of the Nevilles of Thorne and Wellingore; 2, Margaret, the wife of Robert Topcliffe, of Somerby, Esq., who died 12 July, 1544, and was buried at Corringham, while she was buried at Louth, 26 February, 1552; 3, Agnes, who married John Basset, of Fledborough, Esq., who died 10 May, 1544, leaving a son Edward Basset, then aged 12 years and more; 4, Eleanor, the wife, first, of Sir William Musgrave, Knt., and second, of Edmund Croft, Esq., of Suffolk; while Elizabeth and Dorothy were nuns.

Lord Burgh himself died in 1550, his will (*Somerset House, Coode, 27*) having been proved 28 November, 1550. He makes no mention of Doddington in it; but leaves to his son, Henry Burgh all his lands, messuages, &c., in Stow, Sturton, Normanby, and Corringham, co. Lincoln, and in Kendal, &c., co. Westmoreland; to his son John Burgh his manors in Northumberland; to Richard Burgh an annuity of £10 out of Benington, Leverton, and Leeke; to the Lady Alice, his well-beloved wife, all his goods and chattels, movable and immovable, she to pay his daughter Dorothy 500 marks towards her marriage, so that she will be ordered in it by his wife and his son-in-law Sir Anthony Nevyll, Knt., and Sir John Constable, Knt. "And whereas I, the said Lord Burgh, and William Burgh my son stand bound for payment

of 700 Marks towards the marriage of one Margaret, daughter of Dame Elizabeth Burgh, late wife to Sir Thomas Burgh, my son, deceased, to be paid when she is 14,—my executors to raise the sum out of my Woods at Gainsborough.” His wife, Lady Alice, survived him until 1558; when, by her will dated 24 March, 1558, proved 1559, she directed that her body should be buried in the Parish Church of Euston by her first husband, Edmund Rokewood. “Also I will that my Executors make another tomb where the Lord Burgh my husband lieth buried.”

On the death of Thomas, third Lord Burgh, he was succeeded in his title and estates by his eldest surviving son William, fourth Lord Burgh. He was then 28 years of age, and was summoned to Parliament 8 September, 1552, 6 Edw. VI., and in the following year was one of the Knights dubbed at Westminster on October 2, the morrow of the Coronation of Queen Mary. He married Katharine, daughter of Edward, eighth Lord Clinton and Saye, K.G., created Earl of Lincoln in 1572, her mother being the beautiful Elizabeth Blount, daughter of Sir John Blount, who after being the mother by Henry VIII., of the short-lived Henry Fitz-roy, Duke of Richmond, had been married to Gilbert Lord Tailbois (d. 1530) previously to her marriage with Lord Clinton. Katharine Lady Burgh was a lady of the court, and her portrait was sketched by Holbein; a writer in the *Genealogist*, ii. 50, 52, remarks concerning it, “Lady Borough’s portrait by Holbein forms one of the superb collection lately engraved. How much is there wanting of her beautiful mother!” William Lord Burgh was one of the Peers who sat on the Trial of the Duke of Norfolk in 1572. On 30 September, 1560, as William Brughe, Knt., Lord Brughe, he presented Henry Toward to the Rectory of Doddington, and again Edward Germin,\* on 18 July, 1580, as William Burgh, Knt., Lord Burgh. He died at Lambeth, 10 September, 1584,† aged about 60, and was buried October 2 at Lingfield, the parish in which Sterborough Castle is situated; administration of his effects being granted 21 October of that year to his son Thomas, Lord Burgh, of Sterborough, as he is styled. He was the eldest surviving, but by birth the second son, his elder brother Henry having died without issue in his father’s lifetime, slain apparently in a duel at

\* Edward Germyne, S.T.P., was collated to the Prebend of Brampton in Lincoln Cathedral 16 November, 1593, and installed 14 January, 1594.

† By most authorities William Lord Burgh is said to have died in 1562, on the ground that the summons to Parliament in that year is issued to *Thomas* Lord Burgh; but there is evidently a mistake in the writ, as is plain from the proofs of his being alive after this date mentioned above, and from the date of his death given in his Inquisition, confirmed by the date of administration. His son Thomas, being 26 in 1584, would be only 4 in 1562, and could not then have been summoned to Parliament.

Hampton near Kingston, 29 January, 1578, by a Mr. Holcroft, who himself was "sore hurt," and was "condemned of Manslaughter" the 22nd February following.\*

A third son, Sir John Burgh, was a distinguished military and naval commander. On 25 August, 1585, he embarked at Hull with a body of men raised in Lincolnshire, and commanded them in the campaigns in the Netherlands, where he was knighted by the Earl of Leicester, and appointed Governor of Doesburg. In September, 1589, he commanded one of the regiments sent to France with Lord Willoughby in support of Henri IV. from whose hand he received, for the second time, the honour of knighthood on the field of Ivry in recognition of his conduct in the battle. On his return to England he was appointed by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1594 to command his ship the *Roe buck*, in which, on August 3, after a fight of 16 hours, he captured the great Spanish Carrack, the *Madre de Dios*, valued with her freight at £500,000. Out of the division of the spoil a quarrel arose with Mr. John Gilbert, followed by a duel with rapiers, in which Burgh was killed. He died 7 March, 1595, in the 33rd year of his age, and was buried in St. Andrew's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, "morte immaturâ præreptus," as his epitaph there recorded.

The daughters were:—1, Mary, the second wife of Sir Richard Bulkeley, of Beaumaris, Knt., who died 1621; 2, Elizabeth, who married John Rede, of Suffolk, Esq., to whom William Lord Burgh conveyed the Manor of Oxted, part of the Sterborough estate, in 1572; 3, Mary, who married Sir Henry Ashley, of Dorset, Knt., and was buried at St. Michael's, Cornhill, 20 July, 1608.

Their mother, Lady Katharine Burgh, long survived, and was buried at Lingfield, 14 August, 1621, administration being granted, Aug., 1622, to her daughter Elizabeth Rede, and to her granddaughter ("nepti ex filio") Elizabeth Burgh, *alias* Rede.

An Inquisition taken after the death of William Lord Burgh proves uncontestedly the date of his death, and gives an account of the possessions of the family in this neighbourhood before its collapse in the time of his son. It is as follows:—(*Chancery Inq. p.m.*, 27 Eliz., No. 170).

"Surrey. Inquisition taken at Southwarke, co. Surrey, 9 June, 27 Eliz. (1585) before Henry Knevitt, Knt., Thomas Knevitt, Esq., and Arthur Kelton, Gent. feodary of the Queen, by virtue of a Commission to them directed, dated at Westminster 24 May, 27 Eliz. after the death of William Lord Burgh.

"He was seised in fee of the Castle of Starborough, and the manors of Starborough and Prinkham, co. Surrey, &c., &c. (Mention of Katharine his wife.) He was also seised in fee of the manor of

\* *Calendar of State Papers*, 1578.

Doddington Pigot in co. Linc. and the Rectory of Doddington, 12 messuages, 8 cottages, 100 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 400 acres of pasture, 200 acres of wood, 300 acres of furze and heath in Doddington, Whisby and North Hykeham, co. Linc. and the manor of Skellinthorpe, otherwise Skeldingthorpe, with appurtenances, and a windmill, 20 messuages, 12 cottages, 300 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 100 acres of wood, 500 acres of furze and heath in Skellingthorpe, Hartesholme, Bowltham and Bracebridge, co. Linc. and the manors of Lee and Gate Burton, and 30 messuages, 14 cottages, 400 acres of land, 300 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 60 acres of wood, 100 acres of furze and heath, in Lee, Gate Burton, Knaith and Marton; and the manor of Gainsborough with appurtenances, and 30 messuages, 20 cottages, 300 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 140 acres of pasture, 50 acres of wood, and 30 acres of furze and heath in Gainsborough and Morton, co. Linc.

"The Manor of Doddington Pigot and other the premises in Doddington, Whisby, and North Hykeham are held of the Queen, as of the Abbey of Westminster, by fealty only, and by rent of £12 yearly for all services and demands: and they are worth (clear) Twenty Pounds per annum.

"The Manor of Skellinthorpe or Skeldingthorpe with appurtenances, and other the premises in Skellingthorpe, Hartesholme, Bowltham, and Bracebridge, are held of the Queen, as of the Barony of Bourne, by knight-service,—part of fee not known,—and are worth per ann. £40 3*s.* 4*d.* (clear).

"The Manors of Lee and Gate Burton and other the premises in Lee, Gate Burton, Knaith and Marton are held of the Queen in chief, and are worth per ann. (clear) Sixty Pounds.

"The Lordship and Manor of Gainsborough with appurtenances, and other the premises in Gainsborough and Morton are held—but of whom the jurors know not,—by the service of two knights' fees, and are worth per ann. (clear) Forty-two Pounds.

"William Lord Burgh, so seised of the aforesaid manors &c. died 10th Sept. last (1584) at Lambeth, co. Surrey; and Thomas, now Lord Burgh; is his son and next heir, aged at the time of taking this Inquisition Twenty-six years and more."

Thomas, who thus succeeded as fifth Lord Burgh, was born, according to Fuller, "at his father's fair house at Gainsborough." He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn 2 February, 1586, and was summoned to Parliament until 24 October, 1597, some days after his death. Fuller, who numbers him amongst the Worthies of Lincolnshire, (*Worthies II.*, 13), adds, "Mr. Camden doth thus character him, *Vir acer et animi plenus, sed nullis fere castrorum rudimentis.*" He was much employed in the public service by Queen Elizabeth, who visited him at his house at Lambeth in December,

1585, and again in 1595. He was appointed by her Governor of the Brill in the Netherlands, 6 February, 1587, an office which he held for ten years, until his successor was appointed, 9 February, 1597. Meanwhile, from February to April, 1593, he was sent as ambassador to Scotland, his office being, according to Fuller, "to excuse Bothwell's lurking in England, to advise the speedy suppression of the Spanish faction, and to advance an effectual association of the Protestants in that Kingdome for their King's defence: which was done accordingly." By letters patent, 34 Elizabeth, 1591, the Queen had granted to him and his heirs to hold two Fairs or Marts yearly at Gainsborough; and in 1593, the year of his embassy to Scotland, she created him Knight of the Garter (elected 23 April, installed 25 June), being the second of the family who had attained to that high honour. On 8 January, 1596, the Queen writes to him at Brill, "hearing from his wife of his great sickness and other causes requiring his presence," and "gives him licence to leave his government of Brill, and to repair to England." In March, 1597, he was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland in succession to Sir William Russell, with a grant of £1,200 for his journey and transportation thither, and was sworn in as such on May 22, his salary being fixed at £2,000. He held the office but for a few months, and his proceedings in it and the despatches which passed between him and the Queen's Council are fully recorded in the *Calendar of State Papers, Ireland*, 1597. He arrived in Ireland in the midst of the rebellion of O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, against whom he had at once to take the field, marching northward with such forces as he could raise. But after some successes he fell sick and died, as is thus related by the Lord Chancellor Loftus to the English Council:—"The Lord Deputy being on a journey to re-victual the fort of Blackwater, fell dangerously sick of an Irish ague at Armagh on 6th Oct. and passing on nevertheless to the fort, meaning to pass further into the traitor's county, was driven by his sickness to return in a litter to the Newry," where he died on October 13, and now, he adds, "it is no small grief to us all to transmit these heavy news to your Lordships of the death of this nobleman, a worthy member for her Majesty's service of this realm." Sir Henry Wallop writes of him to Sir Robert Cecil from Dublin, 18 October, as "being one of the noblest gents that ever I knew," and "bitterly laments her Majesty's loss and the kingdom's, for surely his care and industry promised to us all great matters from him." Sir Henry Bagenall, who was with him as his marshall at the Newry when he died, writes also to Sir Robert Cecil the same night, October 13, and asks how Her Majesty would please to dispose of his body, "for that since my remembrance no Deputy hath died before in this kingdom." With his letter he sends Lord Burgh's will, though

owing to his illness he had been unable to sign it. It was to the following effect.

"The last Will and Testament of Thomas, Lord Burgh, Baron of Gainsborough, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and Lord Deputy of Ireland. Bequeaths his soul to God, and his body to be buried where and how her Majesty pleases. Presents to the Queen his best Garter and George together with his letter and instructions concerning Ireland and his own private estate. Hopes her Majesty will receive his wife and children into her protection, he having spent his patrimony and ended his days in her service. Appoints Sir Robert Cecil and Sir Henry Bagenall as the overseers of his Will, and bequeaths to each of them one of the best pieces of plate that he has as a token of his love. Bequeaths to his wife, Lady Frances Burgh, all his goods, household stuff, horses, plate, and whatsoever is his, either in England or Ireland, nothing doubting that she will bring up his children in the fear of God. 1597, Oct. 12."

His body was brought to England for burial, and on 1 March following Lord Burghley remitted to the Mayor of Chester £50 which the Mayor had advanced for the "victualling of her Majesty's ship that brought over thither the bodie of the Lord Burgh." According to his age given in the Inquisition above he could not have been more than 40 at the time of his death. A whole length portrait of him in his robes as Lord Deputy was formerly at Sterborough Castle. He was "a great patron of literature," says Camden; and many of his letters, dated from 1587 to 1595, have been preserved and are printed among the *Hatfield MSS.* They are written by him as Governor of Brill, and addressed respectively to Lord Burghley, Sir Robert Cecil, and Robert, Earl of Essex, and show him, in the opinion of a modern reviewer,\* to be "a good and vivacious letter-writer," in spite of the depressing influence of "melancholy Brill," as in the heading of one of his letters he styles it.

Doubtless his high offices in the service of the thrifty Queen had brought him great expenses. To meet these he sold Doddington to John Savile, Esq., in 1586, and Gainsborough to William Hickman, Esq., in 1597; but notwithstanding these sales and the mortgage of his Surrey estates he left his widow and family sadly impoverished. His wife was Frances, daughter of John Vaughan, Esq., of Golden Grove, co. Carmarthen, and by her he left two infant sons and four daughters surviving. His son Robert, "my son Robin," as he calls him in a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, 22 June, 1597, so named after Robert (Devereux), Earl of Essex, whom he thanks for "the honour he had done him

\* *The Times*, 20 November, 1894.

in naming a young Burgh," was born shortly before September, 1595, and was a child of three at his father's death. The following pitiful appeal was addressed in his name, as "Robert Lord Burgh, Baron of Gainsborough, Her Majesty's Ward," to Lord Cobham in February, 1598 :—"The unexpected, I will not say over-hastened, death of my father has brought me to such a straight that for want of help to redeem his land in reversion, mortgaged for his better furnishment in Ireland, I am deprived of all means to be brought up and made fit for her Majesty's service. Pray join with Mr. Secretary my protector in a suit to her Highness for me that she would redeem my land which lies but for £2,500, and take it into her own hands until she may be repaid out of the profits. This favour she has formerly extended to other Wards, very mean both in respect of birth and ancestors' defects ; thus she may raise me, her poor Baron, out of the dust to serve her, whom otherwise, though a Peer and Councillor born, the want of means may suppress."\* A grant was made 11 January, 1598, to his mother Frances, Lady Burgh, of £400 a year charged on the Government of Brill,\* but during the succeeding reign she had great difficulty in obtaining it, and it was often in arrear. In 1613 she had what must have been a short-lived appointment, to reside with the Electress Palatine, daughter of James I., the Winter-Queen of Bohemia, with an allowance of £500 a year.\* But in 1626 the poor lady writes to Secretary Conway, that "on her husband's death she and her six children were left without a house or one penny to help them," and that "the pension of £400 which Queen Elizabeth had bestowed upon her had now been detained for a whole year to her utter ruin." In the same year it was proposed in Council that a grant of the right of making a Baron should be conferred upon her in extinguishment of her pension.\* She died in Westminster in 1647, "very aged, and famous," says Fuller, "for her charity and skill in chirurgery :" her burial is recorded in the Parish Register of St. Margaret's on July 19 as "The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lady Frances Burroughs."

Robert, the sixth and last Lord Burgh, died still a child before 1601 : probably the Burial entry in the Parish Register of Gainsborough, "1599, July 3, Robert Burgh of Gainsburgh," refers to him, and indicates his burial in the vault of his ancestors there. The barony fell into abeyance between his four sisters and co-heirs. These were—1. Elizabeth, who married, 1599, George Brooke, fourth son of William Brooke, Lord Cobham, who, with his eldest brother, Henry, Lord Cobham, was executed for the Raleigh conspiracy in 1603 ; she re-married Francis Rede, Esq., and

\* *Calendar of State Papers, 1598-1626.*

## BURGH, OF GAINSBOROUGH AND DODDINGTON.

I. Richard Burgh, Esq., = Margaret, d. of Thomas Roos, of Cowthorpe, Bickerston, and Cowesby, Knt., living 1407. co. York, will proved 20 Jan., 1408.

II. John Burgh, Esq., s.p., m. Isabel, d. of Sir Nicholas Monboucher, Knt.; she d. 24 Jan., 1450, æt. 75. (Inq. p.m. 29 Hen. VI.) I. Thomas Burgh, Esq., m. before 1432, was of Gainsborough, *inireutoris*. Knt., æt. 20 in 1432; d. 16 Oct., 1455. (Inq. p.m. 34 Hen. VI.) d. and coh. of =2. Sir William Lucy, Knt., killed at Northampton, 20 July, 1460, s.p., having re-nm. Margaret, who d. 1466. (Inq. 1 and 6, Edw. IV.)

III. Sir Thomas Burgh, Knt., = Margaret, d. of Thomas Lord Roos, of Kendal, wid. of William Lord Botreaux, (who d. 1462); she d. 1488. (Inq. 4 Hen. VII.) æt. 24, and h. to his mother in 1455; K.G. 1487; Lord Borough of Gainsborough, 1 Sept., 1487; bought Doddington; d. 18 March, 1496. (Inq. 11-12, Hen. VII.)

IV. Sir Edward Burgh, Knt., = Anne, d. and h. of Sir Thomas Linges in 1496; M.P. for Lord Cobham, n. and h. of Reginald Lord Cobham of Sterborough; to Parl. as being lunatic by m. 1477, after 1st m. to Edward, Lord Mountjoy, who d. 1475, æt. 8; she d. 26 June, 1528.

V I. Agnes, d. of Sir William Tyrwhit, of Kettilby, Knt., by Anne, d. of Sir Robert Constable, of Flamborough; m. 1496. Sir Thomas Burgh, Knt., =2. Alice, widow of Edmund Rokewood, of Euston, co. Suffolk, Esq.; d. 1558; bur. at Euston, will proved Nov. 28.

Peter, Jenetta, m. Guy Roecloff, Esq., Will dated 1459.

II. Margaret, ob. s.p., 1st w. of Sir George Tailbois, of Goltho, Knt., who d. 1538, æt. 72. Thomas, Anne, living 1496.

Elizabeth, m. 1st Richard, sixth Baron Fitz-hugh, who d. 20 Nov., 1487, leaving George, s. and h., æt. 1; 2nd Sir Henry Willoughby, of Wollaton, Knt., who d. 1528.

Humphrey, George, both under 20 in 1455.

A

VI.	Anne, m. 1, John Bussy, of Hougham, Esq., d. 1541; 2, before 1550, Sir Anthony Neville, Knt.	Margaret, d. 1552; m. Robt. Topcliffe, Esq., of Somerby; 1544.	Agnes, m. John Bassett, of Fledborough, Esq., d. 1544.	Eleanor, m. 1, William Musgrave, Knt.; 2, Edmund Croft, Esq., of Suffolk folk.	Elizabeth, Dorothy, Nuns.	Henry Burgh, d. of Edward Stow.
VII.	Sir Edward Burgh, = Katharine, d. of Sir Thomas Knt., eldest son; Parr; d. s.p. 1548, att. 35; m. about 1528; d. m. 2, John Nevil, Lord Latimer, d. 1542; 3, King Henry VIII., d. 1547; 4, Lord Seymour, of Sudeley, exec'd. 1549.	Sir Thomas Burgh, Knt., 2nd son; d. s.p. leg. 1542; m. Elizabeth, d. of Sir David Owen, whose children were declared illegitimate, 34-35 Hen. VIII.	Sir Thomas Burgh, Knt., att. 28 in 1550; sum. to Parl. 8 Sept., 1552; d. 10 Sept., 1584. ( <i>Inq. p.m.</i> , 27 Eliz.)	John Musgrave, Knt., 2d. Edmund Croft, Esq., of Suffolk folk.	Elizabeth, Dorothy, Nuns.	Henry Burgh, d. from whom the Burghs of Stow. John Richard, living in Stow.
VIII.	Henry Burgh, Thomas, 5th Baron Burgh, = Frances, d. of John Brill, 1597-1597; K.G., 1594; sold Doddington, 1586; Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1597; d. there 13 Oct.	Frances, d. of John Vaughan, Esq., of Golden Grove; bur. at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 19 July, 1647.	John Burgh, Knt., d. 7 March, 1595; ext. 32. 88.	John Burgh, Knt., d. 7 March, 1595; ext. 32. 88.	Mary, Richard Bulkeley, Knt., who d. 1621, æt. 88.	Elizabeth, m. Anne, m. Sir John Rede, of Suffolk, Esq.
	“slain by Holcroft,” Jan. 1578, s.p.	of John Gwynne, Esq., of Cobham, exec. 1603; 2, Francis Rede.	John Burgh, Knt., d. 7 March, 1595; ext. 32. 88.	John Burgh, Knt., d. 7 March, 1595; ext. 32. 88.	John Burgh, Knt., d. 7 March, 1595; ext. 32. 88.	John Burgh, Knt., d. 7 March, 1595; ext. 32. 88.
	d. inf.	Gainsborough, 3 July, 1599.	Francis Brooke, m. 11 Oct., 1604, Sir Drew Drury, of Rollesby, co. Norfolk.	Francis Brooke, m. 11 Oct., 1604, Sir Drew Drury, of Rollesby, co. Norfolk.	Francis Brooke, m. 11 Oct., 1604, Sir Drew Drury, of Rollesby, co. Norfolk.	Francis Brooke, m. 11 Oct., 1604, Sir Drew Drury, of Rollesby, co. Norfolk.

was living in 1622; 2. Anne, who married, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 11 October, 1604, Sir Drew Drury, Knt., of Rollesby, co. Norfolk; 3. Frances, wife of Francis Coppinger, Esq., of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, whose descendants took the name of Burgh; 4. Katharine, who married at St. Mary-le-Strand, 28 February, 1620, Thomas Knyvett, Esq., of Ashwelthorpe, co. Norfolk, called on his tombstone there, 1658, "hereditary Lord Berners"; she died 1 May, 1646, and was also buried at Ashwelthorpe.

In the *Visitation of Lincolnshire* of 1592 the arms of the Burgh family are given as—Quarterly, 1 and 4, Azure, 3 Fleur-de-llys, Erm. *Burgh*; 2. Quarterly, 1 and 4, Or, a Lion ramp. Azure, charged with an Annulet, Arg. *Percy*; 2 and 3, Or, 3 Pales, Sable. *De Strabolgi*. 3. Gules, on a Chevron, Or, 3 Estoiles, Sable; on the fess point a Rose, Gules. *Cobham*.

On the brass of Richard Burgh (d. 1616) in Stow Church is depicted a shield of 12 quarterings, viz.:—1. (Az.) 3 Fleurs-de-llys, Erm. *Burgh*; 2. (Or,) a Lion ramp. (Az. *Louvaine*); 3. (Az.) 5 Fusils in fesse, (Or. *Percy*); 4. (Or,) 3 Pallets, (Sable. *De Strabolgi*); 5. (Gules,) 3 Garbs within a double tressure, flory and counterflory, (Or. *Comyn*); 6. Barry of 10, (Arg. and Az.) an Orle of Martlets, (Gules. *De Valence*.); 7, (Or,) 3 Escutcheons, barry, Vair (and Gules. *Monchensi*.); 8. Per pale, (Or and Vert) a Lion ramp. (Gules. *Bigot*.); 9. (Gules,) a Bend, lozengy, (Or. *Mares-chall*.); 10. (Or,) 6 Chevronels; (Gules. *Clare*.); 11. (Sable,) 3 Garbs, (Arg. *Macmorrough*.); 12. (Gules,) on a Chevron, (Or) 3 Estoiles, (Sable. *Cobham*).

Supporters.—Two Hawks, ducally gorged.

Crest.—Upon a wreath, an Arm, with hand, in armour, embowed and resting on the elbow, Arg. tied above with a ribbon, Or. The same is said in a MS. of 1592, now in the College of Arms, to have been represented frequently in the windows of the old Church at Gainsborough.

Motto.—*Nec parvis sisto.*

Lord Burgh's Badge is described, *temp. Henry VIII.*, as a Fleur-de-Lys, Ermine.

### CHAPTER III.

#### DODDINGTON—SAVILE AND TAILOR.

WE have continued our account of the Burgh family down to its extinction in the male line, as this so shortly occurred; but in fact its connection with Doddington had ceased a few years previously. William, the fourth Lord Burgh, had presented to the Rectory of Doddington in 1580, and had died possessed of the estate in September, 1584. But in April, 1586, the Manor, &c., of Doddington was sold by his son and successor, Thomas, fifth Lord Burgh, the same who sold Gainsborough in 1596, and died Lord Deputy of Ireland in October, 1597. Its purchaser was John Savile, Esq., of Howley, near Leeds, son and heir of Sir Robert Savile, of Howley, Knt., by his first wife Anne, whom he had married 1 March, 1554, and who was the widow of Matthew Thimelby, Esq., and one of the daughters of Sir Robert Hussey, of whom we have already spoken, and shall have to speak again. Sir Robert Savile held the Manor of Poolham, near Horncastle, in right of his wife on whom her first husband, Matthew Thimelby, had settled it, and had bought other lands at Tetford and the neighbourhood; he served as High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1573, and died 7 July, 1587, his son John Savile being charged that year in place of his father to supply two Lances and two Light Horse for the defence of the county.\* At this time he was still John Savile, Esq., but later on he became “the famous Sir John Savile,”† who was several times Knight of the Shire for Yorkshire in the reigns of James I. and Charles I., and was created by the latter monarch Lord Savile of Pontefract, 21 July, 1628. He was the first honorary alderman of Leeds when that town was incorporated by Royal Charter, 2 Car. I., and in his honour the owls from the Savile coat of arms, (*Arg. on a Bend Sable, 3 Owls of the first*), were adopted as supporters to the arms of the Borough. He died 31 August, 1630, having married, as his first wife, Katharine, daughter of Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Cary, Knt., by whom he had a son and heir, Thomas, Lord Savile, Controller and Treasurer of the Household to Charles I., by whom he was created Earl of Sussex in 1644, a title which became extinct in 1671.

\* *Melbourne Hall MSS. Hist. MSS. Commission.*

† *Ducatus Leodiensis*, p. 156.

Here is the legal record of his purchase of Doddington from the *Lincolnshire Feet of Fines*, 28 Eliz., 1586, now in the Record Office :—

“ This is the Final Agreement &c. fifteen days from Easter Day, 28 Elizabeth, (18 April, 1586);—Between John Savile, Esq. plaintiff, and Thomas Burgh, Lord Burgh, and Frances his wife, deforciants, of the Manor of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pygott with the appurtenances; And of 16 messuages, 6 cottages, 6 tofts, 1 windmill, 3 dove-houses, 30 gardens, 400 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 600 acres of pasture, 460 acres of wood, 500 acres of furze and heath, 500 acres of moor, and 20 shillings Rent, with the appurtenances in Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pygott, Whisbye and Northicham, and also of the advowson of the church of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pygott; whereupon a plea of Covenant was summoned between them in the same Court, that is to say, that the aforesaid Thomas and Frances have acknowledged the said manor and tenements, with the appurtenances and advowson aforesaid, to be the right of him the said John, as those which the said John hath of the gift of the said Thomas and Frances, and those they have remised and quit-claimed from them the said Thomas and Frances and their heirs to the aforesaid John and his heirs for ever: And moreover the said Thomas and Frances have granted for them and the heirs of the said Thomas that they will warrant to the said John and his heirs the aforesaid manor and tenements, with the appurtenances and advowson aforesaid, against all men for ever. And for this acknowledgment remise quit-claim warranty fine and agreement the said John hath given to the aforesaid Thomas and Frances Eight Hundred Pounds sterling.”

We get more particulars of the estate at this time from the following Terrier or survey of it, taken in 1585, probably with a view to its sale, and still preserved at Ford Castle. It only accounts, however, for some 1,300 acres out of the 2,500 which it actually contains:

“ A Tarrall made the Two and Twentieth day of July in the Seven and Twentieth yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth the Quenes Majestie that nowe is, and in the yeare of our Lord God 1585, of All my Lord Burghes his Landes in Doddington and Skellingthorpe :

“ Doddington Wooddes, Three Hundred Three Score and Ten Acres. Doddington Parke, One Hundred and Four Score Acres, the yearly Rent paied by Mr. Savill for the same xl*l*; for the Ortyarde and Doue-house, the yearly rent paied by Mr. Savill for the same iii*l*.

The Closes that Mr. Thimilby paies Rent for, being the demesnes of Doddington house, be these hereafter following :—

The Butt Close conteyninge Fiftene Acres yearly Rent thereof	v <i>l</i> . <i>ii</i> .
The Kowe Close . . . . . Fiftene Acres. . . . .	v <i>l</i> . <i>ii</i> .
The Butcher Close. . . . . Thirtie Acres. . . . .	x <i>j</i> . <i>ii</i> .

(Note in another hand: These Closes are let since Mr. Thimelby occupied them to Mr. Savill, and improved with Doddington house to xls.)

Dunstall Close that Anthony Oldfield paies Rent for conteyninge Eight and Twenty Acres, the yearly Rent thereof	x <i>iiij</i> . <i>ii</i> .
Powdales, that Bartholomew Deane paies Rent for conteyninge Eleven Acres, the yearly rent thereof . . . . .	i <i>ij</i> . <i>ii</i> .
The Carrs, that Mr. Conyers paies Rent for, conteyninge Four Score Acres, the yearly Rent thereof . . . . .	xv <i>j</i> . <i>ii</i> .
Doddington Moore, that William Shorte paies Rent for, conteyninge Three Hundred Acres, the yearly Rent thereof . . . . .	v <i>j</i> . <i>ii</i> . x <i>iiij</i> . iii <i>jd</i> .

The whole Summe of these Percells is c*iiij*.*ii*. x*iiij*. iii*jd*.

Out of this Summe theyr is to be deducted for y<sup>e</sup> Carrs and Powdales being sold, x*iiij*.*ii*, and for y<sup>e</sup> improvement of y<sup>e</sup> demeanes to be added xls.

Y<sup>e</sup> just Summe now is iii*jxx*. i*ii*. x*iiij*. iv*d*.

The Tennants of y<sup>e</sup> Towne :—

Myles Dixon, Fiftie and Nine Acres, yearly Rent thereof	v <i>j</i> . <i>ii</i> .
Henry Chambers, Fyve and Thirtie Acres . . . . .	i <i>ij</i> . <i>ii</i> . x <i>iijs</i> .
Robert Heath, Thirtie and Seven Acres . . . . .	i <i>ij</i> . <i>ii</i> . x <i>iijs</i> .
Robert Chambers, Thirtie and Nyne Acres . . . . .	i <i>ij</i> . <i>ii</i> . vi <i>js</i> .
Richard Payce, Seventene Acres . . . . .	xxxvi <i>js</i> .
Thomas Peele, Seventene Acres . . . . .	xxxvi <i>js</i> .
William Shorte, Thirtie and Fyve Acres . . . . .	i <i>ij</i> . <i>ii</i> . x <i>iijs</i> .
William Freare, Sixe Acres . . . . .	xx <i>js</i> .
Thomas Quidale, Seven Acres . . . . .	xxiii <i>js</i> .
John Shepherd, Sixe Acres . . . . .	xx <i>js</i> .
Kircian Knight, Thirtene Acres. . . . .	xxxiiii <i>js</i> .
Richard Lawson, Sixe Acres. . . . .	xv <i>js</i> .

The Cot'gers :—

Christopher Pople, One Cotage, the Yearly Rent thereof	x <i>s</i> .
Cicilie Grene, One Cotage,	v <i>s</i> .

The whole Rent of Doddington Towne is xxxvi*i*. x*iijs*."

It will be seen that part of the estate known as the Carrs and the Powdales (the latter a name now lost,) had been already sold,—no doubt to Mr. George Anton, as will hereafter appear; and that Mr. Savile had rented a part previous to his purchase of it. The Mr. Thimelby, who had rented another portion, was Stephen

Thimelby, Esq., appointed Recorder of Lincoln in 1573, and who in 1585 represented that city in Parliament. He was half-brother to John Savile, through the marriage of their mother, Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Hussey, to Matthew Thimelby, Esq., and he is frequently mentioned as a relative in the Wills of the Hussey family about this date; on his death, which occurred 2 August, 1586, John Savile had administration of his estate. It was doubtless through this relationship that John Savile's connection with Doddington arose. He succeeded Stephen Thimelby as M.P. for Lincoln in 1586, and served the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire as John Savile, of Doddington, in 1590. Though he lived till 1630 he did not long retain possession of Doddington, but sold it after seven years' possession. He had, by Indenture dated 18 November, 1587, 29 Eliz., made another disposition of it to which Edward Carye, Esq., and Thomas Knyvett, Esq., two of the gentlemen of H.M.'s Privy Chamber, and George Anton, Gent., of Lincoln's Inn, had been parties. This prior disposition he revoked and disannulled by a deed dated 10 May, 35 Eliz., 1593, Edward Carye giving his written consent. The Final Agreement for its sale has been preserved both at the Record Office and at Ford Castle; it is dated 11 June, 35 Eliz., 1593, and its terms are nearly identical with those of the Final Agreement under which he purchased it in 1586. Only in this case the plaintiffs or virtual purchasers are Thomas Tailor, the elder, Esq., Thomas Tailor, the younger, son and heir apparent of the said Thomas Tailor, Leon Hollingworth, and Henry Christopher, while the defendants are John Savile, Esq., and Elizabeth his wife. (*Lincolnshire Feet of Fines, Trinity, 35 Eliz.*) It is not easy to say whether the £800 in either agreement represents the actual purchase money, or is merely a nominal sum inserted to satisfy legal requirements. At all events the Final Agreement was accompanied by the other documents given below, which testify to further monetary transactions between the parties to it.

"Indenture made 1 June, 35 Eliz., 1593, between John Savyle, of Howley, co. York, Esq., and Elizabeth his wife, of one part, and Thomas Taylor, the elder, of the City of Lincoln, Esq., Thomas Taylor, the younger (son and heir apparent of the said Thomas Taylor), Leon Hollingworth, of the same City, Draper, and Henry Christopher of the Bayle of Lincoln in the County of Lincoln, public Notary, of the other part;—In consideration of £4850 paid to Savyle, he sells the Manor of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pigotts, to Thomas Taylor and the others. Acknowledged by John Savyle on the day and year aforesaid. Inrolled 17 June, 1593."

(*Close Roll, 35 Eliz., part 4.*) John Savile, of Howley, co. York, Esq., entered into a recognizance for £2,000 to be paid to

Thomas Taylor, the elder, of the City of Lincoln, Esq., and George Anton, of the same City, Esq., to be paid on Midsummer Day after the date (*i.e.*, 24 June, 1593). Dated at Westminster, 19 June, 35 Eliz.

A MS. account of the state of the Diocese of Lincoln, *temp.* Eliz., preserved in the British Museum (*Harl. MSS. 618*) gives the number of families in Doddington about this time as 18, and those in Whisby as 13.

It has been commonly assumed that Thomas Tailor (so he himself and his son spell the name), who thus became the owner of Doddington, and who has left his mark on the place in the stately mansion which he erected there, was a wealthy merchant of Lincoln. But in fact he was Registrar, or, as it was then written, Register, to the Bishop of Lincoln, and is so described in the Visitation of 1634, which is signed by his son. In the documents relating to his purchase of Doddington in 1593 he is styled Esquire, but in his will, dated 1606, he calls himself Gentleman. We cannot say who his father was, nor what was the origin of his family, but through his own two marriages, and those of his three daughters, he was connected with several prominent families both of the County and of the City of Lincoln. It is evident, however, from the mention of them in his will that the position of his brothers and sisters was not equal to his own. His own wealth is shown not only by his purchase of Doddington and many other landed estates, and by the handsome mansion which he built for himself, but by the many loans of money which he had made to private persons, and by his subscription of £50 to the fund raised for the defence of the country in 1589, only two persons in the County of Lincoln contributing a larger sum.

His first wife was Bridget, daughter of Sir William Hansard, of South Kelsey, Knt.: she had been married first to the unfortunate Thomas Moigne, Recorder of Lincoln, who suffered death for the Lincolnshire rising of 1536; after his execution, 7 March, 1537, she married, second, Vincent Grantham, of St. Katharine's, Esq., who died 1550, and was buried in St. Martin's, 4 November of that year; when she married, third, Thomas Tailor;—it was a short-lived union, for as the Register of St. Martin's informs us, “There was buried on y<sup>e</sup> xx<sup>th</sup> day of December Misteris Brydget Tallyer, wife of Mr. Thomas Tallyer, Anno Dni 1552.” He held land, however, in the City of Lincoln in her right, 20 April, 1558. Her children by Vincent Grantham, of whom she was the third wife, must have been young at the time of her re-marriage to Thomas Tailor; and we have an instance of the affectionate relationship which existed between them and their step-father in the wills of one of them, Faith (Grantham) and her husband, Sir Thomas St. Paul, of Snarford. Sir Thomas in his will, proved

18 September, 1583, after leaving to his "father Taillor cl<sup>i</sup>," which he apparently owed him, adds, "I desire most hertelie my most assured frende Mr. Thomas Taillor, whose frendship I must confess hathe been to me of a stranger most wonderful, that he will take execution of my testament, and then I give him xxli. more."\* His widow, Dame Faith St. Paul, in her will, dated 9 June, 1589, bequeaths "To my father Taylor a ring."\* Thomas Tailor himself does not omit in his will to bequeath remembrances to Mrs. Katharine Rokeby, a sister of Dame Faith's, and to two of their nieces, Mrs. Faith Mussendine and Mrs. Jane Allington.

Thomas Tailor's second wife was Jane Hollingworth, whom he married at St. Martin's, 10 February, 1562. She was daughter of Martin Hollingworth, of St. Peter-at-Arches, Draper, a second son of Reginald Hollingworth, of Hollingworth Hall, co. Chester, Esq., who, according to a common practice of those days, was apprenticed and became a Draper at Lincoln, where he held the office of Mayor in 1560, and dying in 1589 left Thomas Tailor supervisor of his will. One of his sons, Leon Hollingworth, was also a Draper, and Mayor of Lincoln in 1594 and 1604. By Jane Hollingworth, who was buried in St. Martin's, 12 November, 1583, Thomas Tailor had a family, though one son only survived him.

Before his purchase of Doddington he resided in the Parish of St. Martin, Lincoln, and in the registers of that parish the following entries relating to his family are found:—

" 1552. There was buryed ye xx<sup>th</sup> day of December Misteris Brydget Tallyer wife of Mr. Thomas Tallyer Anno dni 1552.

1561-(2). Mr. Thomas Tallare and Jayne Hollyngworthe was maryed the x<sup>th</sup> day of Februarij.

1568. Elisabeth Taler, daugh. to Mr. Thomas Tailor, bapt. viij July.

1569. Jayn Taler, daugh. to Mr. Thomas Talor, bapt. ix die Oct.

1570. Thomas Tailor, son to Mr. Thomas Talor, bapt. xxv die Oct.

1576. Judith Talor, daugh. of Mr. Thos. Talor, bapt. xi Nov.

1579-(80). Thomas Talor, son of Mr. Thomas Talor bapt. viij<sup>o</sup> Feb.

1583. Misteris Jayne Taler that was wyfe to Mr. Thomas Taler was buryed upon the xi<sup>th</sup> day of November, Anno dni 1583.

1589-(90). Mr. George Anton and Mistress Jane Taller was maryed the Eight day of January, 1589.

1590. M<sup>r</sup>is Elizabeth Ascough, the wife of Mr. William Ascough, was buryed the viij day of November.

1590-(1). Elizabeth Anton, dau. of Mr. George, bapt. xv<sup>o</sup> Jan.

1591. Thomas Anton, son of Mr. George, bapt. xij<sup>o</sup> Dec.

1598. Mistress Fitzwilliams, wife to Mr. Robert Fitzwilliams, was buryed the xxv day of April, A<sup>o</sup> Dni. 1598."

\* Rev. A. R. Maddison's *Lincolnshire Wills*, 1st Series, 1500-1606.

Thomas Tailor became the purchaser of Doddington in 1593, and it must have been between that year and his death in 1607 that the present Hall was built. A leaden plate, with the initials I.W. and the date 1600, was found on the top of the central cupola when re-leaded in 1858, and marks no doubt the date of the completion of the exterior. We may well believe that the old Manor House of the Pigots, probably of no great size and largely built of timber, had fallen into decay during the 120 years of its possession by the Burghs. At any rate it would be unsuitable for a person of Thomas Tailor's evident wealth and importance; and he proceeded to erect a mansion for himself. The site, doubtless, was that of the former Manor House, closely adjoining the church and village; and the ground plan adopted was that E shape, which was in fashion at the time, and has been fancifully supposed to have been chosen in allusion to the initial letter of the Queen's name. A somewhat similar mansion had already been built in the neighbourhood by the Jermyn family at Torksey, the ruined front of which, mis-named Torksey Castle, still stands close on the edge of the Trent. But if that were the more picturesque, with its shallow angular projections and stepped gables between, Thomas Tailor's had greatly the advantage, not only in site but in size, being fully a third longer, and with its square outline and boldly projecting wings affording far more accommodation. A gabled gate-house in front, with connecting walls, added to its security. The whole was built of bricks, which, as tradition says, were made close at hand, in what is known as the Lawn Paddock, the second field westwards from the Hall, which is crossed by the footpath to Harby, and still bears traces of having been used for the purpose. The bricks are of small size, made of unsifted clay, so as to be full of small pebbles (locally "coggles"), and many of them over-burnt, but they have stood well for 300 years.

We may presume that the house was sufficiently finished for Thomas Tailor to take up his residence in it before his death. He presented Richard Pollard to the Rectory, on the resignation of Ralph Bethel, 21 March, 1605, in which year the parish is stated to have had 140 communicants, representing no doubt its whole adult population. At this time he is described as of Doddington Pigott, as he also described himself in his will, dated 24 June, 1606, in which he desires to be buried in the parish church. There is no trace of any monument remaining to his memory, nor indeed is there any evidence of his burial, the present Parish Registers not going so far back, and the transcripts of the earlier ones, if they still exist in the Bishop's Registry, not having been found. A portrait of him at the Hall represents him as a middle-aged man, dressed in brown, with wide lawn collar and cuffs, seated at a table with a pen in his hand and a paper, perhaps an official document, before him.

By his wife, Jane Hollingworth, (buried at St. Martin's, 12 November, 1583), Thomas Tailor had one son, Thomas Tailor, baptized at St. Martin's Church, Lincoln, 8 February, 1580, who succeeded him at Doddington; and three daughters, who all died before him, viz.: 1. Elizabeth, bapt. at St. Martin's, 4 July, 1568, who married at South Kelsey, 27 Sept., 1590, William Ayscough, son and heir of Edward, afterwards (1603) Sir Edward Ayscough, of Kelsey; she died however the same year, and was buried Nov. 9, in St. Martin's Church. Gervase Holles records the inscription on her tombstone there:—"El: filia Thomæ Taylor, uxor Will: Aiscogh de Stallingborough, filii et hæredis Edw: Aiscogh de Kelsey, obiit 6<sup>o</sup> die Novembris, An<sup>o</sup> Dom. 1590." William Ayscough married, secondly, Katharine, d. of William Heneage, of Hainton, Esq., and died 4 Feb., 1610, predeceasing his father who survived till 9 March, 1612: they both were buried at Stallingborough; 2. Jane, baptized in St. Martin's Church, 9 October, 1569, and married there 8 January, 1589-90, to Mr. George Anton, Counsellor-at-Law, elected Recorder of Lincoln, 22 August, 1587, who was also M.P. for that City in 1588 and 1592; she had one daughter, Elizabeth, baptized 15 January, 1590-1, eventually the heiress of Doddington, but she died in child-birth of her second child, a son named Thomas, baptized 12 December, 1591, who was buried with her in old St. Martin's Church, 11 March, 1591-2. Gervase Holles thus describes her monument and its inscription: "On the E. side of the same Chancel is a Monument of freestone raysed up to a mean height, on which is written:—

CARISSIME ATQ: HONESTISSIME  
 VXORI SVAE JANAE FILIAE THOME  
 TAYLERİ, QVAE OBIIT II<sup>o</sup> DIE MARTII  
 A.D. MDXCI. EX PVERPERIO THOME  
 FILII SVI, HIC JVXTA MATREM SVAM  
 SEPVLTI, GEORGIVS ANTON, HVIVS  
 CIVITATIS RECORDOR, IN VERI ATQ:  
 INVOLATI CONIVGALIS AMORIS  
 TESTIMONIVM HOC PONI VOLVIT.  
 FIDĒ POST FVNERA SERVO."

Mr. George Anton, her husband, was of a family of Yorkshire origin,\* but his father, Thomas Anton, had been Clerk of the Court of Wards and Liveries; and his grandfather, also Thomas Anton, was Chamberlain to Queen Katharine of Aragon. He himself was a member of Lincoln's Inn, and had become purchaser of part of Doddington, but afterwards sold his share to his father-in-law, Thomas Tailor, as well as the Manor and Advowson of

\* *Visitation of Lincolnshire, 1592.*

Tetford in 1593 ; he presented to the Benefice of Fairforth with Maidenwell in 1605. As early as 1588 the reversion of his office as Recorder on his death or departure had been granted to Mr. William Ellys ; and in 1603 leave had been given him, in regard of his business in London and other places, to nominate a deputy. But in 1612, on account of his prolonged absence from Lincoln, he was removed from the Recordership, the following minute being entered on the Records of the Corporation :—“ 1612, Feb. 29—Whereas this city hath not had for these many years past any help or advice of George Anton, Esq., Recorder there, either in keeping their sessions of the peace or otherwise in their courts or affairs, though they have had many great occasions to stand in need thereof and to crave the same, and yet have borne with his not using the said place and office, though the fees of the same have been continually paid to him, and thereby have been enforced to be very troublesome to divers others learned in the law to no small charge of this city ; now, for that the said Mr. Anton is clear removed from this city, and hath left to himself no place of dwelling or residence therein, neither is likely to return thither again, it is ordered and agreed that the said Mr. George Anton shall be no more nor longer Recorder of this city.”\* William Ellys, Esq., who had the former reversionary grant, was appointed Recorder in his stead ; and of Mr. Anton we hear no more, unless, perchance, he was the George Anton, of St. Dunstan’s-in-the-West, London, administration of whose effects was granted to his son, George Anton, 25 June, 1652. After the death of his first wife, Jane Tailor, he had married Bridget, fourth daughter of William Fitzwilliam, of Mablethorpe ; by her he had a son George,† who succeeded to his estate at Fairforth, worth £1280 a year, and who was buried at St. George’s, Stamford, 11 January, 1653, and two daughters, who, under their married names of Frances Knight and Bridget Dye, were legatees, both under the will of their brother and that of their half-sister, Elizabeth, Lady Hussey. The former was the wife of William Knight ; while Bridget, then a spinster aged 23, was married at St. Swithin’s, 22 January, 1627, to Charles Dye, of Messingham, clerk, aged 26. Charles Dye was a trustee and legatee under

\* *Registers of the Corporation of Lincoln*, Hist. MSS. Com., Rep. xiv., App. pt. viii.

† In his will, proved at Westminster, 5 February, 1653, George Anton, the younger, leaves several legacies to members of the Hussey family, with whom he was connected through his half-sister’s marriage : as “ To my cousin William Husse £40, when he shall be 21 ; to my cousin Sir Robert Marcom and his lady £3 each ; to my cousin Sir Robert Bowles and his lady £3 each ; to my cousin Edward Husse, Esq., a Four Pound Piece of Gold ; to my Lady Fairfax a 30s. Piece of Gold ; to my cousin Bridget Husse a 30s. Piece of Gold.

Lady Hussey's will, and we find Bridget Dye, perhaps her daughter of the same name, holding the office of churchwarden of Doddington in 1672 and 1683.

The 3rd daughter of Thomas Tailor was Judith, who was baptized at St. Martin's, 11 Nov., 1576, she married Robert Fitzwilliam, of Mablethorpe, the elder brother and predecessor in the estate of the William Fitzwilliam mentioned above ; he was aged 19 in 1592, and was buried at Witham 5 Sept., 1602 ; Judith pre-deceased both him and her father, having been buried at St. Martin's, 25 April, 1598.

Thomas Tailor, the elder, died 24 November, 1607 ; and his will, dated 24 June, 1606, and proved at Lincoln by his son and executor, 30 November, 1607, is in the Registry at Lincoln. The following is an abstract of it, as given in Rev. A. R. Maddison's *Lincolnshire Wills*, 2nd Series, 1600-17.

" Thomas Tailor of Doddington in the Countie of Lincoln, Gent. I will my bodie to be buried in the parishe Churche of Doddington aforesaid. Towards the reparations of the Cathedrall Churche of Lincoln iiiij*l*. I bequeath for tokens of remembrance, viz.—to my late sonne-in-lawe Mr. William Aiscough an old Royall, to Mris. Katherine Ruckby, to Mris. Faithe Mussendine, to Mris. Jane Allington, to Mr. John Jon, of Barrowe, to Mr. Leon Hollingworth, to Mr. Edmond Shuttleworth, to Mr. Amos Bedford, parson of Hanworthe, and to my late servante Mr. John Pregion, —to everie one of them an old Angell. I forgive my brother James Tailor one hundred pounds of the cclxxx*ii* which he oweth me. To my brother Edward Tailor c*ii*. of the residue of the said cclxxx*ii*. To the children of my brother George Tailor x*ii*. To the children of my sister Dolitle x*ii*. To mye sister Jane Heywarde x*ii*., and to the children of my sister Katherine x*ii*. All which said legacies to be paid of the said residewe of the cclxxx*ii*. which my said brother James dothe owe me. To William Plumtree, my late servant, xls. To Elizabeth Anton, my grandchilde, One Thousand Pounds, and Three Hundred which Sir Roger Aiscough, knt. doth owe me. Also I constitute and appoint George Anton, Mr. Thomas Randes, and Mr. George Allington, Esquyers, supervisors of this my last Will &c. and I give to everie one of them Fyve Marks. Residue to Thomas Tailor my sonne whom I make my sole Executor. The 24 June, 1606. Prob. at Lincoln 30 Nov. 1607 by Executor."

If we gain an idea of his wealth from the personal property disposed of in his will, this is infinitely increased by the account of his real property as given in the Inquisition taken after his death, which shows him to have purchased manors, houses, and upwards of 9,000 acres of land in different parts of Lincolnshire.

These possessions are described at such length in the voluminous Inquisition, that it is necessary to summarise the details of them, other than of Doddington itself.

(*Chancery Inquisition, p.m.*, 6 James I., pt. 1, No. 127.)

"Lincoln. Inquisition taken at the Bail, Lincoln, 24 March, 6 James, 1607-8, before Thomas Grantham, Knt., Nicholas Cholmeley, Esq., feodary, and Arthur Porter, Esq., Escheator of the Co. of Lincoln, by virtue of a Commission, dated 11 Feb. 5 James, 1607-8, in the nature of a writ of *diem clausit extremum*, to inquire into the death of Thomas Tailor, late of Doddington Pigot, Esq."

"He was seised either in fee, or jointly with his son Thomas Tailor the younger, of the following, viz. :—

"Cottages, mills, rent, and 145 acres of land in Gonerbie, Manthorpe and Hareby, lately purchased by him of Robert Dymoke, Esq. deceased, and held of the Lady Anne, now Queen of England, as of her manor and soke of Grantham, by fealty only, in free socage; and worth per ann. (clear) 20*s.* :—

"Cottages, 354 acres of land, mostly wood, in Bardney, lately purchased of Thomas (?) Morryson, Esq., deceased, and John Bagshaw; held of the King, as of his Manor of East Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage; and worth per ann. (clear) 40*s.* :—

"Messuages, 188 acres of land, 10*s.* rent, in Fotherby, together with the Rectory and the Advowson of the Vicarage, lately purchased of William White, deceased; held of the King, as of his Manor of East Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage; and worth per ann. (clear) £4. :—

"Messuages, and 36 acres of land in Whaplode, lately purchased of — Pulvertofte, Gent. deceased; held of Adam Claypole, Esq., as of his Manor of Hagbitchall, by fealty and suit of Court; and worth per ann. (clear) 10*s.* :—

"The Manor of Riby, with messuages, cottages, and 900 acres of land in Ribie, Swallow and Healing, lately purchased of Francis Sedgwick, Gent: with other houses and 140 acres of land, formerly parcel of the Manor of Riby lately purchased of William, Henry, and Robert Scott; held of the King as of his Honour of Bullingbroke, parcel of his Duchy of Lancaster; and worth per ann. (clear) £10.

"The Manor of Askebie or Ashebie near Partney with messuages, 400 acres of land, and the Advowson of the Church; held of Robert Lord Willoughbie, as of his manor of Earesbie, by fealty and rent of a penny; and worth per ann. (clear) £6 13*s.* 4*d.* :—

"Messuages and 80 acres of land in Hogsthorpe, Mumby and Mumby Chapel, held of the lord of the Manor of Grenfeilde by fealty; and worth per ann. (clear) 13*s.* 4*d.*

"The Manor of Brinkhill with messuages, and 200 acres of land ; held of the lord of the late Monastery of Coventry, dissolved, by fealty only ; and worth per ann. (clear) 26*s.* 8*d.*

"A cottage and 31 acres in Ulceby and Fordington, lately purchased, as was the Manor of Brinkhill, of Ambrose Sandon, Esq., and Thomas Darnell, Esq., (now Knight) : held of Edward Cuppledike, Esq., as of his Manor of Fordington ; and worth per ann. (clear) 10*s.* :—

"A capital messuage, with crofts, kilne-house and 2 bovates of land in Great Limber, lately purchased of Richard Doughtye ; held of Sir William Pelham, Knt., as of his Manor of Great Limber, by fealty and rent of 10*d.* : and worth per ann. (clear) 6*s.* 8*d.* :—

"The Manor of Roxton, with messuages, windmill, and 524 acres in Roxton, Immingham, and Killingholme, lately purchased of Francis Mussenden, Esq. : held of Sir Henry Gleham, Knt. as of his Manor of Calceby, by fealty only : and worth per ann. (clear) 100*s.* :—

"Messuages and 78 acres in Mablethorpe, lately purchased of Robert Fitzwilliam, Esq., deceased ; held of Sir Henry Gleham, Knt. as of his Manor of Calceby : and worth per ann. (clear) 13*s.* 4*d.* :—

"Also the Manor of Tetford, with messuages &c. 1460 acres, 60*s.* rent, and the Advowson of the Rectory, purchased by him and his son from George Anton, Esq., by indenture dated 26 March, 1593 ; held of the King, as of his Honour of Bullingbroke, by fealty : and worth per ann. (clear) 100*s.* :—

"Also the Manor of Riby with messuages &c. and 1510 acres in Riby, Stallingborough, Healinge, Alesby, and Waltham, lately purchased of Godfrey Fuljambe, Esq. deceased : and other messuages &c. and 540 acres in Riby, formerly parcel of the Manor and belonging to Godfrey Fuljambe, Esq. but purchased of Sir George Heneage, Knt. deceased, and William Heneage, Esq. : held of the King as of his Honour of Bullingbroke ; and worth per ann. (clear) £3. 6. 8.

Also "certain closes of pasture with appurtenances in Doddington Pigott, commonly called Doddington Carrs and the Pawdalles, formerly parcel of the manor of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pigott, lately purchased by Thomas Tailor of George Anton, Esq. Leon Hollingworth, and Edmund Shutleworth, Gentlemen."

"And further the said Thomas Tailor and Thomas Tailor the younger were jointly seised in fee of and in the Manor of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pigott, with appurtenances, in the said Co. of Lincoln, and 16 messuages, 6 cottages, 6 tofts, a windmill, 3 dove-houses, 20 gardens, 400 acres of land, 600 acres of pasture,

460 acres of wood, 500 acres of furze and heath, 500 acres of moor, and 20*s.* rent in Doddington, *alias* Doddington Pigott, Whisbie, and Northikam, co. Linc., together with the Advowson of the Church of Doddington to the said manor belonging . . . They being so seised, Thomas Tailor, (in the Commission) died, and Thomas Tailor his son survived him, and held by right of accrue, and is yet seised thereof in fee.

"The said Thomas Tailor (in the Commission) was seised in fee of a capital messuage, 2 other messuages, 2 gardens, 3 acres of land or pasture in the parishes of St. Martin and St. Peter-at-Arches in the City of Lincoln in the County of the City of Lincoln; a capital messuage or tenement, 120 acres of land, meadow and pasture with appurts. in Franch, *alias* Fransh, in the parish of Kidderminster, co. Worcester; 2 messuages and 2 cottages in Milne-street in Kidderminster; and he died so seised of the premises 24 November last (1607).

"The manor of Doddington, *alias* Doddington Pigott, and all and singular the premises aforesaid with the appurtenances in Doddington, *alias* Doddington Pigott, Whisbie and Northikam, and the closes called Doddington Carres and the Pawdalles, at the time of the dissolution of the Abbey of Westminster, were held of the Abbot of Westminster by rent of £12 only, and at the time of the death of Thomas Tailor named in the Commission were held of the King by the same rent of £12 only; and they are worth per ann. (clear) £6. 13. 4.

"The capital messuage, 2 other messuages and other premises in the City of Lincoln are held of the mayor, sheriffs, citizens and commonalty of the City of Lincoln, in free burgage, by payment yearly for each messuage a penny; and they are worth per ann. (clear) 20*s.*

"The capital messuage &c. in Franch, *alias* Frainsh, and Kidderminster, are held of the Lord Aburgavenney, as of his manor of Kidderminster, in free socage, by fealty and suit of Court, and are worth per ann. (clear) 13*s.* 4*d.*

"The said Thomas Tailor seised of all and singular the aforesaid manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, died on the 24th November last (1607): and Thomas Tailor is son and next heir of the said Thomas Tailor named in the Commission; and at the time of his father's death he was aged 27 years."

It was no doubt this Thomas Tailor the younger who thus succeeded to Doddington and the other estates on his father's death in 1607, whose name has been handed down in the parish in the saying, "One large, one small, like Tommy Tailor's buttons"; and of whom are told such stories as these, taken down from the mouth of an old inhabitant: "Tommy Tailor once told his steward who was going to Lincoln to market to bring him a

goose. On his return he asked about it, and the man told him they were so dear he had not got one. So Tommy shut him up in a room with a lot of money on the table, and kept him there two days, asking him when he came out, if he had now discovered that the use of money was to buy what one wanted with it, not to keep to look at. Another day he met a woman on the road carrying some butter; he asked what it was a pound. The woman told him, and he bought it of her, taking it and putting it on the branch of a tree. She walked on, but soon turned back to take it away. However he was lying in wait, and pounced on her just as she had taken it down, and said he had bought and paid for it, and he should put it where he liked. Another person on whom he had played the same kind of trick, took away the chicken he had bought, threw his money at him, and called him *an owd fule*. He kept his money in a great chest, and hid it away, and unfortunately died very suddenly of small-pox before he explained where he had put it." Some have fancied that his ghost still walks the Hall in anxiety for his hidden money; and it was commonly believed of the late Mr. G. K. Jarvis, who was fond of employing his leisure in working in the woods, that he was in search of Tommy Tailor's "chist."

Thomas Tailor,\* the younger, presented John Crofte to the Rectory of Doddington in 1618, and he filled the office of Sheriff of Lincolnshire as Thomas Taylor, of Doddington Pigot in 1620. In the *Visitation of Lincolnshire* in 1634, he signs his name as "Tho. Tailor" to the meagre pedigree of two generations, his father and himself. It was perhaps a sign of his eccentricity that though he had served as High Sheriff of the county, he had not cared to apply for a grant of Arms to display on the occasion. It was so at all events in the eyes of the Herald by whom the Visitation was taken, and who has added the following note:—"He had beene high shreife, but had no coate." A similar pedigree of the Tailor family is given in the same Visitation, included in that of the Husseys of Honington, who came to represent it through the marriage of Sir Edward Hussey, of Honington, Knt. and Bart., with Elizabeth, only child of George Anton by Jane Tailor, and niece and heir apparent, as she is styled in the pedigree, to Thomas Tailor, of Doddington Pigott, Esq. The pedigree here given is made up from these two, with additions from other sources.

\* The Register of St. Martin's contains a marriage entry of "Thomas Taler and Dorothie Wetherilde, 3 July, 1614," which Mr. A. Larken in his admirable *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, now in the College of Arms, assigns to this Thomas Tailor; but the name is a very common one, and the fact that no marriage is assigned to him in the Visitation Pedigree of 1634, which is signed by himself, seems conclusive against it,

TAILOR, OF DODDINGTON-PIGOT.

ARMS OF ANTON :—Azure, a Fess, Or, within a Bordure, Erm.  
CREST :—Out of a Mural Crown, Or, a Lion's Head, Arg.

Bridget, d. of Sir William Hansard, = Thomas Tailor, = Jane, d. of Martin Hollingworth, of South Kelsey, knt, widow, I, of Thomas Moigne, execd. 1537; 2, of Vincent Grantham, Esq., d. 1550; bur. at St. Martin's, 20 Dec., 1552. Registrars to the Bishop of Lincoln; bought Doddington, 1562; bur. there 12 Nov., 1583.

Elizabeth Tailor, I, Jane Tailor, = George Anton, = 2, Bridget, d. of William Fitzwilliam, of Mablethorpe. Esq., Recorder of Lincoln, 1587; mar. 1569; mar. 1590; 8 Jan., 1590; 27 Sept., 1590; William, d. 11 March, 1592; bur. at St. Martin's, s. and h. of Edward Ayscough, of S. Kelsey, St. Martin's. Esq.

bapt. 4 July, 1568; bur. at St. Martin's, 8 Nov., 1569; mar. 1590; mar. at S. Kelsey 8 Jan., 1590; 27 Sept., 1590; William, d. 11 March, 1592; bur. at St. Martin's, 25 Oct., 1570; d. inf.

Elizabeth Anton, = Sir Edward Hussey, of Honington, Knt, and Bart.; d. 1648. bap. at St. Martin's, 15 Jan., 1591; d. 1657; bur. at Honington, 12 Dec., 1591; d. inf. 1592.

Thomas Tailor, Judith Tailor, Thomas Anton, = Anne Humphrey, Frances Anton, m. at St. Swithin's (get. 23) 1627, Charles Dye, of Messingham, Clerk.

Amongst the documents at Ford Castle is a lease by this Thomas Tailor, dated 26 June, 1633, of his land at Whaplode to William Saull, of Doddington Pygott, yeoman, for 2 years at 2s. per acre, Robert Cooke, apparently agent, signing on the part of Tailor. It was in his time that the claim for Ship Money began to be made, which was one of the chief causes of the dissensions between Charles I. and his Parliament. Here is an Assessment made for this purpose on the inhabitants of Doddington in 1636.

"Doddington Pygott. An Assessment made by the Cheiffe Constable of the Wapen. of Boothby Graffo and the Inhabitants of Doddington Piggott the 4th of January 1636 for and towards the ppaireing and setting forthe of a Shipp of Warre for his Mat's s'veice and the defence of the Kingdome by us whose names are hereunder wrytten :—

Lincoln Kesteven.	<i>£. s. d.</i>
Impmis Tho. Tayler, Esq <sup>re</sup> . . . . .	05 00 00
John Croft, Clarke, for his Ecclesiastical Estate	00 14 00
John Croft, Clarke, for his Temporall Estate .	00 10 00
Willm Harduish . . . . .	00 10 00
Willm Collins . . . . .	00 15 00
Mich. Cole . . . . .	00 10 06
Robert Dawson . . . . .	00 12 00
George Taylor . . . . .	00 10 00
Tho. Suell . . . . .	00 10 00
Robt. Cooke . . . . .	00 03 09 ob.
<hr/>	
Sum . . . . .	<i>10 5 3 ob.</i>

Thomas Sewill      } Assessors.  
William Collins    }  
Robert Dawson, Constable.  
ffran. Allen, Cheife Constable."

The tradition that Thomas Tailor's death took place unexpectedly is so far confirmed that he left no written will, and probate had to be taken out of his nuncupative will, or will made by word of mouth before credible witnesses. This was to the following effect :—

"Memorandum, That Thomas Taylor, late of the City of Lincoln, Esq. whilst hee lived and was in perfect mind and memory, spetiallie uppon or about the 13th day of December in the year of our Lord 1652, did make and declare his last Will and Testament as followeth, viz. Hee having with his own hand formerlie written and sett downe in a Note hereunto annexed certaine Legacies to be bequeathed and given to severall persons in the said Note, viz. to Mr. Leon Hollingworth £100, William Taylor £50, Robert Cooke £50, Robert Boston £40, Edward

Lilly £40, Thomas Cooper £20, William Thew £50, Mr. George Anton £100, Edward Hussey £100, Augustine Smith £40, Mr. Catnor (?) his bill again of £40, Luke Bolton £50,—the said Thomas Taylor did by word of mouth afterwards, viz. uppon or about the said 13 Dec. 1652, with a purpose then to declare his last Will, signifie affirme and declare that he had written a Note wherein he had sett downe certaine summes of money which his will and minde was should be given unto his friends named after his decease, And soe speaking to Robert Cooke his servant he wished him to coppie out the said Note, and soe ordered and declared alsoe that it was his minde and will that his keyes should be delivered unto the Lady Elizabeth Hussey his niece after his death, and hee alsoe affirmed and declared that hee neither had nor would give anything from her the said Lady Hussey but what was in the said Note, And that it was his minde and will that the said Lady Hussey should after his death pay the said Legacies sett downe in the said Note, and the rest of his Estate and Goods he did give to the said Lady Elizabeth Hussey his niece and heire apparent, And did declare that it was his will and minde that the said Lady Hussey shall have all the rest and residue of his estate and goods after his decease, or to such effect in substance, And willed some person or persons present with him to tell the said Lady Hussey thereof, and to desire her to pay and discharge the Legacies in the said Note, And that for all the rest of his Estates it was his minde and will that shee should have it, and that hee had and did leave all to her, or to such effect in substance,—in the presence and hearing of creditable witnesses." (*Somerset House.*)

Letters of Administration were issued to Dame Elizabeth Hussey, as niece and residuary legatee, on 30 September, 1653. It was unfortunately after the period when *Inquis. p.m.* were taken, so that we cannot tell how much of his father's great possessions, besides Doddington, remained for Lady Hussey to inherit. Tetford, with Riby, Fotherby, and other of the elder Thomas Tailor's purchases, of which in 1653 she covenanted to stand seized for the benefit of her younger sons, appear to have been settled on the marriage of her youngest son, afterwards Sir Charles Hussey, the first Bart. of Caythorpe, who disposes of them in his will, dated 1664, and whose widow presented to Tetford as late as 1676 and 1690.

Thomas Tailor's age at his death was 72; he apparently died at his house at Lincoln, but there is nothing to show where he was buried.

## CHAPTER IV.

### DODDINGTON AND THE HUSSEYS.

THE marriage of Elizabeth Anton, grand-daughter of the elder, and niece and heiress of the younger Thomas Tailor, to Sir Edward Hussey, which took place about 1609, was the means of eventually bringing the Doddington estate into the possession of that distinguished Lincolnshire family, which was then settled at Honington, near Grantham. The Husseys claimed a descent, probable indeed, but as yet unproved, from the ancient Barons de Hoes, of Harting, co. Sussex, who were summoned to Parliament in the reigns of Edward I., II., and III., 1295-1345; and many of the name of knightly rank are mentioned from time to time in our country's annals. The Dorsetshire family of the name assumed a boot or buskin as their crest in punning allusion to the name, as though it were Hose-y, "quasi Hosatus,—hosed or booted." But, as Mr. Lower (*Patron. Brit.*) remarks, the territorial prefix *De* which is affixed to it in early times, plainly proves that the name is of local origin, derived from the lordship of Hossé, Heuzé, or Heussé, in France: or as has been suggested from the French *Houssiae*, a place full of holly—*Houx*.\* The title of Vicomte and Comte de Heussey is still extant amongst those of the French nobility. But the virtual founder of the Lincolnshire family of the name was Sir William Hussey, Knt., Lord Chief Justice in the reigns of Edward IV. and V., Richard III., and Henry VII. He was a son of John Hussey, Esq., who was already settled at Old Sleaford in 1440, 19 Hen. VI., and was one of the Commissioners for Kesteven to raise money for the defence of Calais, 33 Hen. VI. He married Elizabeth Nessfield or Neffiele, of Yorkshire, who appears to have been an heiress, as her family's arms (*Arg. a Bend, wavy, cottised, Sable*) continued to be quartered by the Husseys. Their son, afterwards Sir William Hussey, was a student at Gray's Inn, and rose to eminence in the profession of the law. He was Commissioner of Sewers for the

\* In old French the Holly is called Houset, *Med. Lat.*, Hoseia. Ducange, on this latter word, mentions a village called La Houssiae or Hosseia, "cognominatus a copiâ Aquifoliae quam vulgo Hossum vel Hussum nostri vocitant." In a Grant, *temp. Edw. I.*, 1287, relating to the Forest of Macclesfield *Husseia* seems to be used for the undergrowth of Holly. J. A. Picton, in *Notes and Queries*, Sixth Series, x., 287.

Parts of Kesteven, 7 Edw. IV., 1467, and in the same year was returned to Parliament as Burgess for Grantham. Four years later, 16 June, 1471, he was appointed Attorney General, and as such he conducted the impeachment of the Duke of Clarence for high treason. He was called to the degree of Sergeant-at-Law, 9 June, 1477, 17 Edw. IV., and was made Lord Chief Justice 21 Edw. IV., in which office he was continued by successive patents on the accession of the three following monarchs. On his re-appointment on the accession of Edward V., 1483, the emoluments of his office are thus recorded :—“ 21 April : To Sir William Hussey, Knt. Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, a fee of 40 marks and a Cask of Wine from the Port of London yearly ;” and “ To the same, a further Fee of 180 marks per ann. with, at Christmas 106s. 11½d. and the 6th part of a Half-penny for a Robe and Fur thereto, and at Easter 66s. 6d. for a Robe and Lining.” In September, 1484 he was with King Richard III. at Nottingham Castle, and was one of the Commissioners appointed to treat with the King of Scotland about the marriage of his son. By King Henry VII., in 1488, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the array of archers in the County of Lincoln to be sent to the relief of Brittany ; and in 1489 and 1491 he was employed by the same King as one of his Commissioners to treat for peace with France. Fuller has given him a place among the *Worthies of Lincolnshire*, and a *dictum* delivered by him as Lord Chief Justice in 1492, is still referred to by the advocates of Free and Open Churches, viz., that “ the Church is common to every one, therefore it is not reason (or right) that one may have his seat and two stand, for no place belongs to one more than the other.” *Year Book*, 8 Henry VII., 12.

The records of our own Cathedral have preserved the following entries of his admission to a confraternity in it, as well as that of Reginald Gayton, who had married his wife’s sister, and of John, afterwards Lord Hussey, his son :—

“ 1490. Nobilis vir Will<sup>mus</sup> Husy, miles, et Capitulus Justiciarius Angliae : et Reginaldus Gayton, eodem die.

“ 1492. Joh<sup>e</sup> Husy, arm. filius Will<sup>i</sup> Husy, militis.”

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Berkeley, Esq., of Wymondham, co. Leicester, and sister of Sir Maurice Berkeley, Knt., and died 8 September, 1495, 11 Hen. VII., his will dated 15 December, 10 Hen. VII., being proved 4 July, 1496. Dugdale (*Orig. Jurid.*, p. 302, 309) describes his Arms as remaining in his time in the windows both of the Hall and Chapel of Gray’s Inn ; the former, Quarterly, 1 and 4, Or, a Cross, Vert ; 2 and 3, Barry of 6, Erm. and Gules, with the inscription : “ W. House, Miles, Capitalis Justiciarius de Banco Regis, Temp. R. Hen. 7 ” ; the latter, the above arms impaling those of Berkeley, and inscribed :

"Will. Husse, Capitalis Justic. ad Placita coram Rege, et Elizabetha, Uxor ejus, Filia Thomæ Berkeley, Arm." Of these memorials there now remains only a small shield with the Hussey Arms in one of the windows of Gray's Inn Hall, and this during some restoration has been carelessly reversed so that the quarterings appear transposed. Gervase Holles records in his *Notes, temp. Chas. I.*, that a similar coat of arms, Or, a Cross, Vert, *Hussey*, impaling *Berkeley*, Gules, a Chevron between 10 Cinquefoils, Arg. was in his time in the nave windows of Sleaford Church. It would seem that the double coat of arms represents the bearings of different branches of the Hussey family, Or, a Cross Vert, being the special coat of the Lincolnshire branch; but that either family combined with its own the bearings of the other, and the double coat was ratified to the Husseys of Lincolnshire by Camden, Clarendon, as declared in the *Visitation of 1634*. His widow survived him until 1504, when by her will, dated 6 August, 1503, proved 6 December, 1504, (*Somerset House, Holgrave, 22*) she desired to be buried in the Monastery of Sempringham under her husband's tomb, with no pompous funeral and no month's mind, but that £40 should be spent on the day of her burial at the discretion of her executors, with further payments for masses. Legacies are left by her; to her son, Sir John Hussey, Knt., ("all the implements of my house in Old Sleefurth"); to her son Robert (20 marks); to her daughters, Lady Gray and Lady Willoughby; to her brother and sister Marmion, and her brother and sister Gayton; and to Vaudie Abbey £5; and "Whereas my son William Huse hath aforetime sold to me for 400 Marks the ward and marriage of George Huse, son and heir apparent to him and Anne his wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Salvain, Knt. I will that this wardship and marriage be sold for the payment of mine and my husband's debts, and the residue remain unto my son William Huse." "Item, I will that my neighbours at Old Sleefurth have £5 to be disposed among them in recompence of hurtes done to them by my lorde or me in some or other wise." Her eldest son, Sir John Hussey, Knt., her brother Sir Maurice Berkeley, Knt., and William Chubis were her executors.

Their three sons were, 1, John, afterwards Lord Hussey, of whom we shall speak below. 2, Sir William Hussey, Knt., mentioned above, who married Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir John Salvaine, of Thorpe Salvin, co. York, afterwards the wife of Ralph Hungate, Esq., and became ancestor of a Yorkshire branch of the family, which continued there for a few generations. The son and heir, George Hussey, whose wardship and marriage his grandmother, Dame Elizabeth Hussey, had bought of his father, and by her will directed to be sold again, was eventually married to Ann, daughter of Sir Robert Constable, of Flamborough,

Knt. He died 10 August, 1537, seised of the Manors of Harswell, North Duffield, Otteringham, and Thorpe in the Street, and leaving William, his son and heir, aged 14 years and 9 months. William Hussey and his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir William Babthorpe, Knt., were parties to a matrimonial cause in the Court of the Archbishop of York in 1541. His next brother, John Hussey, "the last Hussey of Yorkshire," died 10 July, 1589, seised of the Manors of Harswell and North Duffield, and leaving only a daughter and heir, Anne, aged 20,\* who had been already married to John Ryther, of Temple Belwood, Esq. (a*l.* Sir John Ryther, of Ryther, Knt.), but was then the wife of Sir Robert Constable, of Flamborough, Knt., who died 1600; and afterwards married as her third husband, William Skipwith, Esq., son and heir of Sir Richard Skipwith, of Ormsby, and was buried at Ormsby, s.p., 9 February, 1609, as Wm. Skipwith was on 1 October, 1622.<sup>†</sup> 3, Sir Robert Hussey, Knt., called sometimes the second, but evidently from the order in which his name occurs in Lord Hussey's will, the third son, ancestor of the branches settled at Honington and Caythorpe, of whom we must treat more fully. The two daughters also made great matches: Elizabeth married Richard Grey, Earl of Kent, K.G., who died 1523, having wasted his estate by gaming; while Mary was the first wife of William, ninth Baron Willoughby de Eresby, who died 1525; but neither had any issue.

In Sir William Hussey's eldest son John, afterwards Sir John Hussey, Knt., and Baron Hussey of Sleaford, the family attained its greatest height and experienced its most disastrous fall. At his father's death he was 30 years of age; like him, he was a member of Gray's Inn, and he had already been in arms for the King, Henry VII., at the Battle of Stoke, near Newark-on-Trent, fought 6 June, 1487, against John, Earl of Lincoln, and the adherents of Lambert Simnel. In 1494, as John Hussey, of Sleaford, he served as High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, and was dubbed Knight by Henry VII. at the Battle of Blackheath, 22 June, 1497, when he assumed as his crest a Hind at gaze, Arg. He rose in favour with this King, becoming Controller of his Household, and was in attendance on him and his Queen, Elizabeth, at Calais, 22 May, 1500. He was one of the retinue who attended Queen Margaret into Scotland on her marriage, 8 August, 1503. According to his own deposition, taken with those of many others in 1529, when he was 63 years of age, as to the circumstances of the marriage of Prince Arthur and

\* *Chancery Inq. p.m.*, 31 Eliz., part i., No. 16.

† *Hist. of Ormsby*, by Rev. W. O. Massingberd.

Katharine of Aragon, he himself was present at their marriage, and was at the Court at Richmond when Henry VII. died in 1509, and was present at his burial at Westminster. On the accession of Henry VIII. Sir John Hussey shared for a while in the odium which attached to the late King's Councillors; but more fortunate than Empson and Dudley, he received the King's pardon, 22 May, 1509, and soon rose as high in favour with the young King as with his father. He was at once (before 15 July, 1509) made Knight of the Body to the King, and in the following year Master of the King's Wards with a fee of £100, and received numerous grants of manors and stewardships in Lincolnshire and Huntingdonshire. He was Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for Lincolnshire, and his name appears on all Commissions of the Peace for the three parts of the County, and on all Commissions of Sewers during these years for Kesteven and Holland, the district being described as extending "from Dodyngton Pygott to Tydd Gott." We have mentioned his admission to a religious Confraternity in Lincoln Cathedral in 1492; in 1507 he was Alderman of Corpus Christi Guild in Boston; and he and his second wife, Lady Anne Hussey, were admitted members of St. Mary's Guild in the same town in 1516, and gave lands to it in Leverton and Leeke in 1522. In 1513 he accompanied the King in his invasion of France, landing at Calais 13 June, and passing out of it with the Rear Ward on June 30, at the head of 340 men. In 1514, October 9, he was amongst the lords and gentlemen of England present at the marriage of the Princess Mary, the King's sister, to Louis XII., having accompanied her for that purpose to France. In 1520, Sir John Hussey was one of the Knights appointed to attend the King at his reception of Charles V. at Canterbury, as well as at his meeting with Francis I. at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, when he and the other knights in attendance had permission to bring each one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. Cardinal Wolsey, who nominated him as one of the retinue who were to accompany him to France in 1521, writes of him to the King as one of the King's "best knights." We cannot say in what year Sir John Hussey became Knight of the Shire for Lincolnshire, as the Parliamentary Returns for these years have not been preserved, but he continued to represent the County in Parliament until 1529. An incident is recorded of his behaviour there, showing his devotion, or as we should now call it, his subserviency to the King: the question was of a grant to enable the King to carry on the war with France, for which Sir J. Hussey made a resolute stand:—"Let us gentlemen," he said, "of £50 land and upwards give to the King of our lands 1s. in the pound to be paid in 3 years." When the question was put ten or twelve Gentlemen said Yea; and when the Nay was put,

the Commons, *i.e.*, the Members for the Boroughs, declined to vote upon the question, leaving the gentlemen to tax themselves, if they pleased ; and so by ten or twelve persons the gentlemen were burthened with 1*s.* more than others ; for which grant Sir J. Hussey had much ill-will.\* This motion was carried 21 May, 1521, and Sir J. Hussey was appropriately named one of the Commissioners to collect the subsidy in Lincolnshire, and on 1 April, 1524, Sir John Wyatt, as Treasurer, accounts for £4254 collected in this county by Sir J. Hussey and others as a loan for the war with France. By patent, dated 1 June, 13 Henry VIII., 1522, Sir John Hussey was advanced to the dignity of Chief Butler of England ; and he took his seat as Baron Hussey, of Sleaford, on 1 December, 1529, in the Parliament which met at Westminster on 3 November of that year. Writs continued to be directed to him from 5 January, 1533-4, 25 Henry VIII., to 8 June, 1536, 28 Henry VIII. Together with his neighbour, Lord Burgh, he was one of the Peers who, on 13 July, 1530, signed the address to Pope Clement VII., praying him to consent to the King's desire in the matter of the divorce. He was present at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn on 29 May, 1533, and subsequently bore the canopy over the Princess Elizabeth at her christening. During these years he filled the office of Chamberlain to the Princess Mary ; his wife also, Lady Anne Hussey, was in attendance on her while she was allowed the title of Princess and a separate establishment, and they seem to have shared Mary's feelings of aversion to the King's proceedings in matters of religion. In June, 1536, Lady Hussey was committed to the Tower on a charge of having given the title of Princess to the Lady Mary after the King had deprived her of it.

This was Lord Hussey's second wife, Anne, daughter of George Grey, Earl of Kent, K.G., and the Imperial Ambassador, Eustace Chapuys (the *Capucius* of Shakespere's *Henry VIII.*) writing to the Emperor Charles V. on 1 July, 1536, thus describes her arrest : "One of the Princess Mary's attendants, the wife of her Chamberlain, herself issued of a noble house, and one of the most virtuous women in England, has actually been sent to the Tower, where she is still in confinement." Though Sir Thomas Audley, the Lord Chancellor, writes to Cromwell that "her offence was nought," she was kept in confinement until August, and was then released on begging the King's forgiveness, and declaring that she had offended only by inadvertence. But the foreign diplomatic correspondence recently published shows that before leaving London in September, 1536, Lord Hussey himself, and his friend Lord Darcy, of Templehurst, had had interviews with Chapuys, in

\* Brewer's *Hist. of Henry VIII.*, i, 477.

which they had represented to him their own discontent and the general indignation of the nation at the King's proceedings in Church affairs, and had urged the Emperor to despatch some small force to England, assuring him that it would be the signal for a general rising of the people, nobility, and clergy. “‘The world will never mend until we fight for it,’ Lord Hussey had been heard to say, writhing under the rule of Cromwell, whom they looked upon as a low-born upstart.”\* Scarcely could Lord Hussey have reached Lincolnshire when, on 1 October, 1536, the popular outbreak broke out at Louth and Caistor, 35 miles from his house at Sleaford, as he pleads in his defence in a letter to the Council. It was a spontaneous up-rising of the Commons, as they styled themselves, that is, of the common people who were the chief sufferers by the suppression of the religious houses, and were further exasperated by reports of other changes and charges about to be made to their detriment; they forced such of the country gentlemen as they could lay hold of to become their nominal leaders. However much Lord Hussey sympathized with their grievances and shared their sentiments,† he must have seen that such a movement, begun without leaders or preparation, with no help from abroad nor concert with other parts of the kingdom, was doomed to failure. He temporized therefore, writing to Robert Sutton, Mayor of Lincoln, and Vincent Grantham to see the City surely kept, but remaining himself in his house at Sleaford without taking any such active measures against the rebels as his position in the county required. He protested that though his own tenants and the men of Sleaford declared that they would live and die with him, yet he could not trust them to fight with the rebels. At length, when on Saturday morning, October 7, the rebels sent a party of 500 men under Sir Christopher Ascue to Sleaford, to fetch him to Lincoln, it was found that he had left his house, disguised in a priest's gown and cope, and had betaken himself to Sir John Markham's, at Colwick, in order to join the Earl of Shrewsbury, who had advanced as far as Nottingham with

\* Green's *Short History*, v. ii., 171.

† The Rev. A. R. Maddison, in a Paper on the “Lincolnshire Gentry during the 16th Century,” calls attention to the connection that existed between the country gentry and the religious houses owing to the custom of neighbouring noblemen and gentlemen acting as Stewards to administer the monastic estates, and receiving a stated fee. Lord Hussey himself held no less than 20 of such Stewardships, the fees of which amounted to upwards of £40. His younger brother, Sir Robert Hussey, held five, the fees amounting to £7 13*s.* 4*d.* “Altogether,” Mr. Maddison adds, “the Hussey family had a considerable interest in monastic property. How far this may have influenced Lord Hussey in the line he took in the rising it is not possible to say.” *Archit. Soc. Vol., 1894, p. 205-6.*

his forces to put down the insurrection. Lady Hussey remained at home, and that night and the next day, Sunday, whether from favour or fear—for they threatened to fire her house—she supplied victuals (beer, bread, and salt fish) to the rebels who passed the night at the Bishop's Castle at Sleaford, which they sacked. Before the end of the week the Lincolnshire rising had collapsed ; and on October 18th, the Earl of Shrewsbury, then at Newark, under express orders from the King sent Lord Hussey and two others in strict custody to London. In his accompanying letter he states that nothing had appeared in his conduct since he joined him to show that he was not the King's true subject, and that he had brought for the King's service 200 men well horsed and harnessed, whom Shrewsbury had committed to Sir William Hussey his son. Arrived in London, Lord Hussey was committed to the Tower, where the charge for his maintenance and that of Lord Darcy was 20*s.* a week, that of the other Lincolnshire prisoners being but 40*d.* Meanwhile the Yorkshire Pilgrimage of Grace had been overthrown, and those who had taken part in the Lincolnshire Rising condemned and executed in various Lincolnshire towns ; and on 15 May, 1537, after a True Bill had been found against him by a Lincolnshire Grand Jury, of which Sir Robert Tyrwhit was the foreman, Lord Hussey was brought to trial for High Treason at Westminster, before a Court of Peers. This consisted of the Marquis of Exeter, acting as High Steward for the occasion, and twenty other Peers, among whom was Lord Burgh, Hussey's neighbour in Lincolnshire, and the then owner of Doddington, the Rector of which had possibly been implicated in the rebellion. Lord Hussey pleaded not guilty, but *guilty* was the unanimous verdict of the Peers, which was followed by the usual judgment in cases of High Treason. At the same time Lord Hussey's great friend and ally, Lord Darcy, was also condemned for conduct in Yorkshire similar to his own. Some time in June, Lord Hussey addressed from the Tower a dignified letter to the King, in which he requests of his charity : (1) That the King will discharge his sureties for the payment of certain sums still due, as he never offended his Grace in will, thought, or deed, "by the death that I shall die." (2) "I have paid his Grace the sum of £3000 as will appear by my book signed by the Treasurer of the Chamber, for the which sum his Grace gave me his pardon ready to be showed. Notwithstanding my pardon, my Lord Cardinall compelled me to pay it ; at that time I moved his Grace, and his Highness promised me that I should have remedy. Now in the honour of Christ's Passion have pity on my sinful soul, and forgive all my defaults and negligences but treasons, and for that I will ask no pardon, for as I be saved I never offended his Grace in treason." (3) That the King will pay his debts, of which he gives a catalogue :—

"Item, I beseech his Grace to be good unto a daughter of mine, which is called Dorothy Huse, which was handfasted and bytrawthid to one Thomas Wymbusshe by their own accords and agreements before sufficient record ; which Thos. Wymbushe was ward unto his Grace, and I bought him of his Highness, beseeching his Grace that the said marriage may take effect for the discharging of their consciences." "Your humell servant, John Huse."\* This last request it seems was not granted, for Dorothy Hussey was subsequently married to Edward Docwra. The King, indeed, who had been thoroughly frightened by the outbreak, which provoked him to call Lincolnshire the "most brute and beastly shire of the realm," was in no mood for mercy. On June 28, Lord Hussey, Sir Robert Constable, and Robert Aske were delivered out of the Tower to Sir Thomas Wentworth, Captain of Carlisle, who, with an escort of 50 horsemen, conducted them northward, Hussey to be executed at Lincoln, Constable to be hanged at Hull, and Aske at York. The King writes on the occasion to the Duke of Suffolk at Lincoln :—"Furthermore we send unto you the late Lord Hussey whom you shall cause to be beheaded at our city of Lincoln at such time soon after his arrival as you shall appoint, taking order that you, with a suitable number of gentlemen, shall be at his execution, which we desire may be done notably with a declaration that of our clemency we have pardoned all the rest of his judgment."\* The execution took place before July 8th, 1537, when Cromwell writes to Sir Thos. Wyatt :—"The traitors have been executed, Lord Darcy at Tower Hill, and Lord Hussey at Lincoln, Aske hanged upon the dungeon at York Castle, Sir Robt. Constable hanged at Hull, and the rest at Thyfbourne ; so that all the cankered hearts are weeded away."\*

A local tradition says that for some time after the insurrection Lord Hussey lay hid in a house of his, the so-called John of Gaunt's Stables, at Lincoln ; but that his hiding-place was betrayed by his servant, Robert Carre, when he was dragged violently out of the window and beheaded in the Castle Yard, Robert Carre being rewarded by a grant of his house and estate at Old Sleaford. The *State Papers*, however, show that the only grain of truth in this tradition is that it was the evidence of Robert Carre, who was not a servant, but a neighbour of his, and a rich merchant of Sleaford, that was most damaging to Lord Hussey. It is marked with most evident animosity against him. Cromwell has noted the deposition with the ominous words,—" My lord Hussey, this

\* These Letters, and most of the other events recorded of Lord Hussey's life and of the Lincolnshire Rising, will be found in the *Calendar of State Papers*, 1509-1537 ; his will and the list of his debts have been printed in full by Mr. W. J. Hardy in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser., iv., 529.

is perused deliberately"; and it is plain that it must have gone far to ensure his condemnation. Carre subsequently became owner of Old Sleaford, but it was by purchase from Lord Clinton to whom it had been granted.

At his father's death, in 1496, Lord Hussey was 30, and in 1529 he deposes that he was 63 years of age, so that he must have been 71 at the time of his execution in 1537. The portrait on panel at Doddington Hall which is said to represent him, pictures him as an old man with white hair and short pointed white beard, dressed in a blue coat with buff sword-belt across his shoulder, evidently not in court dress, nor as a peer of the realm, but as he may have appeared when, in Robert Carre's words, he rode forth to sessions or assize, or came out to parley with the men of Sleaford at the gate of his Manor Place. A similar portrait of him, but on canvas, and inscribed "The Right Hon. Lord Hussey," is preserved at St. George's Hospital, in London. His name is included in a List of English Martyrs in Tudor times, recently sent to Rome with a view to their canonisation. Banks, in his *Baronage*, v. 11, p. 289, tells the following story:—"Some few years since, on digging in a place which had formerly been a garden, in the City of Lincoln, the stone coffin of this John, Lord Hussey, was discovered with a stone near it in an old wall, which had on it an inscription purporting whose body lay there interred. But as the workmen were employed to fill up a well, they cast the coffin therein, along with other rubbish and materials to complete the job." This, however, as the late Mr. Brooke, in his *Lincoln Tracts and Miscellanies* remarks, is "a discovery which, if it ever occurred, seems unknown on the spot."

A will had been prepared for the unfortunate Lord Hussey, dated 22 October, 1535, on the occasion of some sickness. This was no doubt seized with his other papers and has been preserved in the Record Office; and though rendered abortive by his attainder, and indeed never signed by him, it is of interest to us from the mention which it makes of his family and the disposal of his property which he contemplated. He desires that his body may be buried in the Church of Sempringham, as those of his father and mother had been, should he die within seven miles of it, and that not more than 100 marks should be spent on his burial and funeral expenses. After providing for the jointure and dower of his "wellbilovid wif, the Lady Anne Huse," he settles his estates in succession on his sons, Sir William Hussey, Thomas Hussey, and Gilbert Hussey, and their heirs male, and the heirs male of his son, Sir Giles Hussey; and for default of such on the heirs male of his brother, Sir William Hussey, and on his brother, Sir Robert Hussey, and his heirs male:—Subject to the payments of his debts, and of two sums of 500 marks each

towards the marriage of his daughters, Mary and Bridget Hussey. He constituted his brother, Sir Robert Hussey, executor, until his son and heir apparent, Sir William Hussey, should give security for the payment of his debts and legacies. All these provisions were frustrated by his attainder, by which his title also was forfeited. His Manor House at Old Sleaford, which Leland, writing about 1546, speaks of as "the Maner place lately almost new builded of stone and timbre by the Lorde Hussey," and as one of the "ornamentes" of Sleaford, was confiscated to the King's use, together with his extensive estates situated in more than thirty parishes of Lincolnshire, Rutland, Huntingdonshire, and Nottinghamshire, and valued at £5,000 a year. His estate at Boston was granted shortly afterwards to the Corporation, and of his residence there one brick tower, known as the Hussey Tower, alone remains.

He had been twice married,\* first to Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Simon Blount, Knt., of Mangotsfield, co. Gloucester, widow of Sir John Barr, of Barr's Court; she was but two years old at her father's death in 1477, and she was dead before 1515, when her husband and her son, Sir William Hussey, aliened the Manors of Bitton and Mangotsfield, which were her inheritance. Before 1516, Lord Hussey had married his second wife,\* the Lady Anne, daughter of George Grey, Earl of Kent, K.G. She survived him until the end of 1545 or beginning of 1546. In her will, made at Ufford, co. Northants., 1 March, 1545, proved 11 February, 1546, (*Somerset House, Allen, 4*) she showed her continued attachment to the older forms of religious worship by bequeathing vestments to the Churches of Ufford and Bainton; to the Church of Ufford a canopy, in honour of God, of black satin and crimson velvet, also a vestment of yellow sarsnet, and a cross of green; to Bainton Church a vestment of white Baudekyn; and she directed that her body should be buried in what she still calls the Monastery of Peterborough, though it had become a Cathedral in 1540. She appoints "my Lord of Peterborough," the former Abbot, now Bishop, one of her executors, together with her stepson Sir William Hussey, and her "trusty servant Nicholas Fetherston," (mentioned also in Lord Hussey's will), by whom she wills that her two daughters should be ordered and ruled. A portrait of her, a companion picture to that of Lord Hussey, and also at Doddington, represents her as an aged lady in black, evidently during the years of her widowhood.

\* Dugdale, on the authority of Glover's Collections, states that Lady Anne Grey was Lord Hussey's first wife, and Margaret Blount the second; but their wills and the other facts mentioned above clearly show that Lady Anne Grey was his second wife.

Of their children, Sir Giles Hussey, of Caythorpe, was knighted by the Earl of Surrey, at the sacking of Morlaix, in 1522, and was apparently dead at the date of his father's will, in 1535. He married Jane, fourth daughter of Thomas Pigot,\* Esq., coheiress of him and of her uncle, Sir Ranulph Pigot, of Clotheram, co. York; she married second, Thomas Falkingham, of Northall, near Leeds, Esq., and was buried in St. Peter's, Leeds, 29 October, 1597, having by Sir Giles Hussey a son, Thomas Hussey, who married Bridget, daughter of Richard Bowes, Esq., of Aske, and sister of Sir George and Sir Robert Bowes, Knts.; he was steward to the Earl of Northumberland, and was implicated in the Rising of the Northern Earls, *temp. Eliz.*, for which he was put on his trial at the Durham Assizes of 1570. Of two other sons of Lord Hussey, Thomas and Gilbert, we can say no more than that they were mentioned in their father's will of 1535. The daughter Bridget, for whose marriage Lord Hussey had provided 500 marks, married November, 1546, Sir Richard Morrison, of Cashiobury, Knt., and afterwards in succession Henry Manners, second Earl of Rutland, who died 1563, and Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford, who died 1585, and as "the old Countess of Bedford," she represented Queen Elizabeth as chief mourner at the funeral of the Queen of Scots, at Peterborough, on 1 August, 1588. She died 1600, aged 75, and on the monument of her son, Sir Charles Morrison, in Watford Church, she is commemorated as "illustrem Heroinam Dominam Brigidiā, Johannis Baronis Hussey filiam, Rutlandiæ et deinde Bedfordiæ dotali jure Comitissam." Another daughter, Elizabeth Hussey, was the wife, first, of Walter, Lord Hungerford, of Heytesbury; and second, of Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knt., who died 1569; she died 23 January, 1571, and was buried at Weston Underwood, co. Bucks., where there still remains a brass with her effigy, and her five daughters represented at her feet.† A third daughter, Anne, who had been contracted to her cousin John, son of Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Wymondham, in 1522, when he was but one year old, married as his second wife, Sir Humphrey Browne, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Mary Hussey, for whose dowry also her father bequeathed 500 marks, became the wife of Humphrey Dimock, of Warwick, Esq.; while Dorothy, who had been betrothed to Thomas Wymbish, married Edward Dockwra, Esq.

\* Gen. Plantagenet Harrison, in his *Hist. of Yorkshire*, i. 518, traces the Pigots of Yorkshire, with those of Doddington and of Cambridgeshire, to a common ancestor in the Picot who held lands in Richmondshire and at Mordun, co. Camb., *temp. Domesday*.

† Lipscomb's *Hist. of Bucks.*, iv., 400, 405-6.

Lord Hussey's eldest son and heir apparent was Sir William Hussey, Knt. He had served with his father in the Wars in France, 3 Hen. VIII., 1512, and was knighted by the King under his banner displayed after Mass in the great Church of Tournai, on 25 September, 1513, the day after its capture by the English. On this occasion we are told that the crest he used was, A Hind at lodge, Arg. collared, Or.\* His name frequently appears on Commissions of the Peace, or of Sewers, in Lincolnshire; and he is conjoined with his father in a Grant from the Bishop of Lincoln, 2 July, 1516, of the office of Seneschal of Sleaford Castle. He represented Grantham in the Parliament of 1529, and served as High Sheriff of the county in 1531. All the great inheritance, however, in Lincolnshire and elsewhere, to which he was heir, was forfeited by his father's attainder, except such as had been settled on him at his marriage. He is henceforth described as of Beauvale, co. Notts., the Carthusian Priory there with most of its estates, valued at the Dissolution at £196, having been granted to him and his heirs male, 8 July, 1541, though by a later grant, 22 November, 1550, 4 Edw. VI., it was transferred to his half-sister Bridget, and her then husband, Sir Richard Morrison, and their heirs. By Act of Parliament, 4 November, 3 Edw. VI., 1549, Sir William Hussey was restored in blood, but not to the title or estates. Inquisitions held after his death, at Southwell, 4 September, and at Lincoln Castle, 29 October, 1556, find that he died 19 January, 1556, without male issue, seised, besides lands in Notts., of the Manors of Leeke, Leverton, Skirbeck, and Holywell, in Lincolnshire, of Dagnams and Cockerells in Essex, and of Stretton in Rutland. By his wife, Ursula, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Lovell, Knt., he left two daughters his coheirs,—1, Nele, aged at the date of the last-named Inquisition 41, the first wife of Richard Disney, of Norton Disney, Esq., who died 30 December, 1577; and 2, Anne, aged 40, wife of Francis Columbell, of Darley, co. Derby, Esq., who was living his widow in 1568, and who died without issue. The elder, Nele, is depicted in half-length, together with her husband, Richard Disney, and his second wife, Jane Ayscough, and her own 12 children on the well-known brass in Norton Disney Church.† But for Lord Hussey's attainder she

\* *Visitation of Lincs., 1634.*

† A scroll describes her as Nele, daughter of Sir William Hussey, Knt., and over her head is a shield of her Arms, or rather her father's, with those of Lovell,—Arg. a Chevron, Az. between 3 Squirrels sejant, Gules,—on an escutcheon of pretence. But it is difficult to account for the quarterings assigned to the Hussey family: they are as follows:—1. Or, a Cross, Vert. *Hussey*. 2. Az. 5 Fusils in fess Arg., each charged with an Escallop, Gules. *Plompton*. 3. Arg. a Bend wavy, cottised, Sable. *Neffeile* or *Nessfield*. 4. Barry of 6, Erm. and Gules. *Hussey*. 5. Per pale, Az. and Gules, on 3 Chevrons, Arg. as many couped, and counter-changed of the field. *Say*. 6. Arg. a Chevron between 3 Garbs. Of these, 2 and 5, *Say* and *Plompton* quarterly, were rightly impaled by Sir Robert Hussey on his tomb at Blankney.

and her descendants would have been heirs to the Barony of Hussey of Sleaford. One of them, Molyneux Disney, the then representative of the family, addressed a petition to the King and Parliament, 21 March, 1680, claiming the title on the ground that the restoration in blood included the right of inheritance to the honours. But owing probably to the fact that his only son, William Disney, was compromised in the Duke of Monmouth's Rebellion, for which he was executed 29 June, 1685, his petition was no further proceeded with. A statement of his claim was, however, printed at Edinburgh as lately as 1836.

No account of the Hussey family would be complete without some notice of the history and tragic end of John, Lord Hussey, which might have been told at much greater length. But we are here more nearly concerned with his younger brother, Sir Robert Hussey, Knt., the third son of the Lord Chief Justice, who is described as of Linwood, in the parish of Blankney, and of Halton Holgate, near Spilsby. Like his father and brother he was a member of several religious fraternities. The original letters\* are still at Ford Castle, dated 14 December, 1507, of Robert, Prior of Belvoir, and the convent thereof admitting Master Robert Husy, Esquire, into their fraternity; and others dated 17 April, 1512, by which \* Thomas, Chief Prior or Master of the Order of Sempringham, admits Robert Husye, Esquire, and Anne, his consort, to all the benefits of that Order; and yet others,\* dated in the General Chapter at Chartreuse, 30 April, 1532, by which Friar William, Prior of the Greater Chartreuse, admits Master Robert Huse of the realm of England to participate in all the privileges of the Order, during life and after death. In 1516, together with his brother, Sir John Hussey and his wife, he was admitted a Member of the Corpus Christi Guild at Boston. He was Commissioner of Sewers for the Parts of Kesteven in 1525, and from that year onwards his name appears regularly on the Commission of the Peace. In 1535 he was one of the Commissioners for taking in the King's behalf the value of the tenths of spiritual benefices in the county and city of Lincoln, the result of whose labours we have in the return known as the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*; as such Commissioner he received in that year the revenues of the Ballivate of Eagle, confiscated from the Knights of St. John. As Sir Robert Hussey, of Halton, Knight, he held the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1543, 34 Hen. VIII., and died on 28 May, 1546. He was buried at Blankney, and part of his epitaph there has been preserved as follows:—"Hic jacet Robertus Husse, nuper de . . . tertius filius Will*i* Husse, Mil. qui duxit in uxorem Annam, unam Hæredum . . . Thome Saye, de Lyston, Mil. que quidem . . . obiit 28<sup>o</sup> die Maii A<sup>o</sup> Dn<sup>i</sup>, M<sup>o</sup>DX . . . ."†

\* *Historical MSS. Commission*, 11th Report, part vii., p. 66.

+ *Dodsworth's MSS.*, Bodleian Library, vol. 62, pt. 88.

HUSSEY, OF OLD SLEAFORD.

I. John Hussey, Esq., =Elizabeth Nessfield, or Neffiele,  
of Old Sleaford, 1440 and 1454. | of Yorkshire.

II.	Sir William Hussey, =Elizabeth, d. of Knt, Attorney Gen. Thomas Berkeley, 1471; Chief Justice of Wymondham, 1481-95; d. 8 Sept., Leic., Esq., Will proved 11 Dec., 1495.	Thomas Hussey, —	(Sir ?) Gilbert Hussey, — d. of — Getton.
	Gilbert, md. d. of Richard Whethill, of Guisnes, s.p.	Peter, Archdeacon of Northampton, 1482; d. 1499.	John, d. s.p.

III.	Elizabeth, m. I. Margaret, d. and h. =Sir John Hussey, Knt, =2. Anne, d. of Sir John Hussey, Knt, of aet. 30 in 1495; Chief Butler of Engl. 1522; Earl of Kent; will and h. of Sir John Salvin, of Baron Hussey of Sieford, 1529; exec'd. 1537. who d. 1523, 1477; d. before 1515.	Thomas Hussey, —	(Sir ?) Gilbert Hussey, — d. of — Getton.
	Gilbert, —	Peter, Archdeacon of Northampton, 1482; d. 1499.	John, d. s.p.

IV.	Sir William Hussey, =Ursula, d. of Beauvale, Knt.; and coh. of High Sheriff of Lincs. 1531; d. 19 Jan., 1556.	Sir Giles Hussey, of Caythorpe, Knt, before 1535; m. Robert Lovell, Knt.	(Sir ?) Gilbert Hussey, — d. of — Getton.
	Giles Hussey, —	Walter, Lord Hungerford, 2nd Earl of Rutland, d. 1563.	John, d. 1571;

V.	Nele, d. and coh., aet. 41 in 1556; m. Richard Disney, Esq., of Norton Disney, who d. 1577.	Anne, d. and coh., aet. 40 in 1556; m. Francis Columbell, of Darley, Esq.; living his widow in 1568, s.p.	(Sir ?) Gilbert Hussey, — d. of — Getton.
	Columbell, —	John Baude, of Somerby. Anne, m. Bernard Angervine, of Theddlethorpe.	John, d. s.p.

Thomas Hussey, =Bridget, d. of Richard Bowes, had sons George and John, of Aske, co. York, Esq., sister and d. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Stydolfe, of Norbury, co. Bowes, Knts. Survey, Esq.

A	Mary, m. William, 9th Baron Knt, d. 1546, from Willoughby whom the Husseys Willoughby d'Esprey, who d. of Honington and Doddington.	Sir Robert Hussey, Knt, dau. of Sir John Salvin, of Thorpe Salvin; from whom the Husseys of Yorkshire.	John, d. s.p.
	Mary, m. Humphrey Dymock, Esq.	Elizabeth, d. 1571; m. 1. Walter, Lord Hungerford, 2nd Earl of Rutland, d. 1563. Robert Throckmorton, Knt, who d. 1569.	Anne, m. Sir Humphrey Brown, Chief Justice.

A	Mary, m. Humphrey Dymock, Esq.	Sir Robert Hussey, Knt, dau. of Sir John Salvin, of Thorpe Salvin; from whom the Husseys of Yorkshire.	John, d. s.p.
	Mary, m. Humphrey Dymock, Esq.	Elizabeth, d. 1571; m. 1. Walter, Lord Hungerford, 2nd Earl of Rutland, d. 1563. Robert Throckmorton, Knt, who d. 1569.	Anne, m. Sir Humphrey Brown, Chief Justice.

He also was twice married; his first wife being Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Say, Knt., of Lyston Hall, co. Essex, who was aged 20 in 1509, and who died 2 September, — ; by her he had a son and heir Thomas, and five daughters, who were eventually coheirs to their brother. These were:—1, Margaret, who died 1577, having married first, Henry, son of Robert Sutton, Esq., of Wellingore, who died 6 January, 1537; and second, as his second wife, William Thorold, Esq., of Marston, by whom she had issue; he died 20 November, 1569, as stated on his tomb, still remaining in Marston Church, on which is a shield bearing the Thorold arms, impaling, Quarterly, 1 and 2 the two coats of Hussey, 3 Say, 4 Nesfield. 2, Anne, who married first, Matthew Thimelby, of Polam, Esq.,\* who died 1550; and second, 1 March, 1554, Sir Robert Savile, of Howley, co. York; she died 1 December, 1562, having been by her first marriage mother of, amongst others, Stephen Thimelby, Recorder of Lincoln 1572-86, and M.P. for the city in 1585, who rented in that year a part of Doddington under Lord Burgh; and by her second marriage of John Savile, afterwards Lord Savile, of Pontefract, owner of Doddington from 1586 to 1593. 3, Mary, who married John Monson, of South Carlton, Esq., who died 1552, s.p.; she re-married Simon Hall, and died in 1573. 4, Dorothy, the wife first, of Ralph, son of William Quadring, of Irby; and second, of John Massingberd, Esq., who died 1580. And 5, Elizabeth, who married Robert Horsman, Esq., but died about 15 January, 1553, leaving a son, Thomas Horsman, aged 14 in 1559, as her heir. All these sisters are described as aged 30 years and upwards at the time of their brother's death in 1559.

Sir Robert Hussey married, secondly, Jane Stydolfe, of a Surrey family, by whom also he had several children, viz.:—1, Robert, who died s.p.; 2, Charles, the elder, of Linwood, afterwards Sir Charles Hussey, of Honington, Knt.; 3, Charles, the younger, who was of Belton, through his marriage to Elizabeth, widow of John Porter, of Belton, but who died s.p. before 8 February, 1587, when his will proved; 4, William; 5, Nicholas; 6, John; besides 3 daughters, Elizabeth, Katharine, and Alvered, of whom we can only say that they were living and unmarried in 1545. He died 28 May, 1546, leaving Thomas, his eldest son by his first wife, his heir, as is found by an Inquisition taken at Sleaford, 7 November, 2 Edw. VI. In his will dated 7 November,

\* Matthew Thymylby, of Polam, Esq., died seised of the Manor of Tetford in 1550, (*Ing. p.m.*, 4 Edw. VI.) leaving a son Thomas as heir, but his estates to trustees to the use of his wife Anne for life, of Richard his son and his issue, then of Denis Thymylby for life, then of Stephen Thymylby for life, then of Katherine Thymylby for life. Matthew Thymylby himself was son and heir of Robert Thymylby, but succeeded his uncle, Thomas Thymylby, Clerk, in the possession of the Manors of Polam, Tetford, &c.

1545, proved 14 August, 1546 (*Somerset House, Allen.* 16), in which he styles himself Sir Robert Hussey, of Lynwood, co. Linc., Knt., he recites his possession of Liston Hall, co. Essex, and many other Manors in the counties of Essex, Cornwall, Suffolk, Somerset, Bark (*sic*), and Devon, apparently the inheritance of his first wife, Anne Say, of Liston, which descended to Thomas Hussey, his only son by that marriage:—Whereas his Lincolnshire Manors and lands of Great Hale, Little Hale, Heckington, Old Sleaford, Bassingham, Haddington, Roxton, Cranwell, Halton, and Little Steeping, he bequeathed to Dame Jane Hussey, his second wife, for her life, with remainder to her own sons in succession, except the Manors of Halton and Little Steeping, which were to pass to Thomas Hussey, his eldest son and heir.

Thomas Hussey was aged 37 when he thus succeeded his father. His name is found as one of the Lincolnshire gentlemen who in 1553-4, 1 and 2 Mary, paid a composition to avoid the honour of knighthood, then obligatory on all gentlemen of £40 a year. He was M.P. for Peterborough in 1556, and there are several notices of him in the *State Papers* in conjunction with his nephew, Richard Thimelby, whom he talked of making his heir. He died without issue 31 May, 1559, and by an Inquisition taken at Grantham 5 October of that year, 1 Eliz., he was found to have been seized of the Manors of Halton, Little Steeping, Bassingham, Great and Little Hale, of which Charles Hussey, his brother of the half-blood, was devisee and heir in tail; while his four surviving sisters, with the son of one who had predeceased him, as already stated, were his next heirs at law, and coheirs of their mother's inheritance.

Charles Hussey, styled the elder, of Linwood (in the parish of Blankney), to distinguish him from his brother of the same name, Charles Hussey the younger, of Belton, thus became the head of the family. He was the eldest surviving son of Sir Robert Hussey by his second marriage, and his own marriage in 1582 to Helen or Ellen, daughter of John Byrch, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, is thus recorded in the Parish Register of St. Gregory-by-St. Paul's, London:—“1582. Cha<sup>s</sup> Hussey, Gent. and Hellen Byrch marr<sup>d</sup> 6 July.” In 1587 he inherited Honington, which henceforth became the chief seat of the family. This was under the will of his cousin, John Hussey,\* who had been steward to

\* In his lengthy will John Hussey, of Honington, speaks of the two Charles Husseys and the other members of Sir Robert Hussey's family as his cousins, but we cannot say who his father was, so as to connect him with the family pedigree. Possibly he may have been the John Hussey, son of Gilbert Hussey, a younger brother of the Chief Justice, who died s.p.; but if so, it is strange that among the many relatives to whom he leaves legacies in his will he should make no mention of Jane, the wife of John Baude, of Somerby, and Anne, the wife of Bernard Angevine, of Theddlethorpe, who, in this case, would have been his sisters, or of their children.

Bridget, daughter of Lord Hussey, and then Countess of Bedford, "my good Ladie and M<sup>r</sup>is," as he calls her in his will; and in 1583 had bought the Manor of Honington of William Smith, its former owner. (*Feet of Fines, Easter, 1583.*) By his will dated 4 August, 1583, proved 5 September, 1587, (*Somerset House, Spencer, 55*), he left his Honington estate after the death or second marriage of his wife, first to Charles Hussey, the younger, of Belton, who died a few months before him, and then to Charles Hussey, the elder, of Linwood, who succeeded to it, and their heirs:—all on the condition of paying £20 a year to the poor of Honington and Caythorpe, a dole which was paid in 1698 by Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart., of Doddington Pigott, and which has continued to the present day. His will is curious from the number of legacies he leaves in kind, e.g., 40 sheep to one, 1 quie and 5 sheep to another, 1 yoke of oxen and 20 sheep to a third; and from the precautions he takes that his charity should be continued, entailing his estate on condition of its payment, first on his wife, then on Charles Hussey, the younger, and Charles Hussey the elder, and on Gilbert Hussey, of Oundle, and their heirs; in default of such heirs, or on failure of payment, then with a further condition of paying £20 a year to provide an able and sufficient preacher of God's Word to preach 24 sermons yearly in the Parish Churches of Honington and Caythorpe, 12 in each, he settles the estate successively on Charles Moryson, Esq., son and heir to the Countess of Bedford, on Stephen Thymilbie of the City of Lincoln, on William Thorold, son and heir of Sir Anthony Thorold, and his second son, John Thorold, on Daniel Disney, of Norton Disney, and finally on the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln. His will was proved by his wife Elizabeth as executrix, the two other executors, Stephen Thymilbie and Charles Hussey, junior, being dead. John Hussey himself was buried, in accordance with his will, in Honington Church, the first of many members of the family. A small brass plate, inserted in a large stone slab in the chancel, which originally bore the effigy of a priest, still records:—"Here lyeth John Hussey, Esquier, and Eliz: his wife, sometyme Lord of this manor, who in his life-tyme was a professor of the Ghospel, a counsellor for the poore, a father of the fatherless, and faithful and constant to his friends, who dyed the 22nd of August, Anno Dom. 1587. Job xix. 23-27." His wife Elizabeth, who was also buried at Honington, 31 March, 1597, by her former husband, Thomas Trigge, of Stamford, was the mother of Mr. Francis Trigge, Rector of Welbourn, who, together with her, gave £3 6s. 8d. yearly to the poor of Grantham, and who was also in 1598 the donor to the Alderman and Prebendaries of Grantham of the library, which is now kept over the south porch of Grantham

Church, each book chained to the shelf on which it stands.\*

Charles Hussey subscribed £50 towards the defence of the country against Spain, 1 May, 1588. In 1591, as Charles Hussey, of Hunnington, he held the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire. He subsequently received the honour of knighthood. He died 29 January, 1609, and his burial as Sir Charles Hussey, Knt., is recorded on the 30th January in the Parish Register of Honington. By an Inquisition taken at Lincoln, 30 April, 1609, 7 James I., he is found to have died seised of the Manors of Honington, Great and Little Hale, Halton Holgate, and Little Steeping, and to have left his son Edward, then aged 29½ years, his heir. By his will, dated 20 January, 1608, proved 9 February, 1609, he left to his eldest son, Sir Edward, his Manors of Great Hale, Little Hale, and Heckington, with his lease of the Manor of Caythorpe, and the site of the Priory of Thornholme; to his second son, Charles, he confirms a conveyance already made by Indenture, 5 July, 1606, of the Manors of Halton Holgate and Little Steeping; and to his third son, Robert, he leaves an annuity of £30 per annum, with a sum of £1,500 at the age of 21.

Of these two younger sons, the second, Charles became afterwards Sir Charles Hussey of Halton Holgate, Knt., but was residing at Dunholme when he signed the Heraldic Visitation of 1634. A marriage bond at Nottingham testifies to the marriage at Ordsall, 15 Jan. 1612, of Chas. Hussey, of Grantham, Esq., and Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Samuel Bevercotes, of Ordsall, co. Notts. By her he had four daughters:—1, Matilda, who died 7 March, 1635, aged 21, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral†; 2, Anne; 3, Margaret; 4, Hellen, baptized at Haydor,

\* He died 12 May, 1606, and is buried in the chancel of Welbourn Church. His gift of the Grantham Library was commemorated on the wall there by some Latin lines beginning,

"Optima Franciscus donavit Biblia Trigges,  
Welburnia quondam concionator amans."

† Bishop Sanderson in his Survey of Lincoln Cathedral, 1641, describes her monument as, "On a free-stone a portraiture of a lady in brass. An escroll over her head, in which, "Non refert quanta sit vita diuturnitas, sed qualis sit administratio." At her feet a plate, whereon—

"Matildæ Hussey, Caroli Hussey equitis aurati et Margaretae ejus consortis, unius e Samuelis Bevercotes armigeri defuncti cohæredibus, filiae natu maximæ, vij<sup>o</sup> Martii, Anno Domini MDCXXXV., et ætatis suæ 21 vita functæ . . . hoc monumentum qualecumq: pater amantissimus moerens posuit.

"Hic generosa latent formosæ virginis ossa,  
Matildæ merito nomine req: piæ,  
Quæque ex illustri Hussæorum stemmate nata,  
Natarum Caroli maxima jure fuit,  
Quod genus & forma insignis, Matilda, nequirent,  
Nec medici pietas, ne moriare dedit.  
Hinc tibi perpetuo in terris fama ampla manebit;  
Hinc simul in celis vita perennis erit."

6 Jan.. 1619. Like his brother, Sir Edward, Sir Charles was an active Royalist, and a Commissioner of Array for the King, to whose aid he undertook to contribute two horses in July, 1642. Later he was one of the defenders of Newark for the King; he died there probably of the pestilence which destroyed more than the war, and was buried 14 Dec., 1645. His two surviving daughters, Anne and Hellen, who were then living with their aunt, Elizabeth, Lady Hussey, at Honington, had to compound for their father's delinquency by a fine of £110, June 18. 1646. The third son, Robert, died unmarried, and was buried at Honington, 23 July, 1615. An abstract of his will, dated 7 June, proved at Lincoln, 18 Sept., 1615, has been printed by Rev. A. R. Maddison in his *Lincolnshire Wills*, Second Series, p. 105. His personality was £1,600, of which £1,400 was still due to him under a bond from his brother Sir Edward; to him he gives £400; to his two sisters-in-law, the wives of Sir Edward and of Charles Hussey, £20 apiece; towards the buying of a "Chussen" cloth for Honington Church 10s, and the rest to his brother Charles, whom he makes executor.

The eldest son, Sir Edward Hussey, aged 29½ in 1609, had been admitted a member of Gray's Inn, 6 Nov., 1607, and was already a Knight at the time of his father's death, having received that honour at Whitehall, 24 March, 1608. On 29 June, 1611, 9 James I., he was advanced to the dignity of Baronet. A short time previously he had married Elizabeth, daughter of George Anton, Esq., Recorder and M.P. for Lincoln, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Tailor, the elder, the purchaser of Doddington in 1593, and the builder of the present Hall. She was thus niece and heir-apparent to his son, Thomas Tailor, the younger, as she is described in the *Lincolnshire Visitation* of 1634, signed by Sir Edward Hussey himself. She was baptized in St. Martin's Church, 15 Jan., 1591, her parents having been married there, 8 Jan., 1590, and her mother dying in child-birth of her second child in March, 1592; and it was her marriage about 1609 which eventually brought Doddington into the possession of the Hussey family. Among the few old documents remaining at the Hall are certain connected with Sir Edward Hussey's creation as a baronet, one being the original Bond, dated 14 June, 1611, and cancelled by being cut into shreds, by which he bound himself to furnish £1,095 for the maintenance of thirty foot-soldiers for three years, at the rate of 8d. a day, for the King's service in Ireland, and especially for the defence of the Province of Ulster. This sum was

Her brass, with its effigy and description, could not have been more than nine years old when with the rest it was torn up by the Parliamentary troops after the storming of Lincoln in 1644.

payable by three yearly instalments, the receipt for the last of which runs as follows :—

" In Pelle receipt' in Termino Pasche a<sup>o</sup> xi<sup>o</sup> R. Jacobi, Sabb*i*  
xv<sup>o</sup> Maii.

" Lincoln. D. Edwardo Hussey Mil. et Baronett. tres-  
centas sexagint' quinque libras in plen' solucione M iiiij<sup>xx</sup> xv<sup>li</sup>  
per ipsum dno Regi Jacobo dat' et concess' ad manutend' triginta  
viros in cohortibus suis pedestribus in regno suo Hibernie pro  
defensione ejusdem, et p'cipue p securitate Plantacionis Provincie  
Ul'tonie ib̄m p spatium trium annorum secundum ratam viijd. p  
quolibet hujusmodi pedite per diem durante termino predicto  
solubil' per recognitionem suam quinto die Junii prox' futuro.  
ccclxy<sup>l</sup> sol. *Edw. Wardour.*"

With these are certain letters and petitions to the King and Council as to the privileges and precedence of the newly-created baronets.\*

Sir Edward was High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1618, 16 Jac. I., and again in 1637, 12 Car. I., and he served as Knight of the Shire in the Parliament summoned to meet at Westminster, 13 April, 1640. When the Civil War broke out between the King and Parliament he exerted himself zealously on the royalist side, being one of the King's Commissioners of Array, and as was afterwards charged against him, "very forward and active in putting his Commission into execution, and in contributing money and horses to the King's forces." In 1642, when the Loyal Gentry of Lincolnshire resolved to provide 168 horses for the King's service, Sir Edward Hussey undertook to furnish six, and his brother, Sir Charles Hussey, two, no other gentleman promising more than six, except Sir John Monson, who undertook to supply twelve. So obnoxious had Sir Edward made himself to the opposite party that in the Propositions for the Treaty of Uxbridge, Jan.—Feb., 1644, it was expressly stipulated on the part of Parliament that he, among others, should be removed from the King's Council, and restrained from coming to Court, or holding any office or employment without the advice and consent of both Houses of Parliament.† When Newark became the chief stronghold for the King in these parts, Sir Edward Hussey, with his brother, Sir Charles, and other loyalist gentry of Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire betook themselves there to aid in its defence. He was in Newark at the time of its relief by Prince Rupert after his defeat of Sir John Meldrum at Beacon Hill, 21 March, 1644; and as has been said, Sir Charles Hussey died there. Newark was finally surrendered by the King's command 9 May, 1646; but a short time previously we find Sir Edward Hussey at Honington

\* These papers have been printed in *Lincolnshire Notes and Queries*, Jan., 1895.

† Rushworth's *Hist. Collections*, v. II., p. III., 851.

endeavouring to make his peace with the victors. The Parliament on its part was in sore straits for money, and was anxious to raise as much as possible for its own needs out of the estates of the delinquent Royalists. Committees were sitting for the Advance of Money, and for Compounding with the Royalists for their sequestered estates. On 29 November, 1645, Sir Edward writes to the latter that having fallen ill at Honington on his way to the Committee, and being very aged and infirm, he begs that his wife may be allowed to compound for him. On 16 December he pleads that he has the Speaker's pass to come into the Parliament's quarters; his delinquency was that he lived in Newark, but he was never in arms; he had taken the National Covenant and Oath; and his estate was but for life, being wholly settled before the Wars upon his children. Meanwhile the Committee for the Advance of Money had assessed him on 10 December, 1645, at £3,000, with respect to which the various resolutions of the Committee are thus summarised.

1646, January 5. Respited on giving security to abide the Committee's orders as to his  $\frac{1}{20}$ , when the sequestration is taken off his estate.

1646, May 22. To be brought in custody to pay his assessment, his sequestration being taken off.

1646, June 29. He is to satisfy the Committee as to his  $\frac{1}{20}$  in 14 days.

1646, August 12. He being still on his composition at Goldsmith's Hall, his assessment respited till the sequestration is taken off his lands.

1647, March 15. His rents and estates to be sequestered, he being assessed at £3000.

1647, March 17. The former order suspended if he pay one-half in a month.

1647, April 14. Being still on his composition, his assessment respited till his sequestration is taken off, or till further order.

1647, December 24. Ordered to pay £600 in discharge of his assessment, half in 14 days, and the rest when the Committee appoint.

1648, January 5. Having paid in £300, order for his discharge on paying £150 in 6 weeks, the abatement made because he maintains many children of Thomas Hussey who died in Parliament Service, and the Committee desire that the favour he has received from them may be extended to the children.

It shows the straits for money to which the Parliament was reduced that on the same day on which it was received Sir Edward Hussey's £300 was paid over to Nich. Loftus towards £5,000 wanted for Ireland.

Meanwhile negotiations were carried on with the Committee for compounding for his sequestered estates, the original docu-

ments of which are preserved in the Record Office. On 28 July, 1646, he presented a petition to the Committee, in which he states, That his delinquency was that he was a Commissioner of Array, and very forward and active in putting the Commission into execution, and had contributed money and horses to the King's forces, and continued in actual rebellion against the Parliament from the beginning of these wars till about the beginning of December last; That he is excepted in the Propositions of Uxbridge, and when Leicester was taken by the King's forces, he, with other Lincolnshire Commissioners then at Newark, petitioned the King to draw down against the Parliamentary forces then at Grantham, and wrote to the Earl of Lindsey to further their petition. He states that he had taken the Negative Oath before the Committee of Examination, 8 December, 1645, and took before them the National Covenant; That he had a tenancy for life with remainder to his sons in tail in the Manors with appurts., &c., of Bloxholme, Honington, Caythorpe-with-Frieston, Northall, Westhall, and Easthall, in the Manor and Castle of Somerton, and in lands in Great and Little Hale, Heckington, Boothby, Coleby, Carlton-in-Moorland, Navenby, Bassingham, Martin, Timberland, North Hickham, and Waddington, of the yearly value before these troubles of £2,112, 11s. 4d. But the Manor of Honington and certain lands in Caythorpe of the yearly value of £603 19s. od. are settled as jointure on his wife. That he has a life tenancy by demise from the Prebends: of Corrington (*sic*) and Stow, dated 15 February, 13 Car. of the yearly value before these troubles of £160. That he was also seised of the Manor of Gonerby, and lands in Gainsborough, Corrington (*sic*) and Springthorpe, not valued in his estate, because settled in December, 9 Car., upon Thomas Hussey, his eldest son, who died a Member of the Honble. House of Commons, upon his marriage, whose widow now enjoys this estate, having 2 sons and 3 daughters living by her said husband, all of the yearly value before these troubles, of £600. He asks to be allowed certain rent-charges, fee farm rents, and quit rents charged on his estate; and humbly prays it may be considered,—That he hath 2 younger sons and 2 daughters unprovided for;—That he hath sustained £6,000 loss by soldiery and plunderings;—That the Committee makes but £600 a year out of the whole estate, and that he hath been out of it for some years past;—That he is an aged and infirm man of body, and not likely to live, and hath not power to raise money, and hath only an estate for life, and cannot sell. In spite of his pleading the full fine was imposed of £10,200, reckoned as one-third of the value of the estate, or £9,000, if the £600 settled upon the son were allowed. Already a fine of £100 had been inflicted on Sir Charles Hussey's two daughters, then residing with their uncle and aunt at Honington; and another inhabitant of Honington, William Knight, was fined £60, February 24, 1645, for his delinquency in

that he had attended his master, Sir Edward Hussey, in Newark until April last at several times.

Through the exertions of Lady Hussey who, 5 January, 1647, obtained leave to "farm her husband's estate another year, as she had done 2 years past, to keep it from ruin, paying more than another would," and who sold the greatest part of her jointure, and after renewed applications to have the fine reduced, which resulted in its reduction to £8,750, a moiety of the original great fine was paid 13 December, 1647. Collins, in his *Baronetage*, vol. i., 260, prints a copy of the original acquittance which, he says, is still (1713) in the hands of the family. Three months after, on 22 March, 1648, Sir Edward Hussey died; and it devolved on his widow and daughter-in-law, Rhoda, now Lady Fairfax, to devise means to clear the estate. On 15 April, 1648, Lady Hussey presented the following petition to the House of Lords \*:—

"Petition of Dame Elizabeth Hussey, widow and relict of Sir Edward Hussey, late of Honnington, co. Linc. Knt. and Bart. Her husband's Fine was assessed at Goldsmiths' Hall at £8750, of which sum in Dec<sup>r</sup> last he paid in £4500, and secured the remainder by bond, hoping for an abatement when his case should be presented to the House. He is now dead, and the greater part of his estate goes to his grandchild, a portion to the Petitioner for her jointure, and the remainder to two of his younger sons. He died leaving 2 daughters unmarried and wholly unprovided for, and was indebted to several persons by bonds to the extent of £6000. He only had an estate for life in his lands, though part was subject to a power of revocation by his personal act, which by reason of his death cannot now be executed. Petitioner therefore prays that what has been already paid may be accepted in full of his fine, and that the bond entered into for the remainder may be delivered to her to be cancelled."

Though her petition was favourably received by the House of Lords, she obtained no remission of the fine, and a subsequent petition was presented by her in conjunction with her son's widow, Lady Fairfax, 25 May, 1650.

*Rhoda Fairfax.*  
*Elizabeth Hussey*

These are fac-similes of their signatures taken from the original petition, now in the Record Office.

\* *House of Lords MSS. ; Hist. MSS. Com., Report VII., 1., 20.*

To this also on June 4, the Committee for Compounding reply that they can give no relief; and at length on 1 August, 1650, the remainder of the fine was paid, and an order made for the restoration of the bond. Money was then about four and a half times its present value, and in estimating the difficulty which the Royalist gentry experienced in paying these enormous fines, we must remember the exertions they had already made in support of the King, as well as the ravages and plunderings which their estates had undergone, and the fall of rents caused by the Civil War.

Lady Hussey had not inherited Doddington at the time of her husband's death, so that there is no mention of it amongst his sequestrated estates. It was still in the possession of the younger Thomas Tailor, and the newly built Hall seems to have been fortunate in escaping serious damage during the Civil War. The neighbouring house at Torksey, at the junction of the Fossdyke with the Trent, then belonging to Sir Thomas Jermyn, was burnt by the King's troops from Newark. The Parliamentary Gazette of the day, the *Civis Mercurius*, records that—"On Tuesday, 1 August, 1645, 200 of the enemy fell upon Torksey House, and took all our men prisoners, saving Capt. Cotton who was that night at Lincoln, plundered the whole town, fired the house, and ran away." If the interest of the Hussey family in Doddington preserved it from a like fate at the hands of the Royalists, this would only expose it the more to the vengeance of the other party. Oliver Cromwell with his troops must have passed close to it on the west, when after resting on the night of Thursday, 27 July, 1643, at North Scarle, he started at 2 o'clock the next morning for Gainsborough, where he defeated the Royalists who were attacking it, their commander, Col. Charles Cavendish, and Captain John Hussey, a son of Sir Edward, being slain. On two later occasions, 20 October, 1643, and 3 May, 1644, when the Earl of Manchester, the Parliamentary General, stormed Lincoln, and "most cruelly plundered the town, leaving it not worth a farthing," Doddington could not have been beyond the range of his operations, nor have escaped the "frequent plunderings, free quarters, and deep assessments to both parties" of which the inhabitants of Stow about this time piteously complain.\* Indeed, on 31 January, 1644, a

\* "28 Nov. 1646. The inhabitants of Stowe beg that provision may be made for the Ministry there out of the Impropriation, two-thirds of which is sequestered for Sir Edw. Hussey's Delinquency. Their Parish, consisting of Stowe, Stowe Park, Sturton, Bransby, and Normanby, with 600 Communicants, has long been destitute of a Preaching Minister, and of means to maintain one, there being no endowment to the Vicarage, but only a Stipend of £10 a year issuing out of the Impropriation, worth £160 a year. The Inhabitants are impoverished by frequent plunderings, free quarters, and deep assessments to both parties." *Cases for Compounding*. As long previously as 1634, the Curate of Stow had petitioned to much the same effect. *Calendar of State Papers*.

Remonstrance of His Majesty's Commissioners in Newark, signed amongst others by Sir Edward and Sir Charles Hussey, represents how within a few days after the taking of Lincoln, the rebels plundered all the estates of the loyal gentry which lay near.\*

Sir Edward Hussey was about 68 at the time of his death. He died intestate, and administration of his effects was granted to his widow in 1649. In 1653 she succeeded to Doddington on the death of her uncle, Thomas Tailor, administration of whose will was granted to her as his niece and residuary legatee on 30 September, 1653. The following declaration was made by the tenants :—"We willingly become tenants to y<sup>e</sup> Lady Elizabeth Hussey, widow, y<sup>e</sup> relict of S<sup>r</sup> Edwd. Hussey, Kt. and Bt. late of Honington, Cosn. and heire to Thos. Tailor of Doddng. Piggott, Esq., for the year 1653. (Signed) Augustin Smith, John Grant, Richard Dixon, John Lee, John Holles, Thomas Johnson, Thos. Lillie, Robart Holles, William Woode, John Osler, Thos. Flintam, Thos. Lee."

She only lived for some five years in possession of the estate, dying before May, 1658, when she also was aged 68. She was buried at her own desire by the side of her husband in Honington Church, where the inscriptions, "Sir Edw. Hussey, Bart., created so in King James ye First," and "Eliz. Hussey, wife of Sir Edw. Hussey, Bart." cut on white diamonds of the alternate black and white pavement of the Hussey Chapel, alone testify that they are buried in the vault beneath.

Her will, dated 25 January, 1657, was proved 22 May, 1658, by Sir Thomas Hussey, her grandson and sole executor. (*Somerset House. Wootton*, 239.) It gives the impression that the property had by no means recovered from the disasters of the Civil War; and as it is so closely connected with Doddington, we give the following full abstract of it :—

"1657, Jan. 25. Dame Elizabeth Hussey, of Doddington Pigott, co. Linc. relict of Sir Edward Hussey, Kt. and Bart. Decd.

"To be buried at Honington by my husband, hoping to be saved by no other means than by the meritte of my blessed Saviour, Jesus Christ.

"Whereas by an Indenture, dated 18 Decr. last, between me on the one part, and Thomas Cape, William Thornton, Charles Dye, and Thomas Rande of the other part, I have demised unto them divers lands and hereditaments therein mentioned lying in Doddington Pigott aforesaid, to be held for the term of 10 years after my decease, without impeachment of waste, Upon Trust that they, their assigns &c. shall out of the profits of such Lands, or by sale of any Wood or Timber, satisfy and pay all Legacies and Sums of Money disposed of by my Will :

\* Rushworth's *Hist. Coll.*, iv., 305.

"Now I charge and appoint to be paid out of the said Lands, &c. the several Legacies hereinafter mentioned, viz.

"To my Daughter Mary Bolles £800, to be paid within 4 years after my death, and if she should die before it becomes payable, that it be divided equally between her children :

"To my Daughter Rebekah Markham £800, on same conditions :

"To Elizabeth Bolles, my Grandchild, £150, to be paid when she attains the age of 13, and if she shall die before that, then to be divided equally amongst her brothers and sisters :

"To Frances Markham, my Grandchild, £150, on same conditions :

"To Sir Thomas Williamson, my Grandchild, £100, and to his two brothers, Robert and John Williamson, £50 a-piece, to be paid within two years after my decease, and if any of them die before payment, then to the survivor or survivors :

"To Jane Hussey, my Grandchild, £100, to be paid within 12 months after my decease.

"And whereas I have a Lease of certain Lands in Caythorpe from my son Edward Hussey for security of £1250, which is to be paid 26 March, 1660, I give to my Grandchild Mary Hussey £600 of that money, and to her brother William Hussey £150 of it, to be paid when it shall become due :

"And whereas there is reserved a Rent of £60 out of the said Lease after my decease till the said money shall become due, my will is that my Grandchild Mary Hussey shall have £30 a year out of it for her maintenance,—the rest of the money to my Executors.

"Item, I give to my Daughter Bridgett Hussey the Furniture of the Chamber where she lies, the great Glasse in the best Parlor, my Silver Powder Box, and the Bracelett she gave me, and my Wedding Ring :

"Item, to my Daughter Anne Hussey the Furniture of the Chamber where she lies : and to my Son Edward Hussey the Furniture of the Chamber where he lies

"To the Lady Fairfax £5 to buy her a Ring :

"To my Grandchild Amcotts £10 to buy her a Ring :

"To my Daughter-in-law Elizabeth Hussey £5 to buy her a Ring :

"To my son Bolles,—my son Markham,—my son Charles Hussey, £10 each to buy them Rings :

"To my Grandchild Sir Thomas Hussey my best Suit of Damask for the Table, and all the Table linings (linens?) in the pastrie chamber, and 4 paire of the best linnen Sheets with Pillow-bearers for his owne bed, and fower paire of the strongest hempen Sheets for Servants ; the remainder of the linnen belonging to the

house I give unto my Daughters Bridgett Hussey and Anne Hussey to be equally divided between them :

" To my Grandchild Mary Hussey the Third part of my wearing lininge (linen) for my body, and my best Gowne and Peticoat, and my satin Peticoats : the rest of my wearing lininge and apparell I give, the best of them to my woman and chambermaid then being, and the worst among my other maid-servants :

" Item, I give to my Sister Knight and my Sister Dye a 20s. piece of Gold each for a remembrance.

" Item, to every one of my Grandchildren who have no other Legacy a Gold Angell for a remembrance :

" Item, to Charles Dye, £20 ; to Luke Boulton, £20 ; to Augustine Smith, £20 ; and to Edward Lilly, £10 :

" To every one of my Household Servants that have no other Legacy, Half-a-Year's Wages besides what is due to them :

" Item, to the Poor of Lincoln, £10 ; to the Poor of Honington, £10 ; to the Poor of Doddington, £5 ; to the Poor of Grantham, £5 ; to the Poor of Whisbie, 20s. ; to the Poor of Skellingthorpe, 20s. ; to the Poor of Harbie, 20s.

" Towards the repairs of the Quire at Honington where my Husband and Children were buried, £10 ; for a Pulpitt and Cushion for the Church of Honington, £10.

" The rest of my Goods whatsoever undisposed of after discharging my Debts and Legacies, I give unto my Grandchild Sir Thomas Hussey, whom I make sole Executor.

" (Signed) Elizabeth Hussey. (Witnesses) John Joynes, Thomas Taylor (his Marke). Richard Dixon. Thomas Lillie.'

Sir Edward and Lady Hussey had a numerous family, many of their children dying young, whose baptisms and burials are duly recorded in the Parish Register of Honington from 1610 to 1633. Those who grew up were nine in number, four sons and five daughters, viz. : 1. Thomas, the eldest son, baptized at Honington, 3 May, 1613, of whom we must speak again. 2. John, the Royalist Captain of Horse, killed in the fight at Gainsborough, 28 July, 1645, who died unmarried. 3. Charles, baptized at Honington, 30 Oct., 1626, and admitted a Member of Gray's Inn, 31 Oct., 1646. He was Knight of the Shire for Lincolnshire in 1661, and was created a Baronet by Charles II. on his Restoration, 21 July, 1661, in consideration of the eminent loyalty and sufferings of his family. He is described as Charles Hussey, of Somerton, co. Linc., Esq., bachelor, aged 22, in the licence, 10 April, 1649, for his marriage at St. Bartholomew-the-Less, to Mistress Elizabeth Brownlowe, spinster, aged 17, eldest daughter of Sir William Brownlowe, of Humby, co. Linc., Knt. and Bart., who consents. By her he had seven sons and eight daughters, and was ancestor

of the Caythorpe branch of the family. He died in London while serving in Parliament, 11 December, 1664, in the thirty-ninth year of his age, and was buried at Caythorpe, where together with his wife, who survived him until 1698, and others of their family, he is commemorated on a marble mural monument in the church. With the exception of Doddington the other estates of the elder Thomas Tailor seem to have been settled on him, as he disposes of them in his will, dated 3 December, 1664, (*Somerset House, Bruce, 131*), with an ultimate remainder to his nephew, Sir Thomas Hussey, and his heirs. 4. Edward, baptized at Honington, 21 July, 1629, who was admitted into Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 7 August, 1645, and became a Fellow-Commoner of St. John's, 3 July, 1647; he died at Caythorpe, unmarried, 1659. By his will, proved 26 January, 1659 (*Somerset House, Wotton, 15*) he left to his "loving nephew Sir Thomas Hussey £500," and similar large legacies to his sisters and brothers-in-law; and to his "loving brother Mr. Charles Hussey" all his lands, &c., in "Catrophe, Freyston, Carletonne in Moore Land, and Bassingham;" and to the "Poor of Hunnington, Doddington and Catrophe, £5 to each place." He desired that he might be buried at Hunnington, next to his brother John, room being left for his brother Charles; and that Mr. John Joynes, to whom he left £5 and a Mourning Cloke, might preach his Funeral Sermon. The daughters were: 1. Jane, baptized at Honington, 26 January, 1612, and married there, 27 August, 1633, to Thomas Williamson, Esq., created a Baronet 3 June, 1642, of East Markham, Nottinghamshire; he was one of the Cavaliers in Newark, and was fined £3,400 for his loyalty. 2. Mary, baptized at Honington, 16 July, 1617, and also married there, 14 October, 1637, to Robert Bolles, Esq., afterwards Sir Robert Bolles, of Scampton, Bart., M.P. for Lincoln 1661, who died 1663. 3. Rebecca, baptized at Honington, 16 October, 1622, who married, 21 April, 1642, as his second wife, Sir Robert Markham, of Sedgbrook, Knt., created Bart. 15 August, 1642, whose name appears in the list of loyal gentlemen of Lincolnshire in 1642 as engaging to provide four horses for the King's service; he also served at the defence of Newark, and was duly fined £1,000 for his loyalty. She died June, 1664, leaving issue. 4. Bridget, baptized at Honington, 1 November, 1626, and still unmarried in 1658, but who subsequently became the wife of Sir Thomas Clifton, of Lytham, co. Lanc., Baronet. 5. Anne, baptized at Honington, 13 June, 1633, who in 1657 married as his first wife Charles Pelham, of Brocklesby, Esq., by whom she had one daughter, Anne.

Thomas Hussey, the eldest son of Sir Edward, born in 1613, was admitted, as so many others of the family had been, a Member

of Gray's Inn, 11 March, 1631. He married in December, 1633, the following being the licence for the marriage issued by the Bishop of London :

" 1633, Dec. 4. Thomas Hussey, Esq. of Hannington, *al.* Honnington, co. Linc. Bach<sup>r</sup>. 20, son of Sir Edward Hussey, Kt. and Bart. who consents, and Rhoda Chapman, of the City of London, Spr. almost 17, d. of Thomas Chapman, Esq. decd<sup>d</sup>; consent of her mother Jane Chapman : in Chapel of Bp. of Ely, in par. St. Andrew's, Holborn, or at St. Mary Wolnoth."

That the latter was the Church chosen for the marriage is shown by the following extract from its Parish Register :—

" 1633, Dec. 11. Thomas the son of Sir Edward Hussey of Hunnington in Lincolnshire, and Rhoda, d. of Thomas Chapman, in Soper Lane. By Licence."

Rhoda Chapman was coheiress of her father together with her sister Rebecca, the wife successively of Thomas Playters, Esq., of Richard Lucy, Esq., of Charlecote, and of Sir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, Knt. Sir Edward Hussey settled on his son's marriage the Manor of Gonerby, and divers lands in Gainsborough, Corringham, and Springthorpe, to the value of £600 a year. It was this marriage which first introduced into the Hussey family the name of Rhoda, which has been handed down through the families of Delaval and Astley to the present day. Thomas Hussey was returned as M.P. for Grantham in 1637, and it would seem from the stress laid on his Membership by his father, and the allowance of his claim by the Parliamentary Committee, that he was inclined to side with the Parliament in opposition to the Royalist principles of his father, as was so often the case in families during the Civil War. Any decided partisanship, however, was prevented by his early death, which took place before 25 March, 1641, on which day letters of administration to his estate were issued to Rhoda Hussey, his widow. She re-married, as his second wife, at St. Giles in the Fields, London, on 16 October, 1646, Ferdinando, second Baron Fairfax, of Cameron, the celebrated General of the Parliamentary forces in the north, who was in command at Marston Moor. He lived only till 13 March, 1648, and by his will, proved 11 October, 1649, he gave to his wife "Lady Roda Fairfax" the Manor of Hartlington, and lands at Owlston, co. York, in satisfaction of her dower. By him she had an only daughter, Ursula, who married, in 1669, William Cartwright, Esq., of Aynhoe, Northants. Owing to this marriage not only was Lady Fairfax, who died 11 October, 1686, aged 70, buried at Aynhoe, but also her sister Dame Rebecca Lytton, who died 1685, and her daughter, Jane Hussey, who died unmarried 1720, aged 83. They are commemorated on mural monuments with long epitaphs in Latin and in English, setting forth their pedigrees and

their virtues, in the chancel of Aynhoe Church. The Hussey coat of arms, *Or, a Cross, Vert*, bears on an inescutcheon that of Chapman, *Per chevron, Arg. and Gules, a Crescent counter-changed; on a Chief of the 2nd, an Unicorn's Head, erased, between 2 Leopards' faces, Or.*

The children of Thomas and Rhoda Hussey were : 1. Elizabeth, baptized at Honington 12 October, 1634, and buried there 23 December, 1641. 2. Rhoda, baptized at Honington 21 Sept., 1635, married at Corringham, 20 December, 1652, to John Amcotts, of Aisthorpe, Esq.; he died in London at the age of 25, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 26 January, 1655, leaving an only child, Rhoda, baptized at Corringham, 2 December, 1653; his widow also was dead before July, 1672, when Rhoda Amcotts, their only daughter, then aged 19, with the consent of her grandmother and guardian, Rhoda Lady Fairfax, was married at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, to Thomas Broughton, aged 24, afterwards Sir Thomas Broughton,\* of Broughton, co. Staff., Bart., and thus brought the estate of Aisthorpe, and the name of Rhoda, into the Broughton family. In 1671, shortly before her marriage, she made the gift to our church of a silver alms-dish, bearing the arms of Amcotts on a lozenge, with an inscription. 3. Jane, baptized at Honington 13 November, 1636, who died unmarried 24 April, 1720, in her 83rd year, and was buried as her mother had been, in the Church of Aynhoe, where a tablet was dedicated to her memory by her sister "Mrs. Mary Balle, becoming by her Death as it were a Widow the second time." 4. Edward, baptized at Honington 13 November, 1637, and buried there 20 January, 1638. 5. Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas Hussey, baptized at Honington, 14 January, 1639, of whom hereafter. 6. William, afterwards Sir William Hussey, Knt. He became a merchant of London, and is described as "William Hussey, of St. Ethelborow, London, Merchant, Bach. about 36," in the allegation for his marriage dated 21 August, 1682, with "Mrs. Mary Buckworth, of St. Peter's Poor, London, Spr. about 22, with consent of her father Sir John Buckworth, Knt." He was knighted by William III., at Whitehall, 17 April, 1690, when he was sent as "Ambassador Extraordinary to Vienna and Constantinople to mediate a Peace between the Emperor and his Allys and the Grand Signior." He died, however, without issue, at Adrianople, 13 September, 1691,

\* Sir Thomas Broughton, of Aisthorpe, was the son of Sir Bryan Broughton, of Broughton, created Bart., 10 March, 1660; on his father's death in 1708, aged 90, he succeeded to the Baronetcy, and died 1710, having by his wife, Rhoda Amcotts, two sons : 1, Amcotts Broughton, born 1675, died 1700; 2, Sir Bryan Broughton, of Aisthorpe, third Baronet, who died 12 September, 1725, having married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Thomas Delves, of Doddington, co. Cheshire, Bart.

in the 52nd year of his age. His body was subsequently brought home and buried, 16 October, 1695, with his ancestors at Honington, where a marble mural monument with a Latin inscription was placed by his widow, brother, and sisters to his memory. His widow re-married in 1695, John Evans, merchant, her first husband's partner, and together with him, in Queen Anne's reign, claimed £10,863 13s. od. as extraordinary expenses due to the late Sir William Hussey. She died 10 June, 1731, and was buried in her second husband's grave in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey.

7. Mary, who married, 7 July, 1668, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, William Balle, Esq., of Mamhead,\* co. Devon, he being then, according to the marriage licence, a bachelor about 30, and she a spinster about 24; she had a son, Thomas Balle, and was still living in 1720.

The eldest son, Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart., baptized 14 January, 1639, was little more than 9 years old when he succeeded to the title and what remained of the estates on the death of his grandfather, Sir Edward, in March, 1648. His long minority, and the addition of his grandmother's inheritance of Doddington, must have done much to restore the shattered fortunes of his family. Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State to King Charles II., in his *Notes on the Gentlemen of Lincolnshire*, remarks of the Hussey family that "each branch, that of Caythorpe, and that of Donington (Doddington) and Honington, hath about £2500 a year." At the Restoration we find Sir Thomas and his mother, Lady Fairfax, then a second time a widow, living at Doddington, where they appear in 1661 as contributing, Sir Thomas £60, and Lady Fairfax £30, towards a loan for the restored King. Shortly after, 24 February, 1661-2, Sir Thomas Hussey was married, the following being the marriage licence issued :

" 1661, Feb. 20. Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart. of Doddington, co. Linc. Bachr. and Sarah Langham, Spr. 21, d. of Sir John Langham, Kt. and Bart. of Cottesbrooke, co. Northants. who consents; at Gt. St. Helen's, London."

The Parish Registers of Doddington previous to 1690 are unfortunately lost, so that we are deprived of the light which they throw in so many instances on the condition of parishes during the Commonwealth.† The last Rector of whom we have mention,

\* Mamhead was built by Sir Peter Balle, an eminent loyalist, who died 1680, and was first adorned with beautiful and extensive plantations by his son, William Balle, Esq., an eminent merchant retired from trade. The last of the family bequeathed it to Thomas Hussey Aprice, of Washingley, Esq., who soon sold it. Gough's *Camden's Britannia*, i. 57.

† Thus in the adjoining parish of Eagle the Vicar, John Cooke, makes the following pathetic memorandum of his return to the benefice from which he had been ejected :—“ My first cominge again with my family to live at Eagle

John Crofte, who was instituted on the presentation of Thomas Tailor, in 1618, and who still held the living in 1639, has disappeared during the interval, probably by death. On the Restoration, Sir Thomas Hussey at once presented to the Bishop of Lincoln, Robert Sanderson, for institution John Joynes, A.M., who had been one of the witnesses to the will of his grandmother, Dame Elizabeth Hussey, in 1657, and whom his uncle, Edward Hussey, had chosen to preach his funeral sermon in 1659. In the same year, 1661, Mr. Joynes was also appointed to the Rectory of St. Peter-at-Arches, which he held until his death. He soon resigned Doddington, however, on his institution to the Rectory of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, 22 March, 1662, and that in turn for South Hykeham in 1667. Meanwhile he had been installed in the Prebend of Buckden in Lincoln Cathedral, 30 August, 1664; he exchanged it for the stall of Brampton in 1670, and died in 1672.

On his cessation of Doddington Sir Thomas Hussey presented a new Rector, John Cocke, A.M., instituted April, 1662. Of him we are able to give a fuller account, thanks to a memoir of him prefixed to a volume of his Sermons by his friend Dr. George Hickes, Dean of Worcester, the celebrated non-juring Divine and Bishop. We learn that he was the youngest son of Henry Cocke, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, merchant, by his wife Isabella, daughter of Mr. Ralph Cole, and sister of Sir Nicholas Cole, of Brancepeth Castle, Bart. His mother dying at his birth, and his father about a year after, he was brought up by his grandfather, Mr. Ralph Cole, under Mr. Snape, a sequestered clergyman, who had set up a school near Newcastle. In spite of the grievous oppression the Church at that time lay under he chose the study of divinity, and "his grandfather was pleased to comply with his choice, prophesying, as it fell out, that the times might be better e'er he was ready to take Orders." In 1655 he was admitted a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he took his A.M. degree; "after which

was on the 5th day of December, 1660, wch God of his mercy grant me a joyful and comfortable living there, that itt may be to God's glory, my comfert, and both to the comfert and p'fett of my neighbours. Amen, amen, good God." At North Scarle, the Rector, William Clerke, who had been fined and imprisoned, read himself in again, 12 October, 1662. Less fortunate than these, the Rector of Bassingham, George Stratford, a Fellow and Vice-President of C.C.C., Oxford, had died of destitution, after a fruitless journey on foot to Bassingham in the endeavour to obtain from his supplanter the fifths nominally allowed for his maintenance; his successor, after the Restoration, records in a series of Latin notes the sad fate of his predecessor, and how his place had been usurped by order of Parliament by an intruder, "invadens magis quam incumbens," without any Orders, it was believed, either Episcopal or Presbyterian. In many neighbouring Parish Registers are notices of the appointment of a Lay Registrar to supersede the Incumbent in recording births (not baptisms), marriages, and burials, as well as entries of marriages before a Justice of the Peace, when the marriage service in the Church was prohibited.

he was entertained by Sir Thomas Hussey at Doddington-Piggot in Lincolnshire to read Prayers to his Family, having some time before received both Deacon's and Priest's Orders at the hands of Bishop Sanderson ; and not long after was by Sir Thomas presented to that Rectory upon Mr. Joynes' leaving it for another Living." He was called from Doddington to Durham in 1667 on his presentation by the Dean and Chapter to the Vicarage of St. Oswald's there, where he gained "the character of being one of the best Parish Priests the Church of England ever had," and received many proofs of Bishop Cosin's high opinion of him. In February, 1689, however, not being able in conscience to take the oaths of allegiance to William III. he was deprived of all preferment, and retired to London, where he was still living, old and infirm, in 1710, when his friend, Dr. Hickes, edited for him the little Volume of twelve of his Sermons, which he left as his dying legacy to his former parishioners, from whom he had been separated for twenty years, desiring that the book might be kept as an heirloom in each house of his former parish.\*

On Mr. Cocke's removal to Durham Sir Thomas Hussey presented William Moore to the Rectory of Doddington. He was instituted 31 October, 1667, and exhibited his Letters of Ordination as Priest by Robert (Sanderson) Bishop of Lincoln, 17 July, 1662. A MS. "Return of the Population of the Parishes in the Province of Canterbury over 16 years of age," dated 1676, and now preserved in the W. Salt Library, at Stafford, gives the numbers for Doddington Piggott as ninety-two Conformists, and four Non-conformists. It was, no doubt, to qualify Sir Thomas Hussey under the Test Act of 1673, for one or other of his public

\* The following passage from his Sermon on Psalm CXXII., 6, 7, "O pray for the peace of Jerusalem, &c." in which he describes what he had seen in the evil days of the Civil War and Commonwealth, will serve as a sample of his style :—"God knows we of this nation have of late years had most lamentable experience of the sad effects and consequents of both these conditions. For we were without peace both in Church and State, and consequently were exposed to all imaginable miseries. We were without peace in the State ; and the sad effects of that was the raising of an army against the King, the seizing upon his person, and depriving him of his life by as horrid a murder as was ever committed by any subjects upon their Prince. We were without peace in the Church, and the sad effects and consequents of that were the casting out of Bishops, the abolishing the Book of Common Prayer, the disuse of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper (for very seldom was it administered in many places,) the turning of Churches into stables, and the permitting Websters and Coblers and Taylors and such like mechanics to usurp the Pulpit and turn Preachers, as though they had been inspired persons, and endued with as miraculous a donation of the Spirit of God, as the Prophets and Apostles were of old." Page 100. We are indebted to the Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, Vicar of St. Albans, Felling-on-Tyne, for the gift of the little volume containing the Memoir of our predecessor, and his Sermons.

offices that the following Certificates written on parchment and preserved at Ford Castle, were given by Mr. Moore and his Churchwarden of his having communicated in his Parish Church :—

“ We, y<sup>e</sup> Minister and Churchwarden of Doddington Piggot in the County of Lincolne doe certify that Sr. Thomas Hussey, Baronett, did receive the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper on Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 24 day of June last past in the parish Church of Doddington aforesaid according to the Rubrick of the Church of England as it is now by law established. In witness whereof we have hereunto set o<sup>r</sup> hands this — day of July in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Lord God 1677.—Wm. Moore, Rector. Thos. Johnson, Ch-warden.”

“ We whose hands are hereunder written doe testifie upon oath yt we did see the above sayd Mr. William Moore, Minister, and Thos. Johnson, Churchwarden, set their hands to the above written Certificate. Witness our hands this — day of July in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of our Lord God 1677. Augustine Jordan. Thos. Inkersall.”

The Rev. Wm. Moore had scarcely begun our earliest existing Parish Register at Lady Day, 1690, before his death, his own burial being entered in it 5 January, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ , as is the baptism of his son Thomas, 4 June, 1691, and of Mary, his “posthume daughter,” 16 June, 1692, and her burial, July 3rd. His widow, Mrs. Anne Moore, long survived him, and was buried here 26 March, 1720.

Sir Thomas Hussey was High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1668, and had a dispensation on 27 November of that year to repair to London or elsewhere as his occasions require. He had purchased the Freedom of the City of Lincoln, 21 March, 1664, and in 1681 he was elected M.P. for the City in conjunction with Sir Thomas Meres; and it was as such that he took a prominent part in the reception of a new charter in the last year of Charles II.’s reign, as is thus described in the Corporation Records :—

“ 1685, Jan. 1. This morning, about 8 o’cl. Mr. Mayor (Thomas Kent) and the aldermen in their scarlet gowns, the sheriffs, common council-men, and chamberlains, all in their gowns, attended with the company of trained bands and several gentlemen, and inhabitants to a considerable number, walked from Mr. Mayor’s house to Barr gates and so against St. Katherine’s, and upon the green there Mr. Mayor received the new Charter from Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart., who had it sent to him by the Earl of Lindsey, the city’s new Recorder. So soon as Mr. Mayor received the charter and the key of the box where the same was, he opened the box and took the charter out, and he, the aldermen, sheriffs, common councilmen, chamberlains and most of the gentlemen and company there, kissed the seal, and after loudly shouted *God save the King*. Then Mr. Mayor delivered the charter to the Town Clerk (Original Pearl), who was present in his gown, and ordered him to carry it open before him to the Guildhall. Thereupon Mr. Mayor, with Sir Thomas Hussey

and several other gentlemen, the aldermen and all the rest of the body and company walked up the city to the Guildhall, the trained bands going before to make way ; the street was filled with people, the city's waits playing before Mr. Mayor, and the bells ringing. In this manner they came to the Guildhall, where the charter was openly read by the Town Clerk, and the hall was crowded with people. Then Mr. Mayor was sworn mayor and justice of peace, which being done they came out of the Guildhall, and so went to the great conduit, which ran claret wine, and there drank the King's and the Duke of York's health. After that, the gentlemen and company went along with Mr. Mayor to his house to a great dinner. After dinner, in their way Mr. Mayor and the company drank the King's and the Duke of York's health at the lesser conduit, which ran likewise claret wine &c. The bells rang all the day, and music played, drums beating, &c. and the night concluded with bonefires and ringing of bells clear through the city.

"Mem : The Bishop of Lincoln gave £20, and Sir Thomas Hussey, Sir Henry Monson, Sir Thomas Meres, knt. and Henry Stone, Esq. each £10 towards the charges of renewing the charter."\*

In 1685 Sir Thomas Hussey was returned as Knight of the Shire for the county to the first Parliament summoned by James II., and as such he continued to sit in the Parliaments of 1688, 1690, and 1695. On 11 December, 1688, a month after the landing of the Prince of Orange, the Earl of Lindsey writes to the Earl of Danby that a meeting of gentry is appointed at Sleaford, and that "if Sir Thomas Hussey weds the cause of the Revolution, his interest will do much to make this county unanimous."

A document relating to his ownership of Doddington is the following indenture of a lease, also at Ford Castle, endorsed "Goodman Brown's Agreement," whereby "1 Oct. 1689, the Rt. Hon. Sir Thos. Hussey, of Doddington, co. Linc. in consideration of an annual Rent of £39. 12. 5, payable at Michaelmas and Lady-Day, lets to John Brown of Swinerby (Swinderby) in said co. husbandman, a dwelling-house in Doddington, late in tenancy of Mr. John Smith, together with 'home-yard or bac-side,' barn, stable and other out-houses ; also pastures called Long Close, Whisby-dale, John Haires Pingle, Little Pingle, abutting on Calf Close, now in tenancy of Gabriel Skinner, "demeane land" called West Dunston Close, other demeane land called East Dunston Close,—from 25 March next for one year. Brown covenants to maintain buildings, hedges and ditches ; Sir T. Hussey covenants to allow timber and hedge-wood. Witness,—John Priestley."

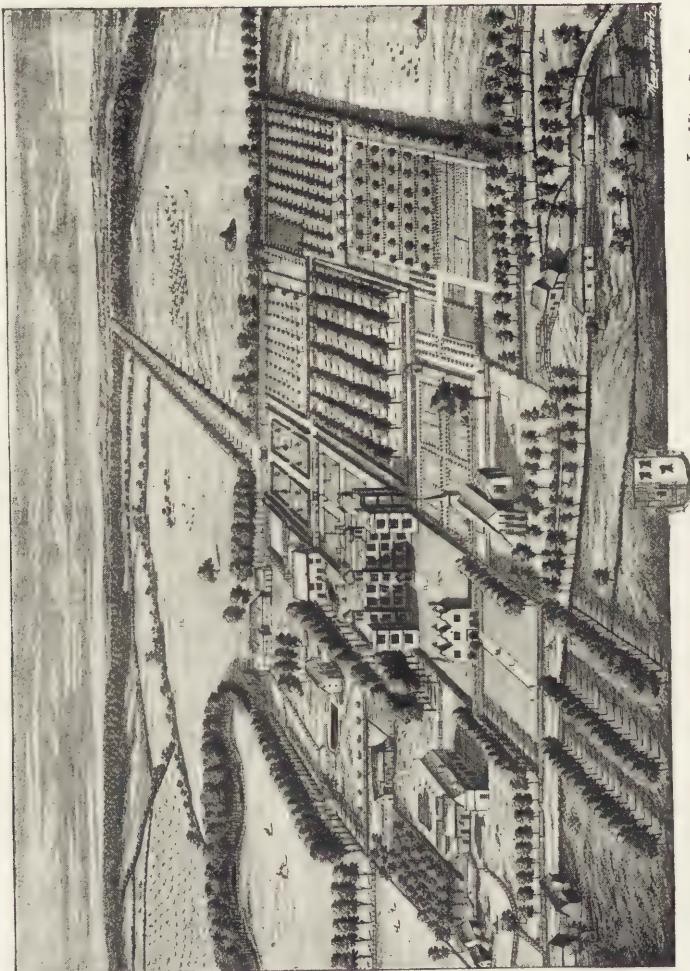
Though Honington continued to be the family burying place, Sir Thos. Hussey seems to have made Doddington his chief residence ; and it was in his time that the well-known engraving of the Hall was made, inscribed "Doddington, in the County of Lincolne,

\* *Lincoln Corporation Records*, p. 390, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, xiv., App. viii.

the Seate of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart.,” with a shield of the Hussey arms impaling those of Langham. It is one of a series of engravings of gentlemen’s seats, forming a *Britannia Illustrata*, executed by the Dutchman, John Kip, after a drawing made by his countryman, Leonard Knyff; and as the former came to England but shortly before the Revolution of 1688, and Sir T. Hussey died in 1706, we may fix its date well within twenty years. It represents the Hall with its Gate-house and other detached buildings much as at present, with an open grassy court-yard in front, and gardens formally laid out behind, and rows of young trees occupying what is still the orchard. To the west an avenue of trees is represented as stretching towards Harby across an open park with herds of deer. It is difficult to say how much of this is due to the artist’s imagination. “Doddington Parke, 180 acres,” is mentioned in the Terrier of 1585, and in many other documents, but there is no sign of either park or avenue in the map of the estate, as it was in 1749. Possibly the park was no more than the then unenclosed grass land bordering on Swinethorpe, which is still known as the Old Parks.

Sir Thomas Hussey died 19 December, 1706, in the 69th year of his age, and was buried at Honington December 24. He is commemorated there by a marble mural monument with an inscription in Latin placed against the east wall of the Hussey Chapel by the piety of his three surviving daughters. It bears his coat of arms in colours, and his bust in white marble, which has a striking resemblance to his portrait in the gallery at Doddington representing him with flowing wig, in the costume of his day. This is his epitaph:—

“ Hic jacet  
 Thomas Hussey, Bar<sup>tus</sup>,  
 Filius Tho : Hussey, Filii Edwardi  
 Hussey, Bar<sup>t</sup>, Ex antiqua et nobili  
 Familia Husseyorum, Uxoram (*sic*)  
 Duxit Saram  
 Filiam Johannis Langham de London, Bar<sup>t</sup>,  
 Juxta hic sepultam, e qua x genuit liberos,  
 vi Filios, iv Filias, e quibus plures,  
 Vivis parentibus mortui, subtus hic requiescunt.  
 III solum superstites reliquit Filias cohæredes,  
 Rebeccam, Saram nuptam Rob<sup>to</sup>  
 ap Rice, de Washinley in Com. Hunt. Arm<sup>o</sup>,  
 et Elizabetham, que hoc Monumentum  
 Pietas (*sic*) ergo charis parentibus posuere.  
 Illa obiit xix die Julii  
 A<sup>o</sup> Di MDCLXXXVII, Ætat. LXII.  
 Ille xix die Decembris  
 MDCCVI, Ætat. LXIX.”



*J. Kip, Sculp.*  
*I. Knyff, Del.*

*Doddington, in the County of Lincoln: the Seat of the Honble Sr Thomas Hussey. Barrt.*



His wife, Dame Sarah, daughter of Sir John Langham, of London and Cottesbrooke, Bart., who pre-deceased him 19 July, 1697, at the age of 62, and was also buried at Honington, is doubly commemorated there, both on her husband's monument as above, and by another on the north wall of the chapel erected 1730 to her memory and that of her two daughters by Mrs. Apreece, then the only survivor. It bears the full coat of arms, Quarterly of 6, viz.: 1 and 6, Or, a Cross Vert; *Hussey*. 2, Arg. a Bend, wavy, cottised, Sable; *Nessfield* or *Neffeile*. 3, Barry of 6, Erm. and Gules; *Hussey*. 4, Azure, a Fess, Or, within a Bordure, Erm.; *Anton*. 5, Per chevron, Arg. and Gules, a Crescent counter-changed; on a Chief, Gules, an Unicorn's head between 2 Leopards' faces, Or; *Chapman*; Impaling; Arg. 3 Bear' heads, erased, Sable; *Langham*.

The inscription is as follows:—

“Here lies interr'd the Body  
of Dame Sarah Hussey,  
Daughter of Sir John Langham, of Cottesbrooke,  
in the County of Northampton, Baronet,  
And Wife of Sir Thomas Hussey, Baronet,  
Who departed this life July 24 (*sic*) 1697;  
Whose excellent Piety, Charity and other Virtues, ....  
Here also are deposited  
Rebecca her 2nd, and Elizabeth her youngest daughter,  
the former of which  
After a life spent principally in Devotion and Acts of Charity,  
Died unmarried, Aug. 21, 1714.  
The latter was married to Richard Ellys, Esq.  
Son and Heir of Sir William Ellys, Baronet,  
Who after many afflictions  
Endured with Christian Fortitude and Patience,  
Resigned her soul to Almighty God, Aug. 11, 1724.”

Of their seven children who died in the lifetime of their parents, Thomas, the eldest son, died 4 February, 1677, aged 15, and was buried at Honington, February 16; his early death and his parents' grief being recorded on a black marble altar tomb in the Hussey Chapel in the following lines of Latin prose and verse:—

“Quicquid mortale fuit dilectissimi maximæque spei juvenis,  
Thomæ Hussæi, Armigeri, filii primogeniti honorabilis viri, Dni.  
Thomæ Hussæi, Baron'ti, mæstissimæ autem matris unici in vitâ  
solatii, hic placide requiescat, donec dulcem tandem excutiat  
somnum expectatissima ultimæ tubæ melodia. Natus fuit 26° die  
Dec. 1661. Obiit 4<sup>to</sup> Feb. 1676.”

“Finge animo quodcunque potest natura, parentes  
 Quodcunq: in votis vix habuere suis.  
 Par fuit hic Juvenis, fato præruptus acerbo,  
 Mors negat in puero plus licuisse sibi.  
 In pretio nunc sis, marmor, quod contegis ossa,  
 Auro vel gemmis quæ meruere legi.”

Rhoda, the eldest daughter, baptized at Honington 15 March, 1664, was buried there 4 May, 1689, aged 25; as were John, the second son; Edward, the third son, buried 27 March, 1671; Henry, the fourth son; Robert, the fifth; and William, the sixth, the only son who lived to be of age, dying in 1698,—all alike commemorated by their names simply cut on the marble pavement of the Hussey Chapel. The three surviving daughters, of whom we must speak at length, were Rebecca, Sarah (Mrs. Apreece), and Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Ellys.

Sir Thomas Hussey died intestate, and administration of his effects was granted 8 February, 1707, to Sarah Apreece and Elizabeth Hussey, two of his three daughters and coheiresses of his estates. His Baronetcy, created in 1611, devolved on his first cousin, Sir Edward Hussey, of Caythorpe and Welbourn, who already held the Baronetcy granted by Charles II. to his father, Sir Charles Hussey, in 1661. Both creations became extinct on the death, without issue, of Sir Edward's son, Sir Henry Hussey, of Caythorpe, Bart., in 1729; and the family is now represented through the female line by Hussey Packe, Esq., of Caythorpe, and of Prestwold, co. Leicester.

It was doubtless in memory of Sir Thomas Hussey that the silver paten and large silver flagon were presented to our Church in the year after his death. They bear the Hussey arms, with a baronet's inescutcheon, and the inscription, “Given to the Church of Doddington Piggot, in the County of Lincoln, Anno Domini, 1707.” We obtain a view of the ecclesiastical condition of Doddington at this time from the *Speculum Diocesis*, a MS. Survey of the Diocese preserved in the Bishop's Registry at Lincoln, originally compiled from Returns made in reply to the Visitation Questions of Bishop William Wake in 1705, to which later additions have from time to time been made. It tells us that there were then twenty families in Doddington and Whisby, the Rector being Mr. William Carleton, who had been ordained Priest by Bishop Barlow in 1686, and was presented to the Rectory of Doddington by Sir Thomas Hussey in 1692. He records his own institution and induction in the Parish Register thus:—“Gulielmus Carleton, Rector Ecclæ. Parochialis D. Petri in Doddington-Pygott, in Rectoriam prædict: eccles: institutus et inductus erat, Anno Domini, 1692.” He resided at Doddington,

but held with it the Vicarage of Canwick, which is stated, not very accurately, to be but three miles distant. There was then service at Doddington once only on Sunday, the people being said to go to Skellingthorpe the other part of the day. Holy Communion was celebrated but four times a year; on the other hand there was Catechizing throughout the whole summer, and indeed through almost the whole of 1718 at all seasonable times, as a later addition states,—“fere per totum 1718 omnibus temp’ opportunis.” The revenue of the living is stated at from £33 to £45; the tenths being 14s. 11*1/2*d., and procurations 10s. A note is added, “Sir Thomas Hussey lives here.” Doddington was one of the benefices discharged from the payment of first-fruits under Queen Anne’s Bounty, when its clear yearly value is returned at £47, its value in the King’s books having been £7 9s. 6d. The Rev. William Carleton held the living till his death in 1726; his wife, Mrs. Anne Carleton, died in 1719, a year in which there were seventeen burials here, the average number being two, and she is buried under a slab in the chancel of our Church.

The eldest of Sir Thos. Hussey’s three surviving daughters and coheirs was Rebecca Hussey, who, as her epitaph in Honington Church records, “after a life principally spent in Devotion and Acts of Charity died unmarried 21 August, 1714.” She took care that her acts of charity should not end with her life. The following are certain provisions of her will (*Somerset House. Fagg*, 91), written with her own hand in 1713 at her house in Stratton Street, in which she describes herself as “Rebekah Hussey, of the Parish of St. Martin’s in the Fields in London, d. to Sir Thomas Hussey, of Lincolnshire, Bart.” “I appoint my Body to be buried where my Executors shall think best, and would have good Books instead of Gloves distributed, as my Trustees shall judge most proper:—To the Poor of the Parish where I am buried £20, and to each of the several Parishes where our estate lyes in Lincolnshire £5:—To the Redemption of Slaves, if it may be effected, or else to the easement of their slavery £1000,—those who are redeemed to be baptized as soon as possible:—My Trustees to enquire what in my estate doth justly belong to Church Lands, and restore the same, or lay it out in charitable uses:—To my Cousin Hannah Howard that lives with me £200 and the use of my house in Stratton Street for the remainder of the Lease, and the Furniture, except my Plate, Family Pictures, Wrought Bed, and Blew and White China that stands upon the Jappan Cabinet in the Dyning Room. The above Legacies to take precedence of what follows. To every Domestic Servant with me at my death a Year’s Wages:—For the use of the real French Protestants that are very needy, £500:—For the Poor Palatines, £50:—For Prisoners in Lincoln or adjoining counties that are confined for small debts £1000, and

£60 a year to a worthy Church of England Clergyman that will preach every Sabbath day to the Prisoners at Lincoln, and pray daily with them, and endeavour to discourse frequently what may be to their eternal happiness :—For the relief of Old Maids that are of good reputation £3000, either as a yearly Fund, or to be distributed as my Trustees see fittest :—For publishing and propagating Spiritual and Religious Books at the sight and by the consent of my Trustees, £2000 :—To my Nephew, Master Thomas Apreece, his Father's and Mother's Pictures, and my Sett of Tumblers ; also my Diamond Loop that I wear over my Hood or Handkerchief :—To my Niece Rhoda Apreece my Sister Betty's and my Brother William's Pictures, and my Blew and White China that stands upon my Jappan Cabinet ; also my best Chocolat Dishes that has covers and saucers to them ; and my Gold that was my Father's which I have at Doddington ; I leave also to her my Silver Tea Kettle and Stand to it, and my last new Candlesticks with Snuffers and Snuff-pan, and I give her the carved Crucifix of our Blessed Saviour :—To Mr. Henry Apreece, my Brother Apreece's Brother,\* £500 :—To Mr. Thomas Hussey, my Godson, during his father Sir Edward Hussey's life, £12 a year for his pocket expenses. . . . I desire Mr. and Mrs. Carleton to accept of 5 Guineas apiece. . . . Lastly, all my overplus Estate to my Sisters whom I constitute Executors ; and I appoint Robert Nelson, Esq. Henry Hoare, Esq. and George Cheyne, Esq. to be my Trustees for laying out my charitable uses."

Rebecca Hussey died, as has been said, 21 August, 1714, and administration of her effects was granted 10 May, 1715, to Thomas Marriott, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., her sisters, Sarah Apreece and Elizabeth Ellys, having renounced execution. Two, at least, of her Charities, Rebecca Hussey's Charity for the Relief of Poor Debtors, and Rebecca Hussey's Book Charity, have carried on her good intentions, and kept her name in remembrance down to the present day. The former continued to be paid during Lord Delaval's life out of the rents of the Doddington estate to a Clergyman "for serving the Curacy of Lincoln Castle." It is now represented by a sum of £3,192 Reduced Annuities, the interest of which the Visiting Justices of H.M. Prison at Lincoln are authorised, under a scheme approved by the Court of Chancery, 17 January, 1880, to apply for the benefit of criminals discharged from Lincolnshire gaols. Rebecca Hussey herself is represented in a full length picture by Sir Godfrey Kneller, which now hangs in the Long Gallery at Doddington, as a companion picture to that of her sister, Mrs. Apreece, by the same painter. Her burial at

\* Henry Apreece, younger brother of Robert Apreece, was baptized at Lutton, 16 October, 1680, and buried there, 1 February, 1741.

Honington is recorded in the Register there, on 27 August, 1714, and a mural monument to her memory, and that of her mother and sister, Mrs. Ellys, was erected in the Hussey Chapel by her surviving sister, Mrs. Apreece, in 1730.

Sir Thomas Hussey's youngest daughter and coheir, Elizabeth, was unmarried at the time of his death, but in 1714 she married Richard Ellys, Esq., son and heir of Sir William Ellys, of Nocton, Bart. Their marriage licence was applied for 21 May, 1714, and in the allegation the parties are described as "Richard Ellys, of Nockton, co. Linc., aged 30, Bachelor, and Mrs. Elizabeth Hussey, of St. Margaret's, Westminster, aged 26, Spinster: To be married in the Church of St. Thomas, Southwark, or in the Chapel of St. Thomas' Hospital." Richard Ellys had been returned as Burgess for Grantham in 1701-2 together with his father who represented that borough for many years, and he afterwards sat in three Parliaments, 1714, 1722, 1727, as M.P. for Boston. He was a zealous Non-conformist, and author of a book called *Fortuita Sacra*. Elizabeth Ellys died without issue 11 August, 1724, "after many afflictions endured with Christian fortitude and patience," as is stated on her epitaph in Honington Church, where she was buried August 27. In the partition of their father's property, which took place between the two surviving sisters after Rebecca Hussey's death in 1714, Doddington fell to the share of Mrs. Ellys. In her will, dated 12 September, 1722, proved 3 December, 1724 (*Somerset House, Bolton*, 266), in which she describes herself as "Elizabeth Ellys, wife of Richard Ellys, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Esq.", she thus disposes of Doddington and her other property:—"I doe first give and devise all that the Manor or Lordship of Doddington, alias Doddington Pygot, co. Linc. with all appurts., and the Aadvowson of the Parish Church, and the Park of Doddington aforesaid, and all messuages, cottages, arable lands, pastures, woodlands, moors &c. to which my late father, Sir Thos. Hussey, Bart., was entitled at the time of his death; and all Messuages and Grounds in the Parishes of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, and St. Edmund the King in the City of London; and all those lands and Fishery at Frencham, co. Surrey, of which I was seised before my marriage, . . . Unto John Forster, of Castle Yard, London, Gent. In Trust for the use of my dearest Sister Sarah, wife of Robert Apreece, Esq., during her life, and after her decease I give the same to my Nephew Thomas Apreece and my Niece Rhoda Apreece, and their heirs, in equal moieties, as tenants in common: In default of such issue, to the heirs of my Sister Sarah Apreece, and in default of such to my kinsmen, Thomas Cartwright, of Aynhoe, co. Northants. Esq. and Thomas Ball, of Mamhead, co. Devon, Esq. in equal moieties. And whereas there is now remaining in the hands of

my husband Richard Ellys several considerable sums arising out of the sale of Wood or Timber within the said Manor of Doddington, and from certain Arrears of Rent and other Debts, the same to be paid unto the said John Forster, In Trust for the sole and separate use of my sister Sarah Apreece, and I direct her to pay out of them all my just Debts, and the Legacies following, viz.—To my Cousin Mary Howard, £500; to Dr. Bradford, the Bishop of Carlisle's two Daughters, £100 apiece;—To my Cousin Dorothy Williamson, £200, and to my Cousin Elizabeth Williamson, £100;—To Jane Phillips, £50;—To Elizabeth Rosswell, £10. And I will that my Sister Sarah Apreece dispose of £100 for discharging poor Prisoners for debt in Lincoln Gaol; and £50 more amongst such poor inhabitants of Doddington aforesaid as she shall think the greatest objects of Charity; and £10 amongst the Poor of Honington; and £10 amongst the Poor of the Parish where I shall die.” Her portrait, perhaps that mentioned as “my Sister Betty’s Picture,” in Rebecca Hussey’s will, and left by her to her niece, Rhoda Apreece, afterwards Mrs. Blake-Delaval, is still to be seen at the Hall.

Her husband, Sir Richard Ellys, Bart., as he became on his father’s death in 1727, long survived her. He married, secondly, Sarah, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Gould, Esq., of Ivor, co. Bucks., who subsequently became Baroness Le Despencer through her second marriage with Sir Francis Dashwood, who inherited that Barony in 1763. He died, however, without issue in 1742, when the Baronetcy became extinct. Nocton and his other estates to the value of £4,000 a year were left by him to his relatives of the Hampden family, who did not obtain possession till after a law-suit with his next of kin.

By the death of Rebecca Hussey in 1714, and of Elizabeth Ellys in 1724, the third sister, Sarah, became the only surviving daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Hussey. Already in 1700, before her father’s death, at the age of twenty-two, she had been married at St. Margaret’s, Westminster, to Robert Apreece, Esq., of Washingley, co. Hunts. As the name shows, his family was of Welsh extraction, claiming descent from Rhys, or Rees, Prince of South Wales, *circ.* 1200, though now for many generations settled as English landowners at Washingley. Many of their monuments remain in the Parish Church of Lutton, to which Washingley is united, though in the adjoining County of Northants. Isaac (son of John, son of Matthew, son of John), ap Rhys, a noble Welshman,—“nobilis Wallus,” as his son’s epitaph at Lutton styles him,—married Joan, sister of Sir Reginald Bray, Knt., Privy Councillor to King Henry VII. Their son, Robert ap Reece, became the owner of Washingley through his marriage with Joan, daughter and heir of John Otter, and was

the first of the family to take up his residence there. From him the *Visitation* of Hunts, of 1613 traces four generations to Sir William Apreece, then living, to whom a shield of ten quarterings is assigned, and from whom third in descent was the Robert Apreece who married Sarah Hussey. He was the eldest son of Robert Apreece, of Washingley, by his wife Ursula, who died 1699, the daughter and heir of Henry Bexwell, of Bexwell, co. Norfolk, Esq. The Parish Register of Lutton records his baptism on 25 April, 1677, though in his Marriage Allegation 21 Dec., 1700, he is described as aged 25, a bachelor, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. The children of their marriage were a son, Thomas Apreece, who inherited Honington and Washingley, and a daughter, Rhoda, who became the wife of Francis Blake Delaval, Esq., Captain R.N. in 1724, and on whom Doddington was settled. Besides these, another daughter, Mary, had died young, and was buried in the Hussey vault at Honington, but is commemorated on a grey marble slab within the altar rails of the Church of Lutton, bearing the Apreece and Hussey arms, quarterly, on a lozenge, and the following epitaph :—

"Here lies the body | of Mary, Daughter | of Robert Apreece, Esq. | by Sarah his wife, | whose innocent Soul | washed by Baptism | from original Corruption | and not polluted by actual | Transgression, hasten'd to | the Region where only | undefiled Spirits dwell, | not dying, but made Immortal, | in the Seventh Year | of her age, Dec. 5, 1711."

In the partition of Sir Thomas Hussey's estates, between his daughters Mrs. Apreece and Mrs. Ellys, in 1717, Honington became the property of the former; and by Mrs. Ellys' will in 1724 she became possessed of Doddington also for her life, with remainder to her son and daughter as tenants in common. In 1727, however, Mrs. Apreece bought up the reversion of her son's moiety of Doddington, described in the legal language of the document enrolled in the King's Silver Office, Trin. Term, 13 King George, 25 November, 1727, as "a moiety of the Manor of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pygott, with the appurts. and the Park of Doddington aforesaid; also 10 messuages, 5 cottages, 800 acres of land, 150 acres of meadow, 500 acres of pasture, 300 acres of wood, 400 acres of furze and heath, 200 acres of moor, and 20s. Rent: also of Common of pasture for all cattle, and Common of Turbary, and of a moiety of View of Frank-pledge and whatsoever to View of Frank-pledge belongeth, Goods and Chattels of Felons, Fugitives and Outlaws, Deodands, Waifs and Estrays, with the appurts: also of the Advowson of the Rectory of the Parish Church of Doddington, otherwise Doddington Pygott." The plaintiff for this purchase was John Stillingfleet, Gent., acting for Mrs. Apreece, while the defendants or vendors were her son Thomas Apreece and Amicia his wife.

Mrs. Apreece, together with her husband, presented to the Rectory of Doddington, in 1726, the Rev. William Hammond, whose wife had formerly lived with her. A memorandum in the Parish Register, under 1729, records, "This year the East end and South side of the Chancel was rebuilt, and a new window put in, and new ceil'd by Wm. Hammond Rector." He died and was buried in the chancel in 1738, the only one of the many Rectors of whom there is any memorial in the Church. On his death she presented, through her trustee, John Forster, of Gray's Inn, the Rev. William Singleton, who only held the Living for six years: his daughter, "Mary, d. of Wm. Singleton, Rector, and Martha his wife," was buried here 1 August, 1740; but on his own death he was buried in St. Peter-at-Arches, Lincoln, where a slab in the south aisle records, "Here lies interred The Reverend Mr. William Singleton, Rector of Doddington, who departed this life January the 10th, 1744, aged 40." Mrs. Apreece again presented in her own name, 6 February, 1744, the Rev. George Wilson, Rector of Caldicot, Hunts., who never resided, the duty being performed by the Rev. R. P. Hurton, as Curate, until, on Mr. Wilson's death in 1770, he was appointed Rector. The ecclesiastical condition of the Parish continued much the same as was described in the *Speculum Diocesae* of Bishops Wake and Gibson, 1705-1723. In the Returns made to Queries issued for the Primary Visitation of Bishop John Thomas in 1743, there was still said to be Divine Service once on the Lord's Day, and Holy Communion four times a year, as continued to be the practice till nearly a century later; but there was Catechizing all the summer.

Robert Apreece died 26 October, 1744, and was buried at Honington, November 3; he left by his will, proved 17 January, 1745, all his personal estate to his widow. She survived him until 23 April, 1749, and in accordance with her own direction she was buried, 6 May, in the family vault in Honington Church, to which she was the donor in 1736 of the handsome communion plate still in use. A marble mural monument in the Hussey Chapel bears the following inscription:—

"In Memory of

Sarah Hussey, wife of Robert Ap Reece,  
of Washingley, in the County of Huntingdon, Esquire.

She was the Daughter and Heir of

Sir Thomas Hussey, of Hunington, Bart.  
descended from the 2nd Brother

of the Rt-Hon. John Lord Hussey, Baron of Sleaford,  
and Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

This Family did derive their descent  
from the ancient Barons Hoese or Huse,  
Temp. Hen. III. and Edw. I. II. and III.

She died the 23 April, 1749."

Below on a lozenge are the arms,—Quarterly, 1 and 4, Sable, 3 Spears' heads, Arg. gouttè de sang; *Apreece*: 2 and 3 Gules, a cross patonce, Or; *Latimer*: Impaling, Quarterly, 1 and 4, Or, a Cross, Vert: 2 and 3 Barry of 6, Erm. and Gules: *Hussey*.

In her will, dated 4 June, 1747, and proved 5 May, 1749, by her daughter and sole executrix, she recites that whereas the Manor of Doddington Piggot, with the advowson, and capital messuage or manor house, and the park there, and all the messuages, &c., &c., formerly her father's estate, by her sister Ellys' will had vested in her for her life, and after her death as to one moiety in her son Thomas Apreece, and the other moiety in her daughter Rhoda, now the wife of Francis Blake Delaval, of Seaton Delaval; and whereas she had purchased the reversion of her son's moiety, she now settles the said moiety on her daughter for her life, and after her death on her second son, John Blake Delaval, and his heirs male, with remainders to Edward third, Thomas fourth, Robert fifth, George sixth, Henry seventh, and Ralph eighth, son and their heirs male successively; and in default of such on Rhoda Blake Delaval, the eldest daughter; Provided that each of them so succeeding should take the surname of Hussey, and in case of any of them succeeding to his father's estates, their interest in Doddington should cease and pass to the next in remainder. Together with the moiety of Doddington she settled certain woods called Harby Woods, lying near Doddington, and held under a lease renewable every seven years from the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln; and she willed that "Four Dozen Silver Plates bought with the money of my late Sister Ellys, having on one side the Arms of my Husband Robert Apreece, and on the other the Crest of the Hussey family, which cost £300 within a few shillings, should remain as Heirlooms in the Mansion House of Doddington for the use of the person in possession." We cannot say what has become of these silver plates, the ownership of which was a subject of correspondence between Mr. Edward Hussey-Delaval and Sir Jacob Astley in 1808. The Minsterhold Woods, containing 35 acres, adjoining Doddington, but in the parish of Harby, were held of the Dean and Chapter at an out-rent of 10s. 8d. per annum on a seven years' lease with a fine on renewal, which in 1786 was £20, and in 1818 £99. The oak wood was felled in 1779, and the land has been long enfranchised, and still forms part of the Doddington estate. Mrs. Rhoda Blake Delaval and her husband had already made a like settlement of the other moiety of Doddington, to which she was entitled under Mrs. Ellys' will, only whereas Mrs. Apreece left an ultimate remainder of her moiety, in the event of all the sons dying without male issue, to their eldest sister Rhoda, afterwards Mrs. Astley, Mrs. Blake Delaval gave the ultimate remainder of her half between their two

younger sisters, Ann Hussey Delaval (Lady Stanhope) and Sarah Delaval (Countess of Mexborough). Their evident object was to preserve the name of Hussey, and to prevent the Doddington estate from being swallowed up in the larger property of the Delavals. This intention was sadly frustrated by the course of events. It could not have been expected, as actually happened, that all the eight sons and grandsons on whom Doddington was settled would die without a male heir.

Amongst many other legacies Mrs. Apreece left:—"To my son in law Francis Blake Delaval, £100; To my God-daughter Ann Hussey Delaval, £1000; To the Poor of each of the Parishes of Doddington and Honington, £20; To my Trustees, William Cartwright, Armstead Parker, and John Forster, 20 Guineas apiece; To Jane Coe, of Doddington, widow, (buried here June, 1751) £10 a year, paid quarterly, and 3 Guineas besides; To Mrs. Susan Potter, wife of John Potter, Esq. (afterwards Lady Delaval) 20 Guineas; To the Rev. Mr. Wilson, Rector of Caldicot, and to Mrs. Wilson, 5 Guineas each; To Mr. William Hitchings of Swinethorp, 2 Guineas; To the Widow of the late Rev. Mr. Hammond, of Doddington, who formerly lived with me, 5 Guineas; To Miss Sarah Hammond, daughter of Mr. Hammond, and my God-daughter 5 Guineas; To Sarah Rawlins, who lives at my House at Doddington half a year's Wages, besides what otherwise shall be due at my death," &c., &c. The Miss Sarah Hammond above mentioned is frequently alluded to in the letters of the Delaval family, and Mrs. Astley speaks of her probable marriage to Dr. Walgrave, "now that he has got so fine a living," in 1752.

In a Settlement of Doddington, made by Francis Blake Delaval and his wife Rhoda (Apreece), in 1732, the names of the tenants occupying lands or houses on the estate are enumerated. They were:—John Crook, William Andrew, John Brown, Anthony Arrowsmith, George Arrowsmith, Henry Booth, Matthew Wright, Gervase Frith, William Rawdon, William Carleton, clerk, Isaac Farnsworth, — Eastwood, widow, Joseph Pickworth, Mr. Bell, Mr. Lintin, Widow Smalley, Christmas Smith, Anthony Burstain, Christopher Burstain, Robert Husband, and Richard Ardin. As the Rev. W. Carleton died in 1726, this list evidently refers to an earlier date than 1732. Not one of these names now remains in the Parish; one family only, that of Pickworth, continued in it till past the middle of the present century. Even in 1761 and 1791 very different lists of names are found.

On Mrs. Apreece's death the ownership of Honington became separated from that of Doddington, the former passing to her only son, Thomas (Hussey) Apreece, born at Honington in 1702, and buried there 9 October, 1763. He was the Mr. Apreece whose

portly figure and ungainly manner and Welsh surname were caricatured by Foote, who was intimately acquainted with him and the Delaval family, in the character of Mr. Cadwallader in his farce called *The Author*, which he brought out in 1757. After bearing the joke good-humouredly for a time, and even showing himself prominently in the theatre that the audience might see the resemblance of the caricature to the original, he found the notoriety so intolerable that he had to exert his influence with the Lord Chamberlain to have the Play suppressed. He was twice married, first, in 1739, to Elizabeth Dover, only child and heiress of William Enfield, Esq., of Whitley, co. Wilts., who died s.p. 26 December, 1740, and was buried at Honington; second, 10 March, 1742, to Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Sir Nathan Wright, Bart., of Cranham Hall, co. Essex. His eldest son by her, Sir Thomas Hussey Apreece, born 15 November, 1744, was created a Baronet in 1782; he married, 15 April, 1771, Dorothea, daughter and coheiress of Shuckburgh Ashby, of Quenby Hall, co. Leic., Esq., and died 27 May, 1833, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. On a tablet to his memory in Effingham Church, Surrey, where he had bought an estate, he is described as "late of Washingley Hall, co. Hunts., of Honington, co. Linc., of Cranham Hall, co. Essex, and Effingham House, co. Surrey." His eldest son, Shuckburgh Ashby Apreece, born 17 December, 1773, died s.p. in his father's life-time at Malvern, 5 December, 1807; he had married, in 1798, Jane, daughter and heir of Charles Kerr, Esq., well known in society in her widowhood as Mrs. Apreece, and subsequently as Lady Davy, having re-married Sir Humphrey Davy, 11 April, 1812, and survived till 8 May, 1855. Sir Thomas Hussey Apreece's second son, Sir Thomas George Apreece, succeeded his father as second Baronet; he died, unmarried, 30 December, 1842, aged 51, and was buried at Honington, when the baronetcy became extinct. He left all his property to St. George's Hospital, London; but his will was disputed by his sister Amelia, Mrs. Peacock, afterwards Mrs. Freeman, as his next of kin. Judgment was delivered in favour of the Hospital, but an appeal being threatened a compromise was agreed to, by which the estates were divided. Under this agreement Honington and Washingley were sold, but the family portraits, including that of Lord Hussey already mentioned, were bought in by the Governors, and are now preserved at St. George's Hospital.

With the kind permission of the Rev. H. Dodwell Moore, Vicar of Honington, R.D., we are enabled to append a list of such entries relating to the Hussey family as are contained in the Parish Registers of Honington. These begin in 1561, but there

are gaps from 1617 to 1625, and from 1639 to 1673, which are partially supplied by extracts from the transcripts in the Bishop's Registry at Lincoln, for which we are indebted to Alfred Gibbons, Esq.; these last are added within brackets below.

1587. Mr. John Husey, Esq. was buried the xxvii daye of August.

1597. M<sup>r</sup>is Elizabeth Husey, widowe, was buried the last daye of March.

1597(8). Mr. John Husey, the sonne of Charles Husey, Esq. was buried the xiiiij daye of March.

1608(9). S<sup>r</sup> Charles Hussey, Knyght, was buried the xxx daye of Januarie.

1610. Elizabeth Hussey, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Knight, was Baptized the xxvij daye of Aprill.

—. Elizabeth Hussey, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Knight, was Buried the xxvij daye of Aprill.

1611(2). M<sup>r</sup>is Jane Hussey, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Knight and Barronet, was Baptized the xxvij daye of Januarie.

1613. Thomas Hussey, the sonne of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Knight and Baronet, was baptized the third of Maye.

1614. M<sup>r</sup>is Elizabeth Hussey, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Knight and Barronet, was baptized the xxvj day of April

1614. M<sup>r</sup>is Elizabeth Hussey was buried the xxx day of October.

1615. Robert Hussey, Esqr<sup>e</sup>. was buried the xxij daye of July.

[1617. Marie Hussey, d. of Sir Edward Hussey, Knt. and Bart. was bapt. xvi July.]

1619. Sarah, d. of do., bapt. xv June : Bur. xxii Nov.

1620. William, s. of do., bapt. xxiii June : Bur. xv March, 1621.

1621. Susan, d. of do., bapt. ii Aug. : Bur. xxijij Dec.

1622. Rebecca, d. of do., bapt. xvi. Oct.]

1625. Bridget, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Knight and Barronet, was baptized the firste daye of November.

1626. Charles, the sonne &c. was baptized the xxx daye of October.

1629. Edward, the sonne &c. was baptized the xxvj daye of July.

1630-(1). Robert, the sonne &c. was baptized the vj daye of January.

1631-(2). Robert, the sonne &c. was buried the xxx daye of January.

1633. Anne, the daughter &c. was baptized the xijij daye of June.

1633. Thomas Williamson, Esquier, and M<sup>r</sup>is Jane Hussey, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, knight and Barronett, were marryed the xxvij daye of August.

1634. Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Hussey, Esq. and Rhoda, his nowe wife, was baptized the xvij day of October.

1635. Rhoda, the daughter of Thomas Hussey, Esq., and Rhoda, his nowe wife, was baptized the xxj day of September.

1636. Jane, the daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hussey and Rhoda, his nowe wife, was baptized the xijj day of November.

1637. Robt. Boules, Esq. and M<sup>r</sup>is Mary Hussey, the daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hussey, Kt. and Barronett, were marryed [xiv October].

1637. Edward, the sonne of Thomas Hussey, Esquire, and Rhoda his wife, was baptized the xiiiij day of November.

1637(8). Edward, the sonne of do., was buried the xx day of January.

1638(9). Thomas, the sonne of Thomas Hussey, Esquire, and Rhoda his wife, was baptized the xiiij day of January.

[1641. Elizabeth, d. of Thomas Hussey, Esq., buried xxiiij Dec.

1662(3). John, the sonne of Sir Charles Hussey, Knt. and Elizabeth his wife bapt. Jan. 6.

1664. Roda, the d. of Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart. and Dame Sarah his wife, was bapt. March 15.

1671. Edward Hussey, s. of Thomas Hussey, Bart. bur. March 27.]

1676(7). Thomas Hussey, Esq. the sonne of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hussey, Bart. and Sarah his wife, was buried February the 10<sup>th</sup>.

1681. M<sup>r</sup> Robert Hussey, son of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hussey, Knight and Barronett, was buried October the 4<sup>th</sup>.

1689. Rhoda, daughter of Sir Thomas Hussey, Barronett, was buried May the 4<sup>th</sup>.

1695. His Excellency Sir William Hussey, Knight, was buried May the 16<sup>th</sup>.

1697. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lady Sarah Hussey, Wife of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Thomas Hussey, Barronett, was buried July the 24<sup>th</sup>.

1698. M<sup>r</sup> William Hussey, sonne of Sir Thomas Hussey, Baro<sup>tt</sup>, was buried July 29<sup>th</sup>, 1698.

1706. Sir Thomas Hussey, Barronett, was buried December the 26, 1706.

1714. M<sup>rs</sup> Rebekah Hussey was buried August y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>.

1724. M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Ellis was buried August the 27<sup>th</sup>.

1740(1). Elizabeth Dover Apreece, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Thos. Apreece, was interred Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1740.

1744. Robt. Apreece, Esq. of Washingley in the County of Huntingdon, was inter'd November y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1744.

1749. Dame Sara Apreece, wife of Robt. Apreece, Esq. of Washingley, and Daughter of Thos. Hussey, Bart. Night (*sic*) was inter'd May y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1749.

1763. Thomas Hussey Apreece, Esq. of Washingley, October the 9<sup>th</sup>, 1763.

III. cf. p. 84.

HUSSEY, OF HONINGTON AND DODDINGTON.

I. Anne, d. and coh. of Sir = Sir Robert Hussey, Knt., =<sup>2</sup>, Jane, d. of — Stydolfe, Thomas Say, Knt., of Liston, of Halton Holgate, & Linwood living 1545, co. Essex, at 20 in 1559; in Blankney; High Sheriff of d. 2 Sept. —.

IV. continued.

IV. Thomas Hussey, Margaret, s. & coh. d. Anne, s. & coh. d. 1562; Mary, s. & coh., Dorothy, s. & coh.; m. Elizabeth, s. & coh., widow of Henry md. 1, Matthew Thimbleby, of Pootham, Esq., Sutton, of Wellington, Esq., of South Quadrant, of Irby, Monsion, of Burton Pedwardine 37 in 1546; Esq., d. 1537; 2, William, Esq., who Esq.; 2 John Massingberd, of Ormsby, Esq., d. 1550; 2, Mar., 1554, Sir Robert Savile, of Marsden, Esq., who d. 1569. Howley, Knt., d. 1569. Simon Hall.

V.

Sir Charles Hussey, = Ellen, d. of George of Honington, Knt., at 29<sup>3</sup> Anton, Esq., niece and h. of of Dunholme, Knt.; d. at Newark, 14 Dec., 1645; Sir Edward Hussey, = Elizabeth, d. of George of Honington, Knt., at 29<sup>3</sup> Anton, Esq., niece and h. of of Dunholme, Knt.; d. at Newark, 14 Dec., 1645; Sir Robert, in 1559; High Sheriff of Lines 1591; bur. at Honington, 30 Jan., 1609.

Sir Charles Hussey, = Margaret, d. and coh. of John, bur. at Honington 1598. Sir Samuel Bevercotes, of Ord- 1612.

Matilda, Anne, Helen, Margret, d. 1635, at 21. living 1646. b. 1619, living 1646. d. before 1646.

VI.

Elizabeth, bapt. and bur. 27 Apr., 1610.	Jane, bapt. 27 Jan., 1612, mar. 27 Aug., 1617, mar. 14 Oct., 1622; d. 1664; mar. 21 Apr., 1642, Sir Robert 1037, Sir Thomas Bolles, of Scampton, Williamson, of East Marchham, cr. Bart.; d. 1663.	Mary, bapt. 16 July, 1617, mar. 27 Aug., 1633, Sir Thomas Bolles, of Lytham, co. Sedgemoor, cr. Bart. Jane, bapt. 16 Oct., 1626; mar. Sir Thomas Clifton 1638, Charles Pelham, co. of Lanes, Bart.	Rebecca, bapt. 16 Oct., 1622; d. 1664; mar. Sir Robert 1042, Sir Robert Markham, of Sedgebrook, cr. Bart. Anne, bapt. 16 June, 1633, mar. Sir Thomas Clifton 1638, Charles Pelham, co. of Lanes, Bart.	Sarah, bapt. 15 June, 1633, mar. Charles Pelham, co. of Brocklesby, Esq., who d. bapt. 2 Aug., bur. 22 Nov., 1619. Susan,
Elizabeth, bapt. 6 Apr., bur. 30 Oct., 1614.				

## VI. cont.

Thomas Hussey, = Rhoda, d. and coh. of John Hussey, killed at Gainsborough 28 July, 1645; mar. 11 Dec., 1633; and for Grantham 1637; 2, 16 Oct., 1646, Ferdinand, 2d. vit. pat. before who d. 13 March, 1648. She d. 11 Oct., 1686, et. 25 March, 1641. Rhoda, b. 21 Sept., 1635; mar. 20 Dec., 1652. John Amcotts, Edward, bap. 14 Dec., 1641. Edward, bap. 20 Jan., 1638. Sir Thomas Broughton, Bart.

Sir Charles Hussey, = Elizabeth, d. of Sir of Caythorpe, Knt.; Wm. Brownlow, of bapt. 30 Oct., 1627; Humby, Bart.; b. 1630; cr. Bart. 21 July, 1661; mar. 1649; bur. at Caythorpe, 16 Dec., 1664. From whom the Husseys, of Caythorpe, Barts.

Sir Thomas Hussey, = Sarah, d. of Sir of Honington and Doddington, Bart.; mar. 13 Jan., 1639; Feb., 1662; d. High Sheriff 1668; Knt. of the Shire 1653; mar. 1672, Sir Thomas Broughton, Bart.

Rhoda, b. 21 Sept., 1635; mar. 20 Dec., 1652. John Amcotts, Esq.; of Aisthorpe, who d. 1655; d. & h. Rhoda, bap. 1653; mar. 1672, Knt. of Honington, 1700; bur. at Honington.

Sir William Hussey, = Mary, d. of Sir John Langham, Knt.; Amb. to Turkey, 1690; d. Feb., 1662; d. at Adrianople, 19 July, 1697; at 62; bur. at Honington, 16 May, 1695, s.p.

Sir William Hussey, = Richard Ellys, Esq., s. & h. of Sir William Elyes, of Nopton, Honington, 27 Aug., 1724, Bart.; he mar. 2, Sarah, d. & coh. of Thomas Gould; and d. 1714.

Robert, 5. Robert, 6. William, 1. Rhoda, 2. Rebecca Hussey, bur. at Honington, bur. at Honington, d. unmar.; bur. at Honington, 4 May, Honington, 27 Aug., 1714.

## VIII. continued.

3. Sarah Hussey, = Robert Apreece, Esq., of surviving d. and h.; mar. 23 April, 1749; 4 Feb., 1677; bur. at d. young. Honington.

3. Edward, 3. Edward, 5. Robert, 5. Robert, 6. William, 1. Rhoda, 2. Rebecca Hussey, bur. at Honington, bur. at Honington, bur. at Honington, 29 July, 1698. Honington, 4 May, Honington, 27 Aug., 1714.

4. Elizabeth Hussey, = Richard Ellys, Esq., s. & h. of mar. May, 1714; bur. at Honington, s.p.

4. Elizabeth Hussey, = Dorothy, d. & coh. of surviving d. and h.; mar. 23 April, 1749; 3 Nov., 1744. Honington.

4. Elizabeth Hussey, = Dorothy, d. & coh. of Sir Nathan Wright, Bart.; m. March, 1742. Oct., 1763.

5. Rhoda Apreece, inherited Doddington; d. 1759; m. Aug., 1724, Francis Blake Delaval, Esq., Capt. R.N., d. 1752.

A

Mary Apreece, d. 5 Dec., 1711, aged 16.

The Hussey vault at Honington was filled in at a recent restoration of the church. The following were the inscriptions on the coffins then found in it :—

Mary Apreece, daughter of Robert and Sarah Apreece, and grand-daughter of Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart. of Doddington in the County of Lincoln.

M<sup>r</sup>s Elizabeth Dover Apreece, died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 26, 1740, aged 25 years (on coffin-plate; and on lead coffin itself), Elizabeth Dover Apreece, Beloved Wife of Thomas Apreece, Esq. of Washingley in the County of Huntingdon : died Dec. 26, 1740 : ætat. 25.

Robert Apreece, of Washingley in the County of Huntingdon, Esq. : died October 26<sup>th</sup>, 1744.

M<sup>r</sup>s Sarah Apreece, daughter of the late Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart. of Doddington in the County of Lincoln, died April y<sup>e</sup> 23, 1749.

Thomas Hussey Apreece, of Washingley in the County of Huntingdon, obiit 24 Sept. 1763, aged 61 years.

Sir Thomas George Apreece, Bart. died 30<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1842, aged 51 years.

## CHAPTER V.

### DODDINGTON AND THE DELAVALS.

WE have said that Mrs. Apreece, the sole surviving daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart., settled the moiety of Doddington, which she purchased of her son, Thomas Hussey Apreece, on her only daughter, Rhoda, on whom the other moiety had already been settled by her aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Ellys. On 6 August, 1724, Rhoda Apreece, then described as aged above 21, was married in the Church of St. Anne's (Soho), Westminster, to Francis Blake Delaval, of Seaton Delaval, co. Northumberland, Esq., Captain R.N., then aged 30. This marriage was the means of adding Doddington to the already large possessions of that ancient Northumbrian family. Genealogists indeed, such as Thomas Challock, Bishop of the Orkneys, *temp.* James III., traced for this family a mythical descent from the Lords of Gouldbrandsdall in Norway, one of whom migrating thence to Normandy, gained there the lands and surname of De Laval by marriage with the heiress of that lordship situated on the borders of Normandy and the Maine. Possibly we are on surer ground when we come to the Norman Conquest, in which we are told that Sir Henric, second son of Guy, Lord De Laval, with his son, Sir Guy, related to the Conqueror through a marriage with his niece, Dionysia or Denise, took a prominent part, bearing one of the chief banners at the Battle of Hastings. Certainly very shortly afterwards the family was in possession of their Northumbrian barony, consisting of the Manors of Seaton and Newsham in the Parish of Earsdon, and those of Dissington and Callerton in the Parish of Newburn, all in the County of Northumberland. As early as the reign of William Rufus, Hubert De Laval gave the tithes of his estates at Seaton, Callerton, and Dissington, to the Monks of Tynemouth,—a gift confirmed by charter of Henry I. Gilbert De Laval, son of Hugh Fitz-Roger who had a grant of Free-warren from Henry II. was one of the barons in arms against King John; in 1215 he was one of the twenty-five Conservators chosen by the barons amongst themselves to secure the King's observance of Magna Charta and his other engagements. He is said to have held his barony as his ancestors had done since the Conquest, and from him the descent can be traced down to present times. In the fifteenth century, however, there occurred a break in the

direct male line on the death of Sir John De Laval, of Newsham, Knt. He left, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Mitford, an only daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, who married John Horsley, of Ulchester, Esq. Their son, James Horsley, or Delaval, succeeded to his mother's estates as well as to that of Seaton, and together with the inheritance assumed the name and arms of the Delavals. By the name of James Delaval, of Seaton Delavale, Esq., *alias* James Horsley, he received a pardon from King Richard III. for all offences committed before 1 February, 1484. The original Letters Patent, with the Great Seal of Henry VII. attached, confirming his son John Delaval in his possession of the name and estates, was one of the documents recently discovered at Seaton, and happily rescued from destruction by Mr. John Robinson, of Newcastle. It belongs rather to the history of Northumberland to trace more particularly the renewed line of Delavals, as they filled in successive generations the offices of High Sheriff, and frequently that of Knight of the Shire. In 1660 Sir Ralph Delaval, Knt., the eighth in descent from James (Horsley) Delaval mentioned above, was created a baronet by Charles II. He represented Northumberland in six Parliaments, and was the first to interest himself in the construction of the harbour at Seaton Sluice, afterwards so greatly improved by his descendants. In recognition of this King Charles made him collector and surveyor of his own port, as well as Admiral of that coast.\* Samuel Pepys, Secretary to the Admiralty, writing from Newcastle, 26 May, 1682, mentions his being interrupted by "Sir Ralph Delaval just now coming in and forcing us away to a seat of his some few miles from this place, where he will have us eat with him before we sail." (*Diary* vi., 230.) More celebrated, however, in naval matters was his namesake and first cousin, another Sir Ralph Delaval, son of his uncle, William Delaval, by Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Riddell, of Newcastle. This was the Admiral, Sir Ralph Delaval, who figures conspicuously in the naval history of King William III.'s reign and his warfare by sea against the French. Having been promoted to the rank of admiral he was knighted by that monarch, 31 May, 1690, and served as second in command under the Earl of Torrington in the disastrous sea-fight with the French off Beachy Head on 30 June, 1690. But that no blame attached to Admiral Delaval for the disaster is shown by his being appointed President of the Court

\* Captain Christopher Gunman, then in command of the *Orange* frigate, and employed in convoying a fleet of colliers to and from Newcastle, enters in his Log-book, now at Doddington, how, on 7 December, 1666, he made ready to saile from Tynemouth, but there came an express from Sr. Ralph Delavale that there were 14 sail of Dutch men of war off Flamborough Head, and so he durst not proceed.

Martial by which Lord Torrington was subsequently tried. In the great Battle of La Hogue, 19 May, 1692, in which the French fleet was destroyed in the sight of the deposed James II., whom it was designed to aid, Sir Ralph Delaval served as vice-admiral under Admiral Russell, and distinguished himself with the squadron under his immediate orders by driving the French admiral's flagship, the *Soleil Royal*, and two other ships of the line on shore near Cherbourg, where he gallantly attacked and burnt them. The following year, 15 April, 1693, he and Admiral Killigrew were placed on the Board of Admiralty, and entrusted with the command of a great fleet to convoy some 400 sail of merchantmen, the Smyrna fleet as it was called, to the Mediterranean. But from some cause or other, whether the negligence of the admirals, or from party intrigues, or the impracticable orders of the Ministry, this great fleet effected nothing, and suffered its valuable convoy to be dispersed; so that, as is said in the *Biographia Navalis*, "in the short space of a single summer Sir Ralph Delaval was in the highest credit, lost it, and was actually set aside." He died 1707, leaving, by his wife, Dame Hester, daughters only, and was buried, January 23, in Westminster Abbey, towards the east end of the nave. Of one of these two Sir Ralph Delavals, nearly contemporary, and both connected with the sea, there is a portrait in the Hall at Doddington. It represents him, in three-quarter length, standing clad in armour, with a flowing wig on his head, and his helmet on a table by his side, with a view of the sea in the distance. It is perhaps more probably the likeness of Sir Ralph, the first baronet, the owner of Seaton-Delaval, where such a portrait is mentioned in an Inventory of 1744, and is described in *The Beauties of England and Wales*, as that of "Sir Ralph Delaval, coasting Admiral in the time of Charles II."

This Sir Ralph Delaval, the first Baronet, died 29 August, 1691, and "was buried in his own sepulcre at ye Chappell of Seaton Delavall, Sept. 1." He had married, 2 April, 1646, Lady Anne Leslie, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Leven, the Lord General of the Scottish army in England. It was owing to this connection that when Lord Leven was taken prisoner by the English forces and confined in the Tower, Sir Ralph Delaval obtained his release on parole on condition that he should be detained at Seaton Delaval, Sir Ralph himself, with John Delaval of Peterborough, and John Delaval of Dover, Merchant, being bound in a sum of £20,000 for his safe custody. His eldest surviving son, also Sir Ralph, born 1648, succeeded as second Baronet; he married Diana, daughter of Lord Delamere, but died 29 August, 1696, leaving only a daughter, Diana, the wife of William Blackett, Esq. His next brother, Sir John Delaval, born 1654, M.P. for Morpeth, 1700, and the County of Northumber-

land, 1714, succeeded as third Baronet. His wife was Mary, daughter of Edward Goodyer, Esq., of Dogmersfield, co. Hants., by whom he had an only daughter, Anne Delaval, who married John Rogers, Esq., of Denton and Newcastle, but died without issue within a year of her marriage, in 1723. On Sir John Delaval's death, 4 June, 1729, the baronetcy became extinct, and the male representation of the family devolved on a branch which had been settled at Dissington since the beginning of the seventeenth century, and to a member of which, Admiral George Delaval, Sir John had already, in 1717, sold the family estate of Seaton Delaval.

It was in the sixth generation after the Horsley-Delaval marriage mentioned above, that the branch of the family seated at Dissington diverged from the main line. This was in the person of Sir John Delaval, Knt., a second son of Sir Robert Delaval, Knt., to whom his father on his death, in 1606, left the Manors of North and South Dissington, in the Parish of Newburn, while the eldest son, Sir Ralph Delaval (born 1576, died 1626), inherited the family estates at Seaton Delaval. Sir John Delaval, of Dissington, was High Sheriff of Northumberland, 8 and 22 Jas. I., and Knight of the Shire, 12 Car. I., 1636. He died in 1652; and by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Selby, he was grandfather to Edward Delaval, who on the death of his father, George Delaval, in 1694, succeeded to South Dissington, the North Dissington property having been previously sold to the Collingwood family. Edward Delaval, baptised at Newburn, 28 October, 1664, had been page to King Charles II. in his youth, and served as High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1721. He married Mary, widow of Ralph Ord, of West Ord, Esq., and one of the daughters and coheiresses of Sir Francis Blake, Knt., of Coggs, co. Oxford; her mother was Elizabeth Carr, second daughter of William Carr, of Ford Castle, Esq., (died 1644.) and coheiress with her two sisters of her brother, Thomas Carr, shot at Alnwick by his stepfather, John Ratcliff, in 1660. Sir Francis Blake, who died 1718, had bought up his wife's sisters' rights in Ford, so as to become sole possessor of that border stronghold, which his wife's great-grandfather, Thomas Carr, had obtained by his marriage, in 1548, with Elizabeth Heron, the heiress of its former possessors, and had successfully defended himself in one tower of it against an attack of the Scots and French in 1549. The Castle itself is well-known for its capture by the Scots, together with the neighbouring holds of Wark and Etal, in that invasion of King James IV, which ended in the Battle of Flodden, 9 September, 1513. Standing on a steep brow above the "sullen Till," it looks across towards the slope of "Flodden's fatal field;" and still shows in its "King's Tower" the room

occupied by King James before the fight, when he tarried there too long as the guest of Lady Heron, whose husband, Sir William Heron, Scott's "Sir Hugh the Heron bold," was then a prisoner in Scotland. This marriage of Mary Blake with Edward Delaval brought the Castle and adjoining estate into the possession of the Delaval family, with whose descendants it still continues. The heiress of Ford died December, 1711, aged 47; while her husband, Edward Delaval, survived her until 1744, dying at the age of 80 on 3 August in that year. They both are buried in the Church of Newburn, near Newcastle, the Parish in which the Dissington Manors are situated; and they, and many other members of this branch of the family, from Sir John Delaval downwards, are commemorated on a monumental slab of blue marble within the altar rails, which bears a finely cut shield of arms:—*Delaval, Erm. 2 Bars, Vert, quartering, 2. Gules, 3 Eagles displayed, Arg: 3. Gules, a Lion ramp. Erm, crowned, Or: 4. Barry of 6, Arg. and Azure, over all 3 Chaplets, Gules, Greystock.*

Younger brother to Edward Delaval, of Dissington, was Admiral George Delaval, who early entered the navy under the auspices of Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval, his cousin, and was appointed Captain of a Man-of-War in 1695. His naval services in the Mediterranean in command of ships of war under Sir George Rooke and Lord Torrington, when he signalled himself in the Battles of Malaga and Syracuse, and was chosen by the Earl of Peterborough to bring home the news that the Siege of Barcelona was raised, are recorded in the *Biographia Navalis*, iii., 96-98. Meanwhile, he was often employed in diplomatic missions, being sent as Envoy Extraordinary to the Emperor of Morocco in 1700 and 1707, and to the King of Portugal in 1710; and was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral in 1718, and to that of Vice-Admiral in 1722. His sister, Mary Delaval, married Edward Shafto, whose elder brother, William, forfeited his estate of Bavington for his complicity in the Jacobite rising of 1715-6. Admiral George Delaval purchased the confiscated estate and settled it on his sister's son, who took his name, and became George Shafto Delaval, of Bavington, subsequently M.P. for Northumberland. In 1717 Admiral George Delaval purchased the ancestral estate of Seaton Delaval from Sir John Delaval, the last Baronet of the elder line, and proceeded at once to rebuild the mansion on it. The work was not quite finished when he met his death, at the age of 55, on 22 June, 1723, through a fall from his horse as he was riding after dinner in the grounds. The place is marked by an obelisk, about a mile from the hall and from the chapel beneath which his body lies. He was unmarried, and left Seaton Delaval to his nephew, Francis Blake Delaval, the eldest and then only surviving son of his elder brother, Edward Delaval, and Mary Blake, in

whom the representation of the family and the possession of the ancestral estates became thus once more combined.

As so many others of his family (including his own brother, Robert Delaval, who commanded the ship in which Admiral George Delaval was sent home with despatches from Barcelona in 1706, but who died 13 February, 1715, and was buried in the chapel at Seaton Delaval), Francis Blake Delaval served in the Royal Navy. He obtained his commission as Captain R.N. 26 March, 1719, and as such commanded the *Gosport* in the Baltic under Sir John Norris, and subsequently the *Worcester*, in which he was employed to guard our northern coasts. In 1716 he was chosen Knight of the Shire for Northumberland, on the expulsion and attainder of Thomas Forster, of Bamborough, the unfortunate General of the Northumbrian Jacobites in the rising of 1715; and he filled the office of High Sheriff of the county in 1730. Through his mother he inherited the Ford Castle estate on the death of his grandfather, Sir Francis Blake, in 1717, and that of Seaton Delaval, as has been said, under the will of his uncle, Admiral George Delaval, in 1723. On his father's death in 1744 he succeeded to South Dissington, and he was the means of connecting Doddington with the Delaval family, through his marriage with Rhoda Apreece, the heiress of Doddington, of which she became possessed on the death of her mother, Mrs. Sarah Apreece, in 1749. Amongst all these seats, Captain and Mrs. Blake-Delaval resided chiefly at Seaton and at Doddington, and only occasionally at Ford Castle, which was allowed to go to decay, as was also his father's mansion at Dissington; and the town house at Newcastle, which the family had always hitherto kept, was no longer retained. In London Mr. and Mrs. Blake-Delaval lived in Stratton Street, as his uncle, Admiral George Delaval, and her aunts, Sir Thos. Hussey's daughters, had done; later they had a house in Downing Street.

Sir Walter Scott, in his *Marmion*, tells us of the Nuns of Whitby, on their voyage northwards to Holy Island, that as

“ . . . the vessel skirts the strand  
Of mountainous Northumberland,  
They marked amid her trees the hall  
Of lofty Seaton Delaval.”

What would have been seen in the days of Henry VIII. was very different from what Sir Walter saw, and from what now meets the eye of the voyager along the Northumbrian coast. Of the ancient castle or manorial hall, in which so many generations of the family had lived since the Conquest, nothing remains but the chapel\* of rich Norman architecture, which now stands isolated

\* Recently, through the liberality of Lord Hastings, the present inheritor of the Delaval estate and blood, this chapel has become the parish church of a new ecclesiastical district of Delaval, which carries on their family name.

in the grounds, and contains within its walls the effigies of some of the earliest of the race, with scanty remains of later armour, and the hatchments of the three brothers, sons of Francis and Rhoda Blake-Delaval, who were the last bearers of their ancient name. Even Sir John Delaval, the last of the earlier line of Baronets, had not resided at the Hall, but in what was called the Lodge at Seaton Sluice, which he boasted was the largest thatched house in England. When Admiral George Delaval bought Seaton Delaval in 1717, he at once engaged the great architect of the day, Sir John Vanbrugh (who had just completed Castle Howard), to build him a suitable mansion for the estate. Under his direction all that remained of the former building was swept away, and a little to the north-east of its site was erected a great Italian palace on the rising ground above the northern entrance of the Tyne, looking northward over Blyth and the Northumbrian coast, and with a southward view over the ruins of Tynemouth Priory and the busy river as it runs down from Newcastle. Its plan was that of a central block with grand pillared façades. In this the principal apartments were placed, while two wings, connected with it by arcaded corridors, projected at right angles so as to form three sides of a square. The whole was of fine stonework, richly adorned with columned porticoes, and grand flights of steps. Writers who saw it in its splendour describe it thus:—"This magnificent seat has an air of dignity and grandeur which surpasses every other mansion of the north of England; it appears like a vast quarry lifted out of the earth, and fashioned after the most exact symmetry":—Or, as "This princely mansion, more like a royal palace than the country seat of a subject."\* Wm. Howitt speaks of it as "the finest erection of Sir John Vanbrugh \*"; and even now, when its centre stands in partial ruin and desolation, gutted as it was by the destructive fire of January, 1822, the mansion is compared by modern writers with that of Blenheim (the design of the same architect), and is pronounced as "far surpassing it in beauty, lightness, and simplicity."\*

Below the great house, at the water's side, is the little harbour of Seaton Sluice, formed by members of the Delaval family, with an entrance cut through the solid rock at great expense, for the development of the collieries and other works on their estate. Close beside it rise the gigantic brick cones of the Hartley Bottle Works, now empty and deserted, which were established by the

\* Hutchinson's *View of Northumberland*, 1776, vol. ii., p. 330. *Beauties of England and Wales*, 1813, vol. xii., p. 91. Howitt's *Remarkable Places*, 2nd series, p. 352. Murray's *Northumberland*.

genius of Thomas Delaval, at the cost of Lord Delaval, his brother.\* Here, in the disused office, was found in 1888 a mass of papers, which were about to be burnt, but were fortunately saved from impending destruction by the care and interest of Mr. John Robinson, of Newcastle, by whom they have since been restored to the hall at Seaton Delaval, and placed in the possession of the present representatives of the family. They proved to be family documents of the greatest interest, ranging from grants and charters of the time of Richard I. down to the accounts for building the hall, 1718-1728, and the school exercises of Lord Delaval's youngest child, Sarah Hussey, the wild and beautiful Countess of Tyrconnel. Amongst them are many relating to Doddington, such as a series of letters from Rhoda Delaval (Mrs. Astley) from 1751 onwards, addressed to her sister-in-law, Mrs. (afterwards Lady) Delaval, at Doddington, where she had then newly come to reside on her marriage, as well as the Estate Accounts from Doddington and the fortnightly letters sent to Lord Delaval for many years by Wm. Portes, his steward here. These Mr. Robinson has most kindly permitted us to peruse and make use of in the present pages.

The great house at Seaton was still unfinished when Admiral Delaval met his death there in 1723, and was succeeded by his nephew, Captain Francis Blake-Delaval, R.N., who shortly afterwards married the heiress of Doddington. By him the building was carried on to its completion about 1728, and the triangular tympanum of the great northern façade is filled with a finely-cut stone shield, on which are carved his own and his wife's arms—Quarterly, 1 and 4, Erm. 2 Bars, Vert : *Delaval*. 2 and 3, Arg. a Chevron between 3 Garbs, Sable : *Blake* :—Impaling, Quarterly, 1 and 4, Sable, 3 Spears' heads, Arg. gouttée de sang; *Apreece*. 2, Or, a Cross, Vert; *Hussey*. 3, Barry of 6, Erm. and Gules, *Hussey*.

As was the case with his uncle, Admiral George Delaval, so Captain Francis Blake-Delaval met his death from an accident at Seaton Delaval. He fell down the great flight of stone steps which lead up to the southern façade and broke his leg, an accident which caused his death a few days after, on 9 December, 1752. He was aged 59, and was buried in the family vault beneath the chapel at Seaton Delaval. Earlier in that year a fire

\* A private Act of Parliament was obtained, 11 Geo. III., 1771, whereby Sir Francis Blake Delaval, then tenant in tail of the estate, was empowered to grant to his brother, Thomas Delaval, the fee simple of the 4½ acres on which the Hartley Glass Works were built. This was subsequently purchased by Lord Delaval, so that these Works did not follow the entail of the Seaton-Delaval estate, but together with Ford devolved by Lord Delaval's will on his widow, and on his grand-daughter, Lady Susanna Hussey (Carpenter) Marchioness of Waterford.

had broken out at Seaton, which consumed one of the wings, but was extinguished through the exertions of Captain Delaval and his family, as is described in one of Mrs. Astley's letters to Mrs. Delaval at Doddington, written in May, 1752. Captain Blake-Delaval's widow, the heiress of Doddington, survived him until 9 August, 1759, when she died at her country house at Kensington, and was buried, as the register records, 17 August, in the old parish church there.

According to the notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of the day, "her jointure of £1200 per ann. went to Fra. Blake Delaval, Esq. Member for Andover, and her Lincolnshire estate to John Delaval, Esq. Member for Berwick." By her will, dated 30 June, proved 31 August, 1759, she confirmed the settlement of Doddington already made on her second son, John Delaval, and other sons then surviving, Edward, Thomas, Robert, Henry, in order of their birth, with an ultimate remainder to her two surviving daughters, Anne Hussey, Lady Stanhope, and Sarah, Countess of Mexborough. During her widowhood Mrs. Blake-Delaval had occupied, with the consent of her son, Sir F. B. Delaval, the town house in Downing Street, together with her "country house" at Kensington, leaving the management of Doddington to her son John (afterwards Lord) Delaval, who was its heir. But in her will, amongst other legacies, she does not forget to leave "£20 to be distributed by her executors amongst poor persons, objects of charity within the parish of Doddington." Many portraits of her remain at the hall, the principal being a full-length seated figure in the drawing-room, where also another likeness of her, of smaller size, over the mantel-piece, forms a pair with that of her husband opposite. The painter, Arthur Pond, was patronized by her; and we may well believe that it was to her affection for her family, and her wish to perpetuate their memory in her own house of Doddington, that we owe the many family groups of her children painted by him, which seem to have been designed for the places they occupy in the hall.

Francis and Rhoda Blake-Delaval had a numerous and distinguished family of eight sons and four daughters, of several of whom we shall have to speak at length. The sons were:—1, Francis Blake Delaval, b. 4 March, (o.s.) 1727, and baptized 26 March, at St. George's, Hanover-square,—the notable Sir Francis Blake-Delaval made K.B. in 1761, who died 6 August, 1771, aged 44. 2, John Hussey Delaval, b. 17 March, 1728, created Bart. in 1761, Baron Delaval in the Peerage of Ireland 1783, and in that of Great Britain in 1786; died 17 May, 1808, aged 80. 3, Edward Hussey Delaval, baptized at Dissington (Newburn) 18 June, 1729, who died 14 August, 1814, aged 85, the last heir male of his ancient house. Of all these we must

speak at length hereafter. 4, Thomas Delaval, who devoted the early part of his life to mercantile pursuits, and spent many years of his life at Hamburg in order to become familiar with the ways of trade. He employed his commercial and engineering talents in the great improvement of the family harbour at Seaton Sluice, and in the development of the Coal Trade and the Copperas and Glass Works on the Seaton Delaval estates, bringing skilled workmen from Hanover to teach the art of glass-making in the works which he established at Hartley, and which he so developed that under the title of the "Royal Northumberland Glass Works," they became the largest and most successful works in the United Kingdom. On 22nd September, 1768, he married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Cecilia, daughter of Joel Watson, of Clapham, his brother Edward Delaval being one of the witnesses. She was "sister to Lady Davers, with a fortune of £75,000," as the *Gentleman's Magazine* of the day informs us; but she died without issue at Clapham, on 24 June, 1775. Thomas Delaval was a candidate for Newcastle-on-Tyne in the election of 1774, but was defeated after a contest which lasted for eight days. He contested Newcastle again in 1780, but again without success. He died 31 August, 1787, having fallen from his horse in a fit as he was riding in Hyde Park, and expired immediately on reaching his house in Pall Mall. By his will, dated 1784, proved Sept., 1787, in which he describes himself as of Hanover Square, he left £10 apiece to each of his brothers and sisters, and made his wife's niece, Miss Mary Danvers, daughter of Sir John Danvers, of Swithland, co. Leic., Bart., his sole executrix and residuary legatee. 5, Robert Delaval, born 5 March, 1733, and baptized the same day at St. George's, Hanover Square. We hear of him in Mrs. Astley's letters about 1752 as amusing the country folk at Seaton Delaval by a pantomime entertainment; and later, in 1758, we read in a Newcastle paper that "Captain Robert Delaval sailed from Shields with a number of recruits he had enlisted for the Honorable East India Company." According to the statement of his sister, Lady Mexborough, he lost his life at the capture of Quebec in September, 1759. This is so far confirmed by the fact that his will, dated at his brother John's house, King's Square Court, Soho, 11 May, 1758, was proved by his said brother, John Hussey-Delaval, as sole executor, 16 October, 1759. He left his property to be divided equally between his brothers and sisters. 6, George Delaval, and 7, Henry Delaval, were twins; of whom it was stated by Lady Mexborough, that "Henry, an officer, was killed in battle in the East Indies, and George, his twin-brother, refused to leave him, and during the voyage fell overboard and was drowned." As a fact, however, George Delaval was already dead, and left out of the entail of the Doddington estate on 6 July,

1758, while Henry's name is still continued in it. He was recruiting soldiers at Bellingham in 1755, and was a Captain in the 73rd Regiment from 1757 to 1762. His portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds, representing him half-length, in a cuirass, is now at Ford Castle, and has been engraved. 8, Ralph, it was said by Lady Mexborough, "was placed in a mercantile house at Lisbon, and perished in the earthquake there in 1755," but he had already dropped out of the entail, the first of the eight brothers, 28 June, 1753, and the private Act of Parliament, obtained in 1771, states that he died in his father's lifetime, that is, before 9 December, 1752.

The four daughters were:—1, Rhoda, the first-born child, born 1 July, and baptized at St. George's, Hanover Square, 22 July, 1725. In a letter still preserved at Seaton, dated London, 1 July, 1725, her father announces her birth to his father, Edward Delaval, at Newcastle: "I wish you joy of a grand-daughter," he writes, "my wife was safely delivered this morning. I easily imagine you wish it had been of the other sex; the worse luck now, but the better another time." Ten days later he again writes to his father, adding a postscript, "I believe you must give me leave to name you for godfather to the little gentlewoman. We intend my grandmother Blake and my wife's mother godmothers."\* She was nearly 26 when she married, 23 May, 1751, Edward Astley, Esq., son and heir to Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., of Melton Constable, co. Norfolk; but she did not live till her husband, afterwards M.P. for Norfolk, succeeded as fourth Baronet on his father's death, in 1760. A portrait of her by Sir Joshua Reynolds is now at Ford Castle, and has been engraved, and another very similar is in the Hall at Doddington, besides the representations of her as a girl in the family groups. Many of her letters have been preserved, addressed mostly to her sister-in-law, Mrs. Delaval, at Doddington, and give a high idea of her bright and talented character. She died, aged 32, at Widcombe, in the outskirts of Bath, and was buried in the little church close to the Manor House there, together with two infant children who died about the same time. The Parish Register there gives the following particulars of them:—

"1755, May 12. Editha Rhoda, the daughter of Edward Astley, Esq., by Rhoda his wife, was born April ye 14th, 1755, and was privately baptized the same day, and on the 12th day of May was brought to Church to be received."

"1757, Oct. 21. Rhoda, the wife of Edward Astley, Esq., Edward his son, and Editha Rhoda his daughter, were all three buried, or rather deposited in the West end of the Church, which was inclosed with a Wall about 3 feet high for that purpose."

\* *The Delaval Papers*, p. 15.

"1757, Nov. 7. Francis, the son of Edward Astley, Esq., by Rhoda his wife, was privately baptized the 25 Sept. last, and was brought to Church this day to be received."

No trace of this inclosure at the west end of the church remains, but a white marble slab on the pavement records, "Beneath this stone are interred the remains of Rhoda Astley and her two Infants which were here deposited, October 21, 1757." On the south wall of the nave a mural monument of white and grey marble bears a coat of arms in colour, *Astley*, Az. a Cinquefoil, Erm. within a bordure, engr. Or, Impaling *Delaval* and *Blake* quarterly, and an inscription setting forth the names and parentage of herself and children, with the additions:—"Reader, in this Tablet | behold a Tribute of Filial Respect | offered to the Memory | of his deceased Parent by | Sir Jacob Henry Astley, Bart. | A.D. 1808"; and "This Tablet having been defaced by Time | was renewed A.D. 1842, by Dame Hester Astley | And her son Lord Hastings, grandson of | The above Rhoda Delaval Astley." Of her two surviving sons, the infant Francis, born just before his mother's death, was afterwards an officer in the Navy, and lost his life on board the *Arethusa* frigate in her gallant fight with the *Belle Poule* in 1778. The elder son, born 12 September, 1756, afterwards Sir Jacob Henry Astley, fifth Baronet, succeeded to the entailed Delaval estates in 1814, on the failure of male issue to his mother's brothers. It was in the time of his son, Sir Jacob Astley, sixth Baronet, on 3 January, 1822, that the great fire broke out which reduced the chief part of the magnificent Hall of Seaton Delaval to a state of ruin. In 1841 he was summoned to Parliament as Baron Hastings, the abeyance of that ancient barony being terminated in his favour; and the title of Hastings and the Seaton Delaval estates are now enjoyed by his grandson, the 26th Baron Hastings.

2, Anne Hussey Delaval, born and baptized at St. George's, Hanover Square, 2 December, 1737. She married, 6 October, 1759, as his third wife, the Honble. Sir William Stanhope, K.B., brother and heir presumptive to Philip Dormer, fourth Earl of Chesterfield, the statesman and letter-writer. Sir William, who was born in 1702, and made K.B. in 1725, a Privy Councillor in 1727, and was M.P. for Bucks. from 1727 to his death, settled on her £1,000 a year out of his estates in Northants. and elsewhere. He died s.p. 7 May, 1772; and she remarried in 1773, Charles Morris, Esq.,\* Captain in the 2nd Life Guards, but better known as a celebrated

\* Captain Charles Morris died 11 July, 1838, aged 93, and was buried at Betchworth, co. Surrey. His poems were re-published in 2 vols. under the title of *Lyra Urbanica*, in 1840. Many of these are still well-known, such as his celebration of "The sweet shady side of Pall Mall," in "The Town and Country," and "A Reason fair to fill my glass."

writer of lyric and political songs. We shall have to speak further of Lady Stanhope in our account of the family, and need only add here that she died at Melton Constable, the seat of her nephew, Sir Jacob Henry Astley, Bart. A monument in the church there, erected by him, records that "she died Feb. 23rd, 1812, aged 76, leaving no issue, and her remains are interred in the Hastings family vault in this church."

3. Elizabeth Mary Delaval was born 22 December, 1738, and baptized at St. Margaret's Westminster, 12 January, 1739, but died young.

4. Sarah Delaval, the youngest daughter, was born 14 March, 1742, and married 30 January, 1760, by special licence at the house of her aunt, Lady Milbanke, in Argyle Street, Sir John Savile, K.B., of Methley Hall, co. York, created Baron Pollington, 8 November, 1753, and Earl of Mexborough in the Peerage of Ireland, 11 February, 1765. He died 12 February, 1778, aged 58; and she remarried, 4 May, 1780, the Rev. Sandford Hardcastle, Rector of Adel, near Leeds, who died 24 October, 1788, aged 47. Lady Mexborough survived until 9 August, 1821, when she died at her house in Dover Street, in her 80th year, the last survivor of that generation of her family. She is represented as a girl in the family groups at Doddington, and especially in the fine picture which occupies one end of the gallery, in which Sir Joshua Reynolds has painted Lord and Lady Pollington, as they then were, advancing side by side in coronation robes, with their little son and heir, John, afterwards second Earl, born 1761, between them. In the Parish Church of Methley, the Waterton Chapel at the east end of the south aisle, together with many other memorials of the Savile family, contains the sumptuous monument by Wilton, erected by Lady Mexborough to the memory of her husband, the first Earl, surmounted by his life-sized figure, in white marble, wearing his robes as a peer. Here also is a tablet placed by her to the memory of her second husband, the Rev. Sandford Hardcastle, who is buried in the Savile vault, and to whom also she erected a monument in his own Church of Adel. Below this tablet, on the east wall, is a white marble monument with figures, "Sacred to the memory of Sarah, Dowager Countess of Mexborough, who departed this life August 9th, 1821, in the 80th year of her age. This Monument was erected in affectionate and grateful remembrance by her sons, John Earl of Mexborough, and the Honble. Henry Savile." A third son, Charles Savile, had died in 1807, aged 32; Henry Savile died unmarried in 1828, aged 65; and from her eldest son, John, the second Earl, the present fourth Earl of Mexborough is descended.

Captain Francis Blake Delaval was succeeded in his Northumbrian estates, then valued at £9,000 a year, by his eldest son of

the same name as himself, whom for distinction we may call Sir Francis Blake Delaval, as he became in 1761. He is described as having been "remarkably tall and well-made, of a fair complexion, with light hair," as indeed Sir Joshua Reynolds has represented him in the portraits of him which remain at Doddington, as well as at Seaton Delaval and Ford Castle. He matriculated at Christ-church, Oxford, 23 March, 1747, when he is described in the College books as aged 20; and even before his father's death in 1752, by his wit and gallantry, his dissipation and extravagance, he had become conspicuous among the men of fashion of the reign of George II. Naturally also his finances had become much embarrassed. Amongst his intimate associates was Samuel Foote, the comedian, who was also under the pressure of debt, and between the two a scheme was concocted to recruit their finances. It was understood that the wealthy Lady Isabella Powlett, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Richard (Tufton), fifth Earl of Thanet, and widow of Lord Nassau Powlett (died 1741), was desirous of again entering into the bonds of matrimony. By Foote's suggestion she was induced to consult a conjuror, then much talked of in the world of fashion. A confederate was employed to personate this conjuror, who assured her ladyship that one of the most important events in her life was about to take place,—in fact, that she was about to be married. He was not at liberty, he said, to name her future husband, but he could tell her when and where she should see him, and could describe his dress. "On Thursday next," he continued, "you will be walking in the Park; you will there observe a tall, fair gentleman, remarkably handsome, dressed in blue and silver; he will bow to a person in your company the first time he meets you, and upon his return he will join your party. It is irrevocably fixed by fate that that man is to be your husband." Her ladyship asked no more, but took care to be in the Park on the day mentioned. Francis Blake Delaval appeared, dressed precisely as described, bowed, joined, and in three days married her ladyship, and with her obtained command of her large fortune, variously estimated at from £90,000 to £150,000. It is said that for this service Sir Francis settled an annuity upon Foote, which relieved him from the pressure of his debts.

This ill-assorted marriage took place 8 March, 1750, at St. George's Chapel, Mayfair, the bridegroom being described as Francis Blake Delaval, of St. Martin's in the Fields, Esq., and the bride as the Rt. Hon. Lady Isabella Powlett, of St. George's, Hanover Square, widow. Lady Isabella visited the family at Seaton Delaval the following year, and Sir Francis resided with her at her own town house in Dover Street, or at her country seat of Canons, until their separation. But as the lady was in her 60th

year, while Sir Francis was but just 23, and as his connection still continued with Miss Roach,\* a lady of great beauty, who though of good birth and fortune was content to appear publicly in the character of his mistress, and his many other amours were notorious, it is not surprising that in a short time a divorce by mutual consent was arranged. This was effected by a trial, not for his notorious, but for the lady's pretended adultery, which took place in January, 1755. Lady Isabella died 23 December, 1763.

Sir Francis' intimacy with Foote was naturally a cause of concern to some of his family, who considered that Foote encouraged him in his dissipation and extravagance. In October, 1752, Sir Francis was staying at Doddington with his brother John and Mrs. Delaval, who then made it their residence, when Foote appeared unexpectedly, and to their annoyance carried Francis off with him to Lincoln to the Races, and thence to London. Mrs. Astley writes to Mrs. Delaval at Doddington, expressing her concern at the news. "Could it have been in no ways prevented?" she asks; "the world will judge my brother John master in his own house. 'Tis only in one's own house that such things can do effectual harm." The fragment of a letter in which her brother, John Delaval, himself replied to her remonstrance has been preserved: "You seem to think by your letter we could have prevented Foote coming here, which was impossible, as we did not know of it till he came into the room. Remonstrances had no effect. My brother had been here two months, and we believe would have stayed till the meeting of the Parliament, had we not been uneasy at Foote being here, which we believe was the occasion of his leaving Doddington. The day after he arrived my Brother and he went to Lincoln, where they stayed all the race week, and the day after set out for London." Mrs. Astley replying to Mrs. Delaval, writes: "I return you thanks, my dear Sister, for your kind letter, and am glad you have got rid of so troublesome a guest, tho' I am extremely sorry he had so much power to take that other person with him. 'Tis a sad thing." But indeed her brother John (Lord) Delaval was not so averse as she was to an intimacy with Foote, to whom he was bound by his lively interest in theatrical affairs, as is shown by the many familiar letters which Foote continued to write to him at Doddington and elsewhere. Later, however, in an undated letter, Foote writes to Sir F. B. Delaval: "The Duke of Cumberland wanted me to take a trip to your brother's in Lincolnshire; I declined it, as supposing we should not have been very welcome guests."

Sir Francis Blake Delaval having recruited his finances through his marriage, "resolved to give a Play in which his friends were to

\* She was a ward of John Potter, Esq., Under-Secretary of State for Ireland, the first husband of Susanna, Lady Delaval.

perform the different parts. *Othello* was the Tragedy fixed upon, which character he himself purposed to fill. He designed Miss Roach should perform *Desdemona*, but she declined, and her sister Mrs. Quin acted it with great spirit and judgment. His brother John Delaval did *Iago* beyond expectation, and the prologue and epilogue were written at his request by Christopher Smart who had been his tutor at Cambridge. It was proposed to hire the Opera House for the performance, but Garrick hearing of the design, politely complimented them with the use of Drury Lane and the wardrobe. Such an exhibition was probably never before seen in Europe," continues the *Universal Magazine*, Sept., 1771, from which we extract this account. "Tickets were delivered to as many as could conveniently fill the house, without specifying any particular place, so that the shilling gallery was as much crowded with nobility as the boxes; Stars shone among the gods, and Ribbons were peeping out of the slips. The streets contiguous to the Theatre were so crowded with carriages that the greatest part of the audience to obtain places in time, quitted their coaches at a great distance, and were seen walking full dressed through the crowd. In a word there was the most splendid appearance of Nobility ever seen in a Theatre, and so anxious were the polite world to be present that ten guineas were offered and refused for a ticket." Horace Walpole, who had not had a ticket sent him, and would not ask for one, writing of the performance to Sir Horace Mann, 13 March, 1751, caustically remarks, "They really acted so well that it is astonishing they should not have had sense enough not to act at all";\* and he adds, "The rage was so great to see the performance that the House of Commons literally adjourned at 3 o'clock on purpose. The footman's gallery was strung with blue ribands. What a wise people! What an august Senate!" This tragedy was acted 7 March, 1751, and was attended by Frederick, Prince of Wales, the Princess, Prince George (George III.), the Duke of Cumberland, the Princess Amelia, and the Princess Augusta. The Prince of Wales died about a fortnight after.

In May, 1751, Sir Francis was elected M.P. for Hindon, in Wilts.; and in 1754, and the following Parliaments down to 1768, he was returned for Andover, where, as the *Universal Magazine*, from which we have already quoted, informs us, "he obtained his election by a very singular manoeuvre. He got a culverin, and at the time of polling he discharged five hundred guineas, which flying among the voters soon determined their choice. This might literally be called bombarding the town and taking it by storm." On another occasion he posted up to London and brought down

\* H. Walpole's *Letters*, ii., 243.

a celebrated fire-eater, in order to win over an obstinate voter, who could not be prevailed upon to give his vote on any other condition. Of another election, Horace Walpole, writing to his friend, Richard Bentley, 18 March, 1754,\* says, "Beckford and Delaval, two celebrated partizans, met lately at Shaftesbury, where they oppose one another, the latter said,—

Art thou the man whom men famed Beckford call?

T'other replied,

Art thou the much more famous Delaval?"

We need not be surprised to read † that "his attorney's bill for these elections was enormous, and was brought before the King's Bench. One item stood thus,—'To being thrown out of the window of the George Inn, Andover,—To my leg being thereby broken,—To Surgeon's bill, and loss of time and business,—All in the service of Francis B. Delaval,—£500.' It appeared when this curious item came to be explained, that the attorney who was a better hand at a bill than a joke, had been attempting to imitate those of his patron, but in a very clumsy fashion. He had sent cards of invitation in the name of the Mayor and Corporation to the Officers of a Regiment in the town to dine and drink his Majesty's health on his birthday, and similar ones from the Officers to the Mayor and Corporation. The two parties met, dined, drank; but preparing to break up, each began to thank the other for the hospitable entertainment, when the trick came out, and the unlucky attorney who had the folly to be present, was seized, hoisted through the window by the enraged company, and his leg broken by the fall into the street."

Sir F. B. Delaval was but 25 when he succeeded in 1752 to his father's estates, and his many brothers were, of course, still younger. It was long remembered at Doddington how the young men used to go about drinking and dancing in public-houses at Harby and other places in the neighbourhood. In their time Seaton Delaval became notable not only for the profusion and variety of the entertainments given there, but for the practical jokes which it was the custom to play off on the guests. Not merely such school-boy tricks as apple-pie beds, ducks and chickens placed within them, and figures dressed up; but pulleys were contrived, by means of which visitors who had retired to rest were suddenly let down through a trap door into a cold bath. One gentleman was kept in bed three whole days by making him believe that it was not morning yet. Or the curtains by which large rooms were partitioned off to provide sleeping accommodation, were suddenly let fall as their inmates were undressing, exposing them to each

\* H. Walpole's *Letters*, ii., 377.

† Wm. Howitt, *Visits to Remarkable Places*, 2nd Ser., p. 370.

other in a state of *deshabille*. This is a trick of which the Long Gallery at Doddington is said to have been the scene, and to which it would readily lend itself. A grimmer joke which had more serious consequences, causing loss of reason for a time to the young man on whom it was played, put a stop to these foolish pranks : " Amongst a large party a person who was expected, and who was slightly known to the victim of the plot, was reported to have died suddenly. His death was talked of and canvassed, everyone but this youth being in the plot. At supper, when the servants had withdrawn, the supposed dead man appeared in the room, dressed in a shroud, his face powdered and ghastly. The young man exclaimed he saw him. Everyone else declared that they saw nothing. This had so dreadful an effect upon the youth, that he fell down in a fit, and did not for a long time recover his senses. After this, it is said, no more such tricks were played."\*

A more legitimate mystification is described in a letter of his sister, Lady Mexborough. Sir F. B. Delaval invited a large and brilliant company to an entertainment at Seaton Delaval ; the guests assembled, and waited long, and seeing no signs of preparation, began to think themselves the victims of one of Sir Francis's jokes. At last doors were thrown open, and they were ushered, not into the dining-room, but into the stable, the great vaulted hall, 62 ft. by 40, which occupies the eastern wing. Here they found all the usual stable fittings removed, and a gorgeous feast laid out in a brilliantly lighted and decorated hall. Indeed that a visit to Seaton was not always so unpleasant to the guests as one might imagine from the above-mentioned pranks, we may gather from a letter of Miss Nelly Harcourt, written in 1754. Returning with Lady Coddington from a visit to Seaton, she writes on the journey to Mrs. Delaval, at Doddington, telling her " how very much grieved we were to pass so near Doddington where we longed to look, but was fearful of the roads growing bad " ; and she adds in a postscript, " We lived angel-like at delightful Seaton."

In spite of the large fortune which he obtained with his wife, and the great annual income of the estates which he inherited from his father, Sir Francis' affairs soon became as involved as ever. In 1755, 29 George II., a private Act of Parliament was obtained for the sale or mortgage of portions of his estates, and £45,000 was raised by mortgage on Ford Castle for the payment of his debts. The management of his property was also placed in the hands of his brother, John (Lord) Delaval, who paid Sir Francis an annuity of £4,000 for the rest of his life. Lord Delaval subsequently bought up the Ford Castle estate from Lord Digby and the other mortgagees, and thus became possessed of the fee simple of it.

\* Swinburne's *Courts of Europe in the Last Century*.

In May, 1758, the Government despatched a powerful expedition to the coast of Brittany, from which great results were expected. Much popular enthusiasm was aroused, and certain gentlemen, among whom were Lord Downe, Sir James Lowther, Sir John Armitage, and (Sir) Francis B. Delaval, joined the expedition as volunteers. It was said that the last-named was so eager to display his courage and resolution, that he leaped from the boat at the distance of half-a-mile, and swam to shore to be the first on French ground,\* winning hereby a wager which he had made. An exaggerated report of the success of the expedition was brought to England, and on 16 June, 1758, Horace Walpole writes to the Earl of Strafford in mock heroic strain: "St. Maloes is taken by storm. The Governor leaped into the sea at the very name of the Duke of Marlborough. Sir James Lowther put his hand into his pocket, and gave the soldiers £250,000 to drink the King's health on the top of the great Church. Delaval has turned Capuchin with remorse for having killed 40,000 French with his own hand." † In point of fact, however, the expedition, which was badly managed, was a failure and accomplished little beyond the burning of St. Cas and some other Breton villages; and one of the gentlemen volunteers, Sir John Armitage, was killed. Horace Walpole, writing a few days later (6 July, 1758), about Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, asks, "Don't you know that next to Mr. Pitt and Mr. Delaval he is the most fashionable man in England?" Four similar portraits—at Doddington, Seaton Delaval, Ford Castle, and Methley respectively—represent Francis B. Delaval in his red volunteer's uniform, standing musket in hand on the French coast, with the burning villages in the background. That at Ford Castle, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1758, was exhibited at the Reynolds Exhibition in 1883-4, and has been engraved in a series of his works.

It was after his return from this expedition, at the Coronation of the young King George III., 26 May, 1761, that Sir Francis Blake Delaval was installed, with others, as Knight Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, when "it must be acknowledged that he was one of the finest figures of all the Knights of that Order."

Richard Lovel Edgeworth, in his *Memoirs*, tells many anecdotes of his mechanical ingenuity, and an instance of his versatile genius is related in the *Annual Register*, under August, 1766: "The Hon. Sir F. B. Delaval, Knight of the Bath, tried the experiment of his new invented Phaeton the other side of Westminster Bridge; when he put his horses in a full gallop, and in a moment by pulling a string the horses galloped off, and left him in the carriage which stood still."

\* *Universal Magazine*, Sept., 1771.

† H. Walpole's *Letters*, iii., 142.

Towards the close of his life he became a "Patriot," and a strong supporter of Mr. Wilkes, and a prominent member of the Society of the Bill of Rights. The manner of his death is variously narrated, being thus described in the *Annual Register* under 7 August, 1771: "Yesterday, suddenly, the Hon. Sir Francis Blake Delaval, K.B., in the 48th year of his age. He dined the day before with his brother, Mr. Thomas, at Clapham, whence returning in perfect health he went to Dover Street to pay a visit to his sister, the Countess of Mexborough, was observed to be as well as ever, only towards bed time complained of a small giddiness in his head, which he expected soon to go off. In this persuasion he composed himself to rest, but after a few groans expired." A somewhat similar description of the suddenness of his death is given in the contemporary *Universal Magazine*. But Richard Lovel Edgeworth, who was intimately acquainted with him during the last years of his life, tells us \* that Sir Francis had previously felt that his end was near, and in an affecting interview which he had with him two days before his death, deplored the manner in which he had wasted his powers upon trifles, in amusements, and dissipation, and gallantry, instead of employing his fortune and talents so as to have become a useful member of society, and an honour to his family; and he warned his friend against the fatal error into which he had fallen. Mr. Edgeworth describes him as "descended from illustrious ancestors, born with every personal advantage, of a countenance peculiarly prepossessing, tall, strong, athletic, and singularly active, excelling in every manly exercise, endowed with courage, and with extraordinary presence of mind."

His body was conveyed for burial to his home in the north. We are told that "on Aug. 22 his remains arrived at Newcastle in grand funeral pomp, and were laid in state that evening at Mr. Nelson's, Black Bull Inn, surmounted with the ensigns of the Order of the Bath, banners, escutcheons, &c. So eager were all classes to obtain a view of the ceremonial that in the rush a girl had her leg broken, a gentleman lost his watch, many people had their pockets picked, their clothes torn off, and themselves much injured. The remains next day proceeded to Seaton Delaval to be interred in the family vault." † The only memorial of him there is the hatchment on the chapel wall, on which his arms, *Delaval* and *Blake* quarterly, surrounded by the insignia of the Bath, are painted by the side of those of his wife, as widow of Lord Nassau Powlett. On his coffin, which lies in the vault below, the date of his birth is given as 16 March, 1727, and his age, more correctly than in the public prints, as 44.

\* Edgeworth's *Memoirs*, p. 75-98; 3rd ed. 1844.

† Sykes' *Local Records*, v. i., p. 281.

The gossip of the day, as related in the *Public Advertiser* of 12 August, 1771, credited him with having left a sum of £36,000 in specie, out of which a fortune of £10,000 was to be paid to each of his two natural children, a son and a daughter, by Miss La Roche, as well as an estate of £4,000 a year to his brother, Sir John. His will, however, shows a very different state of his affairs, and it is so characteristic that we give it in full. Its date, 20 July, a fortnight before his death, confirms R. L. Edgeworth's account of his last illness, and shows that it was not so short as other accounts represent. It runs as follows:—"I, Sir Francis Blake Delaval, Knt. of the Bath, make my last Will and Testament as follows:—In case I shall die worth £1000, I give the same to my natural son, Francis Delaval, now at Mr. Angelo's Academy; In case I die worth £2000, I give £1000 to my natural daughter Frances Delaval, now residing with my sister, Lady Mexborough; In case I die worth £3000, I give £1000 equally between my natural daughter Frances, now residing with her grandmother Mrs. Clarke at Gateshead, near Newcastle upon Tyne, and my natural daughter, now in France, by Lydia Davison residing in Parliament Street, Westminster; In case I die worth £4000, I give £1000 equally between my brother Edward and my sister Lady Stanhope. I give to my sister Lady Mexborough all the Scenes and Decorations, &c. in my little Theatre in James Street, Westminster; and the Lease there I give to my brother Sir John Hussey Delaval and Lady Hussey Delaval, and to my nephew John Hussey Delaval; and to my brother Thomas Delaval and his Wife 50 Guineas each, as a token of my respect for them; and I desire all my Relations to believe that if I had had the experience 20 years ago which I have now, they would all of them have received much more benefit from my death. I appoint my said brother Sir John sole Executor of my Will, and desire him to arrange my effects for the best, and to pay the residue, if any, equally between Francis and Frances first named in my Will. Signed 20 July, 1771. Francis Blake Delaval." Proved 16 Sept., 1771, by Sir John Hussey Delaval, Baronet, brother and sole executor.

His friend, Foote, is said to have felt Sir Francis' death so keenly that he burst into tears, retired to his room, and saw no company for two days. The third day his secretary calling upon him, he asked with swollen eyes what time the funeral would be. "Not till next week, Sir," was the answer, "as I hear the doctors are first to dissect his head." "And what in the world will they get there?" replied the wit, his fancy reviving at the word, "I am sure I have known poor Frank these five and twenty years, and I never could find anything in it."\* He had reason to lament his

\* Robinson's *Delaval Papers*, p. 6.

friend, for in 1766 he had been visiting at Lord Mexborough's, in Yorkshire, where he met an aristocratic party, including the Duke of York. Playing on his vanity, they mounted him on a high-mettled horse which threw him, and fractured his leg, which had to be taken off. On this Sir Francis constituted himself his nurse, and wrote daily reports of the patient's condition after the operation to Bromgrove, the surgeon, who compliments Sir Francis upon his skill as a nurse, and evidently considers him as a good surgeon lost to the profession.\*

A Newcastle paper of the time thus sums up his character :— “In private life the late Sir Francis was open, affable, humane, generous, sincere, and of easy access, and a friend to every human creature ; a patron to all ingenious devices, and the soul of frolick and amusement. He overbalanced a few foibles by a thousand amiable qualities. He was affectionate to his relations, and so friendly to mankind that there was scarce anything he would not undertake, even to serve a stranger.” †

We have spoken already of the tragedy of *Othello*, acted by members of the Delaval family at Drury Lane in 1751. Theatrical performances were a favourite diversion among them, both at Seaton Delaval and in the little theatre at Westminster ; they were well fitted to shine in them by their fine personal appearance and the brilliancy of their wit and talents. One of the pieces acted by them at Westminster was Rowe's play, *The Fair Penitent*, in which the cast was as follows :—

<i>Sciolto</i> ...	...	...	Mr. John Delaval.
<i>Horatio</i> ...	...	...	Sir F. B. Delaval.
<i>Altamont</i> ...	...	...	Sir J. Wrottesley.
<i>Lothario</i> ...	...	...	The Duke of York.
<i>Calista</i> ...	...	...	Lady Stanhope.
<i>Lavinia</i> ...	...	...	Lady Mexborough.

Horace Walpole alludes to these performances in a letter to Sir Horace Mann, 24 May, 1767, “This is not the only walk of fame the Duke of York has lately chosen. He is acting plays with Lady Stanhope and her family, the Delavals. They have several times played *The Fair Penitent*. His Royal Highness is *Lothario*, and the lady, I am told, an admirable *Calista*. They have a pretty little theatre in Westminster, but none of the royal family have been audience.” ‡ It will be seen that the part of “the haughty, gallant, gay *Lothario*” was assigned to the young Prince Edward, Duke of York, brother to George III., while that of *Calista*, the Fair Penitent herself, a part afterwards acted by

\* Lecture by Dr. Charlton, 1874, p. 21.

† Robinson's *Delaval Papers*.

‡ H. Walpole's *Letters*, v., 20.

Mrs. Siddons, was undertaken by Lady Stanhope; and from the two being thus brought together the scandal arose that the Delavals were designing to obtain the Duke of York's hand for their sister. Whatever truth there may be in this—and it must be remembered that Sir William Stanhope was still alive, and survived until 1772—the scheme was frustrated by the early death of the young Prince, which took place at Monaco, 17 September, 1767, at the age of 28. Miss Mary Townsend telling the news of it, somewhat spitefully adds, “It is said that Calista has been in fits ever since the sad news came.” A full-length picture of Lady Stanhope, dressed in black in the character of the Fair Penitent is in the Gallery at Doddington; while another picture there represents the last scene in the play in which J. Delaval, as the father *Sciolto*, is restraining her from stabbing herself after *Lothario's* death. A copy of “The Fair Penitent,” edition of 1766, in old green binding, with the passages marked for omission, with stage directions and other notes, is amongst the books at Ford Castle,\* where is also preserved a letter from David Garrick to Sir J. H. Delaval, in which he remarks that “a fixed attention to the business of the scene, which Lady Stanhope has to the greatest perfection, is the *sine qua non* of acting.”†

Lady Stanhope was Anne Hussey Delaval, born 2 December, 1737. She was scarcely 22 when she married, 6 October, 1759, the Honble. Sir William Stanhope, K.B., who was aged 57. In November, 1759, Horace Walpole writes, “I have seen the new Lady Stanhope; I assure you her face will introduce no plebeian charms into the faces of the Stanhopes.”‡ But in the Stanhope family itself the marriage caused some dismay, which is expressed in their letters recently published by the late Earl of Carnarvon. Sir William Stanhope was the next brother to Philip, the celebrated Earl of Chesterfield; by his two former marriages he was childless, but if he should have a son, that son would cut out from the title and estate the next heir presumptive, a cousin Arthur Stanhope, and his son Philip, Lord Chesterfield's godson, whom he had adopted as his *protégé* on his own son's death, and to whom his

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission Reports.*

† This play of *The Fair Penitent* was also acted at Seaton Delaval, 29 December, 1790, in an elegant theatre which was fitted up in the house, with the after-piece of *You may like it, or leave it alone*. Amongst the performers were Lord Delaval and Lord and Lady Tyrconnel; and “an Epilogue, written and spoken by the noble lord of the mansion, contained much humour and good point, and an elegantly turned welcome to his visitors.” *Sykes' Local Records*, i., 357.

‡ H. Walpole's *Letters*, iii., 266.

second series of *Letters* was addressed. On 28 September, 1759, Lord Chesterfield writes to Mr. Arthur Stanhope, "About 10 days ago my brother communicated to me his resolution to marry Miss Delaval. The marrying or not marrying was his business, which I neither advised nor objected to; and as for the lady, she has been soberly and modestly educated in the country, and is of a very good gentleman's family. She is full young enough to have children, being but two and twenty, and my brother is not too old to beget some, so that probably there will be children."\* On 6 October, Miss Stanhope writes to Arthur Stanhope, her brother, "I found Sir William Stanhope in town, who at once told me that he was going to be married, as to-night, to Miss Delaval, a young lady of 22, whom he saw for the first time at Brighthelmstone three weeks ago. It surprized me a little, though I have often told you I thought such a thing very likely."\* Arthur Stanhope himself replies to Lord Chesterfield, 10 October, 1759, "The event of Sir William Stanhope's marriage is undoubtedly a great disappointment to us, and I am sensible a great surprize to your Lordship, but still, my lord, it is a natural event. . . . So soon as I shall hear of Sir William Stanhope's being married, I shall write to congratulate him upon it, and wish him all happiness."\* The marriage, however, not only proved childless, but in a few years ended in a separation. Horace Walpole writes to Sir H. Mann, 1 September, 1763, "We sent you Sir William Stanhope and my lady, a fond couple; you have returned them to us very different. When they came to Blackheath, he got out of the chariot to go to his brother, Lord Chesterfield's, made her a low bow, and said, 'Madame, I hope I shall never see your face again.' She replied, 'Sir, I will take all the pains I can you never shall.' He lays no gallantry to her charge."† Shortly after, 27 September, 1763, Lord Chesterfield writes to Arthur Stanhope again: "He (*i.e.*, his son Philip), has nothing to fear, for my brother and his wife are parted, never to meet again. She was young and indiscreet; he was old and jealous,—qualities which by no means agree, and therefore it was much better for them both to part."\* Two years later, Mr. Arthur Stanhope was himself desirous of entering on a third marriage, and on 12 October, 1765, Lord Chesterfield writes thus to dissuade him: "My brother gave me exactly the same reasons as you do for marrying his third wife. He was weary of being alone, and by God's good providence, had found a young woman of a retired disposition, who had been bred up prudently under an old grandmother in the country; she hated and dreaded

\* Lord Chesterfield's *Letters*, 2nd ser., 1890; pp. 313-15, 341, 368.

† H. Walpole's *Letters*, iv., 110

a London life, and chose to amuse herself at home with her books, her drawing, and her music. How this fine prospect turned out, I need not tell you. It turned out well, however, for my boy.”\*

The old grandmother under whom Lady Stanhope had been brought up in the country was Mrs. Apreece, of Honington and Doddington, who was also her godmother, and as such left her £1,000 in her will. A share of her mother's moiety of Doddington was also settled on her, failing male issue to her brothers, but she sold her reversion of it to her brother, Edward Hussey Delaval, in 1810. If as her first husband she married a man 35 years older, her second husband, Capt. Charles Morris, was some eight years younger than herself, and survived her for 26 years. By a post-nuptial settlement, dated 10 July, 1773, (now at Doddington), between himself and her cousin, Francis Blake, of Twisell, and her brother, Thomas Delaval, as her trustees, he settled to her separate use the house in Great Titchfield Street, in which they dwelt, with the jewels, furniture, and jointure of which she had been possessed before her second marriage. The *Gentleman's Magazine* of the day recording her death at Melton Constable, 23 February, 1812, adds, “Her Ladyship was one of the finest women of the age, and of great understanding and accomplishments. She has bequeathed the whole of her property, which is very considerable, to her nephew, Sir Jacob Astley, and her jointure of £1,000 a year devolves to the present Earl of Chesterfield.” At Doddington she is only represented in the character of “The Fair Penitent,” and as a girl in the family groups; but her portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1765-6, and is now in possession of the Earl of Mexborough. It represents her “whole-length, standing, her right arm resting on a table, on which are works of art, busts, &c., a porte-crayon in her right hand, her left holding a roll of paper.” It was exhibited in the Reynolds Exhibition of 1883-4, and has been more than once engraved.

\* Lord Chesterfield's *Letters*, 2nd ser., 1890; pp. 313-15, 341, 368.

## CHAPTER VI.

### JOHN HUSSEY-DELAVAL, LORD DELAVAL.

ON the death of his mother, Mrs. Rhoda Blake Delaval, in 1759, her second son, John Delaval, who in 1761 became Sir John Hussey-Delaval, Bart., and was created an Irish Peer as Baron Delaval, of Redford, co. Wicklow, in 1783, and Baron Delaval, of Seaton Delaval, in the Peerage of Great Britain, 1786, succeeded to the ownership of Doddington, in accordance with the settlements made by his mother, and his grandmother, Mrs. Apreece. He had been a member of Pembroke College, Cambridge, where his career was cut short by a characteristic escapade. Gray, the poet, who was then residing in Pembroke College, writes in one of his letters to Thos. Wharton, dated 27 December, 1746, "Poor dear Mr. Delaval has had a little misfortune," and proceeds to relate how he had introduced to his rooms in college a young woman, "in an officer's habit, under the *Nom de Guerre* of Capt. Hargreaves, whom he had carried all about to see chapels and libraries, and make visits in the face of day." Intelligence was brought to the authorities, and though they did not succeed in finding the pseudo-captain, who was locked up in a cupboard in Mr. Delaval's rooms, yet the latter was required to take his name off the college books.\* He married, 2 April, 1750, at Duke Street Chapel, Westminster, Susannah, daughter of R. Robinson, who was his first cousin, her mother, Margaret Delaval, wife of R. Robinson, having been sister to Capt. Francis Blake Delaval. She had married, in 1747, John Potter, Esq., Under-Secretary of State for Ireland, who died 29 May, 1749, and whose will was proved by her, 7 June, and from him she inherited a house in Albemarle Street. Here the young couple had their first town residence, removing thence subsequently to King's Square Court, Soho, and afterwards to Parliament Street. Later on they took Grosvenor House, Millbank, and subsequently occupied mansions in Hanover Square and Portland Place, as will appear further on. But from the time of their marriage they made

\* Gray's *Letters, &c.*, edited by E. Gosse, ii., 159. Mr. Gosse appears to attribute the above escapade to Edward Delaval, but he was not admitted to Pembroke College till July, 1747, and Gray speaks in very different terms of him in later letters,

Doddington their country house, John Delaval acting as virtual owner of the mansion and estate. This is shown in the many letters of his sister, Mrs. Astley, addressed to him and Mrs. Delaval here, and by the visit of some months which Sir F. B. Delaval had been paying at the time when S. Foote made his unwelcome appearance. As early as 16 November, 1751, Mrs. Astley writes, "I hear you are going to make Doddington very fine ; Ned says that he has sent you a box of paper." But in 1759, on his mother's death, John Delaval became its legal owner, and assumed the additional name of Hussey in accordance with Mrs. Apreece's will. At once we find tokens of expenditure on the Hall and estate. In the next following years four new marble mantelpieces were bought ; the present great staircase was put up, and the long gallery re-floored, at a cost of £500, the work being carried out by Mr. Lumby, the Surveyor of Lincoln Cathedral, who executed many works there, notably the present Bishop's throne in 1778, under the direction of James Essex, the Architect. The enclosure of the Moor, which is shown to have been contemplated on the Survey of 1749, was vigorously proceeded with, as well as that of the Carrs, which on the same Survey are represented as three open fields of 150 acres, without homestead or road leading to them. Many thousand plants of quick were purchased during 1760 for these enclosures ; labourers were continuously employed week after week, dyking, fencing, paring the sods, and "kidding" many hundreds of gorse "kids" for burning them, on the Moor and Carrs, which were kept in hand by Lord Delaval for a great part of his life. The growth of hops was another object in which he interested himself, and we owe to him the hop garden of 26 acres, the only one in Lincolnshire, though they then were common on the neighbouring North Clays of Notts. It has now finally disappeared, having been ploughed up within the writer's memory, as indeed the whole of North Clay hop gardens have been. The state of the hop-bines, and the prospect of a good or bad crop are continually mentioned in the fortnightly letters written to Lord Delaval by William Portes, his steward at Doddington. As ever, they were a most uncertain crop, and constantly suffered from the "cold hunch springs," which were as frequent then as now.\*

In the earlier part of Lord Delaval's ownership the Rev. R. P. Hurton, then Curate here, acted as agent for the estate, Ralph Barber being sent from Ford as steward, in 1750. But William Portes, (as he spelt his name, though his north country relatives

\* Their fluctuation in quantity and value in different years is shown by the facts that the Hop Duty paid in 1775 was £4 19s., while in 1778 it was £79 16s. ; and whereas hops were sold in 1785 to the value of £1,119 at from £4 5s to £5 10s. per cwt., and in 1788 to the value of £618 at £7 10s. per cwt., in 1793 they sold only to the amount of £120 at £11 per cwt.

wrote to him as Porteus), a Tweedside Scotchman, originally a joiner at Seaton Delaval, was already employed on the estate in 1760, and managed it as steward till the beginning of the present century. Four out of his five daughters were married here, and their names appear either as brides or bridesmaids in almost every marriage entry in our Registers between 1789 and 1796. He himself lived to the age of 85, and was buried here, 4 March, 1813, having received during the latter years of his life a pension from Mr. Edward H. Delaval of £52 a year. The old thatched house in the middle of the village in which he lived was pulled down in 1892; and that he continued hale and active till the close of his life we may gather from the entries "For shoeing Mr. Portes's Galloway," in the accounts of his assistant or successor, Mr. Joseph Clark, as late as March, 1812. His own estate accounts from 1775 are still preserved at the Hall, and afford much information as to the condition of the estate during these years; while still more interesting are the fortnightly letters sent by him with his accounts to Lord Delaval from 1783 to 1791. A packet of these were among the Delaval papers discovered at Hartley, and they will furnish many passages for quotation.

In August, 1771, on the death of Sir F. B. Delaval, Sir John Hussey Delaval, as he then was, as his next brother inherited the great family estates in Northumberland, of which he had had the management for many years. On this event, according to Mrs. Apreece's will, her moiety of Doddington should have passed to the next brother, Edward Hussey Delaval; and he, together with the remaining brother, Thomas Delaval, commenced a suit in Chancery to enforce Sir J. H. Delaval's compliance with the settlement. In order, however, to avoid litigation a compromise was agreed to, 18 December, 1771, by which Sir J. H. Delaval was allowed to retain possession of the estate on payment to E. H. Delaval of an annuity of £400. As one consideration for this, it is stated in the deed that he had found the mansion house and offices in a very ruinous and decayed condition, and had laid out upwards of £17,000 in substantial repairs, and in building farm-houses, planting timber-trees, making fences, and draining and enclosing the moors. If we look at the map of the lordship in 1749, we shall see that neither of the farms on the Moor, nor those known as the Top House, the Grange, the Birk Springs, the Carr Lane, nor the Carr Farm itself, then had homesteads on them. In a Survey, however, of the estate in 1778 they all are provided with houses, so that they must apparently have been built by Lord Delaval in the interval, though almost all have been rebuilt or enlarged since. In this later Survey the extent of the lordship is estimated at 2,401 acres, and its annual value as £1,305 8s. 4d., including the glebe of 37 acres, valued at £27 17s. Of this total,

734 acres, principally moor, valued at £273 per annum, were still in Lord Delaval's hands, in addition to 332 acres of wood, valued at £125.

On 7 August, 1770, Rhoda, the eldest daughter of Sir J. H. and Lady Delaval, whose childhood here is often referred to by her aunt and namesake Rhoda, Mrs. Astley, in her letters 18 years or so before, died at the Hall. The next day, Wednesday, August 8, Lady Delaval writes, "At 1 o'clock yesterday it pleased God to take to Himself our dear Rhoda to reap the reward of all her unequalled virtues and accomplishments." She was buried temporarily in a brick grave on August 10, while in the following week her parents drove over to Honington to see the church and vault with a view to rebuilding here. Except so far as our rebuilt Church is a memorial, there is no other record here—no monument, nor entry of her burial in the Register, nor portrait of her at the Hall. Only a measuring-rod, which by some strange chance has been preserved there, records the heights of all the Delaval children from "Miss Rhoda," the eldest and tallest of the sisters, who in 1768, in her eighteenth year, measured 5 ft. 4½ in., down to little "Miss Hussey," the youngest, afterwards Countess of Tyrconnel, who in 1770 had attained the height of 3 ft. 9 in.

Sir J. H. Delaval lost no time in taking steps for the rebuilding of the Church. On August 23, he writes to the Bishop (Green) of Lincoln:—"The Parish Church of Doddington is in a very ruinous condition, and unfit for the performance of Divine Service; it will give me great pleasure if your Lordship shall approve of my re-building it upon its present foundation at my own expence." On September 3, he discharged a local architect whom he had already consulted, not approving of his plan or designs for the windows; but unfortunately we cannot tell who it was that he ultimately employed. In the following spring his carts with four horses each were hard at work leading bricks to the Church, each cart bringing 800 bricks, and going four times a day; for while the original building was of Lincoln stone, the additions made by Lord Delaval, consisting chiefly of the present south aisle and west tower, were of brick faced with Ancaster stone. The windows in this south aisle are a copy, unskilfully executed, of the original Late Decorated windows, which still remain in the north aisle; and beneath this new aisle the burial vault was made. On 27 July, 1771, Sir John and Lady Hussey-Delaval "went to look at some Organs in the Strand in order to bespeak one for the Church at Doddington," but of this we hear no more. A letter dated 1 November, 1771, states that "the Church is not yet covered in"; and a note to a marriage entry in the Register in the same month tells us that "this Marriage was solemnized in the Church before it was quite finished." In another letter dated 23 May, 1772, we

read, “We have settled in what manner the Church is to be pewed ; when it is finished, it will be one of the handsomest Churches in this county.” Though such an opinion may sound ridiculous now, when we think of the grand churches in South Lincolnshire in their present state, there was more ground for it then when the ancient churches were in such neglect and decay, and those then rebuilt were mere rooms destitute of any architectural character whatever. Of these last we have a representation in the water-colour sketches executed towards the close of the last century by Claud Nattes for Sir Joseph Banks, and now preserved at Revesby Abbey. The Rev. Precentor Venables after giving a description of these mean buildings with their low brick walls, thatched roofs, and wooden bell-cots, adds, “One would have been inclined to say that at this epoch all sense of ecclesiastical fitness was dead past revival, if Doddington did not show the beginning of better things. When that Church was rebuilt in 1771, the Gothic of the day was adopted. The style is not very pure, but superior to what might have been looked for at such a dead time, and such as might almost pass muster at the present day.”\* The reason for its superiority is that its builders had the good taste to copy, though unskilfully, the fourteenth century architecture which remained in the north aisle.

In spite of the energy with which the building was commenced, its completion seems to have been long delayed ; possibly with his succession to the Northumberland estates on his brother's death, Sir J. H. Delaval lost much of his former interest in Doddington. It is curious that there is no direct notice of this rebuilding of the Church in our Parish Books, but there are several indirect indications of it. For example, there is a charge “for removing the Basses” at the end of 1770, and “for 4 meetings of the towns-people” from April to July, 1771, while from 1771 to the end of 1773 there are none of the usual entries for surplice washing, and for bread and wine for the Communion, as if there had been no service in the Church during these years. On the other hand, in 1775, there is an outlay of more than £2 for basses, and each year afterwards a new charge comes in of “1s. 6d. for cleansing the Church Leads.” The fittings of the interior were intrusted to Wm. Lumby, who, in 1761, had been employed to refloor the long gallery and put up the new staircase at the Hall ; and on 7 April, 1775, we find in Mr. Portes' accounts a final payment made to him of £10 14s. 1d. “for Wainscotting ye Chancel and Porch in ye Church”; and of £7 8s. 6d. “for ye Pulpitt Cloath, Cusheons, &c.” At length, on Sunday, 18 June, 1775, the Church was re-opened in the presence of 800 persons,

\* *Lincoln Diocesan Magazine*, September, 1894.

the then Sub-Dean of Lincoln, the Rev. Robert Dowbiggin (installed 1769, died 1794), performing the chief part in the ceremony. By that time, however, Sir J. H. Delaval's only son was dying at Bristol, and none of the family were present at the opening. In their absence the Rector, the Rev. Robert Pregon Hurton, entertained at dinner at the Hall "thirty gentlemen and ladies of the first fashion in the County, including the Champion of England, both Neviles, Mr. Amcotts, &c." The King's Champion at this time was the Honble. John Dymoke, who acted in that capacity at the Coronation of George III.; while the others were near neighbours, namely, Capt. George Nevile, of Thorne, Christopher Nevile, Esq., of Wellingore, and Charles Amcotts, Esq., of Kettlethorpe, the last male heir of that name. As we might suppose, refreshments were liberally provided for the other less distinguished guests.

The very first funeral that took place in the newly opened Church must have been that of Sir J. H. Delaval's only son and heir, John Hussey-Delaval, who died at the Hotwells, Bristol, on 7 July, 1775. The Rev. R. P. Hurton, who has entered no burials in the Register from 1761 to 1787, occupies a separate page with the single entry,—“John Delaval, Esq. Died 7 July, 1775, in the 20th year of his age.” On Sunday, 15 July, his body, in charge of a Bristol undertaker, arrived at Newark, where it was met by Wm. Portes, the steward. Next morning they left at 10 o'clock, and were met between Newark and Collingham by all the tenants in black hat-bands and gloves. Within half-a-mile of Doddington they were met by the labourers, six of whom in black cloaks, hat-bands, and scarves, acted as bearers. On arrival at Doddington, at 2 p.m., the body was laid in the White Hall till 5 p.m. Again none of the family were present, but the Rector, Mr. Hurton, and Mrs. Hurton, with eight others followed next the body. Then came the tenantry and a large concourse of people. We learn that “there was a very good collation, and great plenty of victuals, with a very well furnished table in the Low Paper Parlour where Mr. Hurton and the other clergymen and several more dined. The tenants dined in the Steward's room; 4 bottles of Rum, 4 of Brandy, 18 of White, and 18 of Port Wine were consumed, and there was Ale enough in the cellar.” The charge of the Bristol undertaker was £203 8s. 9d., besides the local bills, some £43 more. The body was laid in the new vault under the south aisle, and for some weeks after bricklayers and labourers were employed on the great drain which is carried from the vault westward across the Hall garden and orchard. Tradition says that the whole interior of the Church was coloured black for his funeral, as was also done with the Chapel at Seaton Delaval; and it is certainly the case that the interior walls have at some time been blackened

over, as may be seen under subsequent coats of colour. No monument to him exists in our Church, the reason doubtless being that his father began to build a handsome mausoleum in the grounds at Seaton Delaval, to which he intended to remove his body. But for some reason,—owing to some difficulty as to its consecration, it is said,—this mausoleum was never used as a burial place, and the young man's leaden coffin still remains in the vault beneath our Church, as does that of his sister Sophia, Mrs. Jadis, who was buried there in 1793. There is no portrait of him at Doddington, but a pretty picture, in duplicate at Seaton Delaval and Ford Castle, represents him as a lad with a bow taking arrows from a black boy who holds them for him. It was a Delaval custom to take the weights of themselves and their guests at Seaton, and to record them in a book, which was found amongst the Delaval papers there. These are entries in 1775, the year of the death of Sir John, junr., as he is called:—

"Feb. 1. 1775. Sir John Hussey Delaval, Bart.	
weighing without Wide Coat or Boots .	14st. 0lbs.
Same time, Sir John, junr. without Wide Coat or Boots .	10st. 2lbs."

A north country legend relates that the "White Lady of Seaton," a young lady who pined away heart-broken at his early death, still haunts the east wing of the Hall at Seaton Delaval, "looking for the return of young Sir John to his home." Tradition says that she will continue so to haunt it until an heir to the estate is born within its walls.\*

In the cellars of the Hall at Doddington there is still some ale which was brewed at the time of young John Delaval's birth, 26 May, 1756, and was bottled to be drunk at that coming of age which never took place. Some of the bottles bear the Apreece arms; others a stamp with the name of Sir J. H. Delaval, Bart., or the initials J. H. D., and were possibly made at the family Bottle Works at Hartley.

After his son's death, Sir J. H. Delaval, who, since the lawsuit of 1771, was not on good terms with Edward Delaval, his brother and next male heir, cut down all the timber at Doddington that would fetch any money. James Hill, who was employed as a carpenter on the estate, and who died, aged 95, in 1858, recollects cutting down seven very large elm trees in front of the Hall. (They may be seen as young trees in the engraving of Sir Thomas Hussey's time, standing in a row along the Churchyard wall.) It blew hard at the time, and Lord Delaval looked out of a window of the gate-house, and gave directions how they should fall. They were beautiful trees,—and the wood quite sound and very red. He

\* Mr. Robinson's *Guide to the Tyne.*

recollected also fine oaks all over the lordship, but all were cut down, even to the smallest, for bark and "kids." This is the traditional story, but it is fully confirmed by the estate accounts for 1775 and the following years. These show that numbers of men were constantly employed in all the woods in felling oak, peeling bark, cutting out underwood, charcoal wood, pit props, and hop poles, "kidding," squaring oak timber, many tons of which were despatched by water from Drinsey Nook to Gainsborough, and in working up trays, and posts and rails for fencing, which was either used on the estate, or sold for the enclosures which were being actively carried on in the neighbouring parishes. This is the reason why there are no very old trees on the estate, except the three gnarled Spanish chestnuts in the orchard, and the great holly, 11 feet in girth, at the north-west corner of the Hall. But if the oak woods were cut down by him so that the present trees are but the successors, sprung from the stools of those of his day, we owe to him the fir woods which had no existence in 1749, but were reserved by him and planted when the rest of the Moor was enclosed. Probably some of the older Scotch firs still standing in these woods owe their origin to sundry pounds of "Scotts Firr Seeds," which were bought by his orders between 1782 and 1787, from Jacob Ordoyno, the nurseryman at Newark.

An entry in our Parish Register in 1778 introduces us to a strange episode in the family history. It runs thus:—"Henry, son of Henry Devereux, Esq. of Burdeux in France by Sophia (Delaval, *erased*) Devereux, daughter of Sir John Hussey Delaval, Bart. of Doddington Pygot, Bapt. April 2, 1778." This was Sophia Ann, the eldest surviving daughter of Sir John and Lady Hussey Delaval, who had been left here by the family on their going to London, under the care of Mr. and Mrs. Hurton, and of Wm. Portes the old Scotch steward and his wife. Here she was confined of a son on 28 March, 1778, the father as was pretended being one Devereux, to whom she had been married without her parents' consent; and the above entry, in accordance with this fiction, was made in the Parish Register. She remained at the Hall apparently till the following spring, sundry articles figuring in Mr. Portes' accounts as paid for by him for the use of "Mrs. Devereux" and her child. In August, 1779 she accompanied her younger sister Frances and her husband, Mr. Fenton Cawthorne, who had been married the previous August, to Ghent in Flanders, where she was settled in lodgings, her father making an allowance for the maintenance of herself, her child, and servants. Soon, however, she and her baby disappeared, and turned up in London early in 1780, stating that she had been married a few weeks before, in the name of Devereux, to John Maximilian Jadis, in a Roman Catholic Church at Brussels. Jadis, her junior by four

years, had represented himself as "a young gentleman on his travels," but was in fact a poor Ensign in the 59th Foot, who had fled his regiment and creditors. Sir John instructed a solicitor to enquire into these statements. The Brussels marriage was considered invalid, and if no objection could be taken to the gentleman, he would have them re-married in London before any recognition took place. At last the licence was obtained, and the wedding fixed to take place between 8 and 9 o'clock on a Sunday morning. But at 3 o'clock that morning the solicitor was called out of bed by "an express" from Seaton Delaval, wanting further proof that the young man is not "a valet-de-chambre, or low man pretending to be a gentleman. Sir David Lindsey commands the 59th, can he identify this person?" There is no time to hunt up Sir David, but the lawyer, presuming on a slight acquaintance, had the audacity to turn out of bed the private secretary of Field Marshal Lord Amherst, though the servant said he was ill. By him Mr. Jadis' identity was established, his commission having been presented by General Keppel, at the instance of the Duke of Richmond. The lawyer satisfied gave the lady away at St. Mary's, Lambeth, where the marriage is entered 6 February, 1780, as between John Godfrey Maximilian Jadus, bach., and Sophia Anne Jadus (*sic*) widow, both of this parish. Sir John agreed to allow them £500 a year. Some time after, they were at a family gathering at Seaton Delaval, and the party were taking tea on the rocks. One of the ladies offended another, and Mr. Jadis challenged Lord Tyrconnel to a duel. Naturally Lord Delaval, as he had now become, would not allow his house to be the scene of a conflict between two of his sons-in-law, and Jadis had to leave. The quarrel was settled, and we find Mr. Jadis visiting at Doddington with his brothers-in-law Lord Tyrconnel and Mr. Fenton-Cawthorne, in January, 1785. He and Mrs. Jadis, however, did not agree, and finally separated after six years of wedded life, Lord Delaval allowing him £100 a year to keep out of London. He eventually went to Nova Scotia, where he died in 1802. The child born at Doddington in 1778 went by the name of Jadis; he lived with Lady Delaval as long as she lived, and subsequently with his own mother at Kensington. He was at Eton, and at Oxford, where he matriculated at Hertford College as "Henry, son of John Jadis, Doddington, co. Linc. 19 March, 1796, aged 17," and took his degree as B.A. in 1801; and as "handsome Harry Jadis" made somewhat of a figure in society. Lord Delaval left him an annuity of £300 in his will, in addition to £100 a year already settled on him, and he placed his name in the line of entail of Ford Castle. Mrs. Jadis herself died at Kensington in 1793, and is buried, like her brother, in the vault under the south aisle of our Church. But, as in his case, the only memorial of her is the entry in our

Parish Register:—"1793. Aug. 2. The honorable Sophia Ann Jadis, Daughter of the right Honorable Lord Delaval,—Buried."

Other marriages in the family were solemnized in very different fashion. As already mentioned, her younger sister, Frances, had married, in August, 1778, John Fenton, Esq. He was the eldest son and heir of James Fenton, Esq., of Lancaster, his mother being Elizabeth, sister and coheiress of John Cawthorne, Esq., whose name he assumed by Royal Licence, 22 May, 1781, inheriting from her the mansion of Wyerside and the extensive estate of Wyersdale, in the neighbourhood of Lancaster. Later he was known as Colonel Fenton-Cawthorne, being Colonel of the Westminster Regiment of Middlesex Militia, and was M.P. for the City of Lincoln, and subsequently for the Borough of Lancaster. The *Lonsdale Magazine* of 1821, giving an engraving with a description of his residence of Wyerside, mentions amongst the objects of interest in the drawing-room, a sofa and chairs covered with damask, which originally belonged to the wicked Duke of Orleans, but were bought by Lord Delaval and presented to his daughter, Mrs. Fenton-Cawthorne, on her marriage.

On 3 June, 1780, the youngest daughter, Sarah Hussey Delaval, then only 16, was married, by Special Licence from the Archbishop of Canterbury, at Grosvenor House, her father's London residence, to George Carpenter, second Earl of Tyrconnel. He is said to have been the handsomest man of his time, while she is spoken of as "the wild and beautiful Countess of Tyrconnel"; and as "the lovely Lady Tyrconnel, who had hair of such luxuriance that when she rode it floated upon the saddle." "An arch and most lovely creature she must have been," is Wm. Howitt's remark on her portrait now at Ford Castle.\* The honeymoon was spent at Randalls, near Leatherhead, Surrey; and in the following month they visited Doddington, where they were on July 13th; "I am delighted," writes Lord Tyrconnel, "with Doddington; it has an air of Grandeur and Solitude about it which pleases me extremely; it is a cruel hardship upon it, that you should have two other places which you prefer to it. We have this evening been to Lady Delaval's Hop Ground. We had such a game of Blindman's Buff in the Hall; Mr. and Mrs. Hurton and Mrs. Grant were of the party. . . . We hope to be in Methley tomorrow by dinner time." After visiting Seaton and other places they were at Stamford on their return journey on October 20th, having drunk tea at Newark the day before with Mrs. Foster (Mrs. Hurton's mother) and supped with Mrs. Sikes (Mary Hurton), and Mr. and Mrs. Hurton, who arrived that day. Lady Tyrconnel's diamonds were displayed, and much admired by the ladies, the stars being

\* Howitt's *Visits to Remarkable Places*, 2nd ser., 355.

put to Miss Hurton's ears and throat. Lady Tyrconnel was her father's favourite daughter, and after Lady Delaval's death in 1783, she and her husband mostly resided with him, so that they were frequently at Doddington ; " dear old Doddy," as Lady Tyrconnel, calls it in her letters, and Lord Tyrconnel's horses and dogs were constantly kept here. As scandal had connected the name of her aunt, Ann Hussey Delaval, Lady Stanhope, with that of Edward Augustus, Duke of York, brother to George III., so the name of Sarah Hussey Delaval, Countess of Tyrconnel, became connected with that of his nephew, Frederick, Duke of York, son of George III. Sir Nathaniel Wraxall, in his somewhat spiteful *Posthumous Memoirs*, thus speaks of it \* : "The Duke of York was at this time, 1788, strongly attached to a lady of my particular acquaintance, the Countess of Tyrconnel. She was Lord Delaval's youngest daughter ; feminine and delicate in her figure, with a profusion of light hair, in the tresses of which, like 'the tangles of Neæra's hair' in *Lycidas*, his Royal Highness was detained captive. Lord Tyrconnel himself had been early married to a sister of the Duke of Rutland, from whom he obtained a divorce in less than 5 years. Not discouraged by so unfortunate a matrimonial outset, he soon ventured a second time on the same perilous experiment, though, as many persons thought, not with better success. His fortune by no means equalling his rank, Lord Delaval extended his paternal care over his daughter and her lord. In Hanover Square during winter, as at Claremont in Surrey during summer, the two families formed only one household. The Duke of York was a constant visitor at each place, notwithstanding that Lady Tyrconnel's father and husband were both firmly attached to the Administration. Lord Delaval had received his British Peerage only two years before from Pitt ; and the Earl of Tyrconnel who sat in the House of Commons for Scarborough, was elected by the Rutland interest for that borough."

It was on 21 May, 1781, that the remaining daughter, Elizabeth Delaval, was married to George Thicknesse-Touchet, Baron Audley. This marriage also was celebrated by Special Licence, in Sir John Hussey-Delaval's town house, which at this time was in Hanover Square ; and the Rector of Doddington, the Rev. Robt. Pregon Hurton, went up to London to perform the ceremony. Elizabeth Lady Audley, who was her husband's first wife, only lived till 11 July, 1785.

As early as 1754, John Delaval, Esq., as he then was, was elected M.P. for the Borough of Berwick-on-Tweed. He was returned again for the same place as Sir John Hussey-Delaval, Bart., in 1761, and to many subsequent Parliaments. In the

\* Wraxall's *Posthumous Memoirs*, iii., 183.

Parliaments of 1754 and 1761 three members of the family sat, John Hussey-Delaval for Berwick, his brother, Francis Blake Delaval, for Andover, and their cousin, George Shaftoe Delaval, as Knight of the Shire for Northumberland; while a third brother, Edward Hussey Delaval, had contested Newark-on-Trent unsuccessfully in 1754. That the Berwick election was not secured without recourse to the bribery which was so general at that time, though doubtless not carried on in so eccentric a fashion as by Sir Francis at Andover, is evident from an incident which occurred in the House of Commons, 25 November, 1754, and which is thus related in a letter written the next day by Mr. Fox to the then Lord Hartington \*: "I did not come in," says the writer, "till the close of the finest speech that ever Pitt spoke, and perhaps the most remarkable. Mr. Wilkes petitioned against the younger Delaval, chose at Berwick, on account of bribery only. The younger Delaval made a speech on his being thus attacked, full of wit, humour, and buffoonery, which kept the House in a continual roar of laughter. Mr. Pitt came down from the gallery, and took it up in his highest tone of dignity. He was astonished when he heard what had been the occasion of their mirth. Was the dignity of the House of Commons on so sure foundations that they might venture themselves to shake it? Had it not on the contrary been diminishing for years, till now we were brought to the very brink of the precipice where, if ever, a stand must be made? . . . Displeased, as well as pleased, allow it to be the finest speech that was ever made; and it was observed that by the first two periods he brought the House to a silence and attention that you might have heard a pin drop."

In 1774, Sir J. Hussey-Delaval contested the County of Northumberland, from the representation of which his cousin, George Shaftoe-Delaval had retired. He was supported by his constant friend and ally, Hugh, Duke of Northumberland, whose name frequently appears in family deeds and documents as trustee, and filling other friendly offices. Lord Brabourne, in an article on *Old Elections*, speaks thus of this contest †: "In Northumberland at the General Election of 1774 the whole influence of the Duke of that name was exerted in favour of Lord Algernon Percy and Sir John Hussey Delaval. Nevertheless after a contest which lasted 9 days Sir William Middleton succeeded in beating Delaval by 16 votes,—1099 to 1083; Lord Algernon being 136 votes ahead of Middleton, and the second 'Independent' candidate, Mr. Fenwick, some 300 votes behind Delaval." At this same

\* *Life of W. Pitt, 1st Earl of Chatham.*

† *Blackwood's Magazine*, June, 1892

election, Thomas Delaval, his brother, was a candidate for Newcastle-on-Tyne, but after a contest which lasted from Oct. 11th to 19th, 1774, he was left in a minority. He contested Newcastle again in 1780, on which election Lord Brabourne remarks \* : "At the general Election of 1780 Mr. Bowes † stood for Newcastle upon Tyne against Sir Matthew White Ridley and Mr. Delaval. Sir Matthew headed the poll with 1408 votes, of which 762 were split with Delaval; but Mr. Bowes had 415 votes split with him, and 206 with Delaval which with 514 plumpers brought his total up to 1135, leaving Delaval 50 votes behind." Mr. Delaval petitioned against Bowes, but nothing came of it. Notwithstanding his defeat for the County, Sir J. Hussey-Delaval's seat for Berwick was secure, and he retained it until his elevation to the Peerage of Great Britain in 1786.

On 17 October, 1783, Sir J. Hussey-Delaval was created an Irish Peer by the title of Baron Delaval, of Redford, co. Wicklow. He assumed as the supporters to his coat of arms the same which his brother Sir Francis had adopted on becoming a K.B. in 1761, namely, two Knights in armour, the dexter holding in his hand a scroll inscribed *Magna Charta*, representing Sir Gilbert Delaval, one of the Barons Conservators of the Great Charter; the sinister holding a banner with the two lions of Normandy, in representation of Sir Guy Delaval, who bore a banner at Hastings. Several plaster statuettes of these two knightly supporters may be seen about the Hall at Doddington. Within three years of his creation as an Irish Peer, Lord Delaval was raised, 21 August, 1786, to the Peerage of Great Britain, as Baron Delaval, of Seaton Delaval, co. Northumberland. In the interval between these dates a dissolution of Parliament had taken place, and Pitt, who in the former House of Commons had been defeated on the question of the East India Bill, had a large majority in the new Parliament returned in his favour. Lord Delaval, who, in January, 1784, in the former Parliament had voted against him, a few months later in the new Parliament turned round and voted in his favour. Sir Nathaniel Wraxall in his *Posthumous Memoirs of his own Times*, ii., 264, thus alludes to the incident, and gives a description of Lord Delaval himself: "I was particularly acquainted," he says, "with that nobleman before as well as after his elevation to the British Peerage.

\* *Blackwood's Magazine*, June, 1892.

† This Mr. Bowes was the notorious Andrew Stoney Robinson, who assumed the name of Bowes on his marriage with Mary Eleanor, widow of John, tenth Earl of Strathmore, and heiress of the great northern family of Bowes, and who so cruelly illused her. Sir J. Hussey-Delaval was one of the witnesses at her first marriage with Lord Strathmore, at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 24 February, 1767.

He was a younger brother of Sir Francis Blake Delaval, a man celebrated in the annals of wit and gallantry towards the end of George II.'s reign. At 70 years of age Lord Delaval's person remained graceful and slender, his manners elegant, gay and pleasing. Descended from a very ancient and distinguished family seated in the County of Northumberland, where he possessed great landed property, he was created a Baronet soon after the present King's accession. During his whole life pleasure constituted the first object of his pursuit. Representing as he did the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed in more than one parliament, and supporting the Coalition Administration at their outset, he was included by Fox among the Irish Peers of September, 1783, whom his majesty consented to raise to that dignity, though he refused to make any addition to the British Peerage. Of course Lord Delaval voted for the East India Bill, when brought into the House of Commons; but afterwards finding that it was equally odious at St. James's, and reprobated throughout the country, he retracted his support, and joined the new minister. He even rose in his place, and justified his conduct in a manly manner. For such an act of apostacy, as it was denominated by his old allies, they assigned him a conspicuous niche in the *Rolliad*.<sup>1</sup>

The manly speech to which Sir N. Wraxall refers was spoken by Lord Delaval on 24 May, 1784, and the meagre Parliamentary Report of the day gives the following abstract of it. "Lord Delaval defended himself for having voted for the India Bill, and with Mr. Fox on every question that was moved at the close of the last Parliament, declaring that he then thought the notions he entertained and acted upon were the notions of the people, and that the declarations of the ministry to the contrary were fallacious. He reminded the House of a speech he had at that time made (3 February, 1784), in which he had declared as much, and after complimenting Mr. Pitt on his talents, had advised him to go down the stairs again by which he had got into place, to trace back his indirect path to power, and to enter at the door of that House, openly, manfully, and constitutionally, as the Minister of the People and the House of Commons, in which case he had promised to open his arms to him, to embrace him cordially, and to give him every support in his power. This promise he held himself pledged to make good; the people had convinced him that he had been mistaken as to their sense, and that his conduct had consequently been founded on error. The Rt. Hon. Gentleman had been borne into that House through the portal, in the face of open day, on the shoulders of the people. His constituents at Berwick, the constituents of the whole House, had declared their confidence in his character; and therefore as an honest and independent man, he was determined to give him his vote that

night, and on every occasion to lend him his support." A little later again, on 6 July, 1784, in the debate on Mr. Pitt's Bill for the Government of India, "Lord Delaval, who had come into the House during the debate, rose and justified his voting with Mr. Pitt, declaring that he should always govern his parliamentary conduct by a knowledge of what the real sense of the people was. His lordship attacked Mr. Fox and those who sat near him for not having submitted to the sense of the people, as he had done."

It was not so common then as it has become since for Members of Parliament to profess to have no convictions of their own, and to regard themselves as mere delegates bound to vote according to the opinions of their constituents; and Lord Delaval's change in obedience, as he professed, to the views of the people, and his subsequent promotion in the peerage, formed an inexhaustible source of raillery to the wits of the day. The following are the verses in *The Rolliad* alluded to by Sir Nath. Wraxall, with the satirical notes in which the authors pretend to criticise them:— "It is unquestionably the highest praise we can bestow upon a member of the British House of Commons to say that he is a faithful representative of the people, and upon all occasions speaks the real sentiments of his constituents; nor can an honest ambition to attain the first dignities of the state, by honourable means, be ever imputed to him as a crime. The following encomium therefore must be acknowledged to have been justly merited by a noble Lord whose independent and disinterested conduct has drawn upon him the censures of disappointed faction.

The Noble Convert, Berwick's honoured choice,  
That faithful echo of the people's voice,  
One day to gain an Irish title glad,  
For Fox he voted,—So the people bade :  
'Mongst English Lords ambitious grown to sit,  
Next day the People bade him vote for Pitt :  
To join the stream our Patriot nothing loath  
By turns discreetly gave his voice to both.

The title of Noble Convert which was bestowed upon his lordship by a speaker of the degraded Whig faction is here most judiciously adopted by our Author, implying thereby that this denomination, intended no doubt to convey a severe reproof, ought rather to be considered as a subject of panegyric: this is turning the artillery of the enemy against themselves."

"Not satisfied with this revenge," continues Sir Nath. Wraxall, "the same wits composed a poem called *The Delavaliad*, parodied from Orlando's verses to Rosalind in *As you like it*. But Lord Delaval," he adds, "stood in no awe of such lampoons. He attained to a very advanced age, and dying without a son, his titles

both of which had been acquired within the space of 3 years, from two rival ministers, expired with him."

It will be sufficient for us to quote a few lines from the beginning and the end of *The Delavaliad* in order to show its character.

"Ye patriots all, both great and small,  
Resign the palm to Delaval ;  
The virtues wouldst thou practise all,  
So in a month did Delaval.  
A patriot first both stout and tall,  
Firm for a day was Delaval.  
Wilt thou against oppression bawl ?  
Just so did valiant Delaval !  
Yet in a month thyself enthral,  
So did the yielding Delaval :  
Yet give to both a dangerous fall,  
So did repenting Delaval.

From Prince's court to cobbler's stall  
Shall sound the name of Delaval :  
For neither sceptre nor the awl  
Are strong and keen like Delaval.  
Some better praise than this poor scrawl  
Shall sing the fame of Delaval :  
For sure no song can ever pall  
That celebrates great Delaval :  
Borne on all fours, the fame shall sprawl  
To latest time,—of Delaval :  
Then come, ye Nine, in one great squall  
Proclaim the worth of Delaval !"

For the seat vacated at Berwick by his own elevation to the Peerage, Lord Delaval brought forward Mr. Addington as a candidate. Two burgesses of Berwick happened to be then at Lincoln, and Mr. Portes, the steward at Doddington, was employed to secure their attendance and votes. To one of them, who was apothecary at the Lincoln County Hospital, he paid five guineas for his journey to Berwick to vote. Lord Delaval's nominee, however, was defeated, and Wm. Portes, in a letter dated 7 October, 1786, thus gives vent to his indignation: "Honored Lord, I am exceedingly sorry that yr. Lordships interest hath lost the Election att Berwick upon Tweed. The Burgesses there must be a sett of the most ungratefull wretches that ever existed according to their behaviour in this election, to make choice of a man of so little fortune, and perhaps as little honour, and throw yr. Lordships interest out who hath been such a friend to the town of Berwick

and its inhabitants." However at the next Election in 1796, and in 1801, Lord Delaval secured a seat there for his son-in-law, the Earl of Tyrconnel.

Having no occasion to use his Parliamentary influence at Lincoln in his own behalf, Lord Delaval exerted it for the election of another son-in-law, John Fenton-Cawthorne, who had married his daughter Frances in 1778. He was first returned for the City of Lincoln, in conjunction with Sir Richard Lumley Savile, in 1784, and a second time in 1790, when he was at the head of the poll with 637 votes, the Hon. Major Robert Hobart coming next with 604, while the Hon. George Rawdon with 464 votes was defeated. It was no doubt an electioneering dinner of which we have a record in the following "List of Lincoln Freemen who dined with Lord Delaval at Doddington on Saturday, 28 Oct., 1786; viz. Mr. Alderman Gibbeson, Mr. Wood, Governor of the Castle, Mr. Sheriff Foster, Mr. Sheriff Bullen, Mr. Capp, Fellmonger, Mr. Goodhand, Gent., Mr. Allison, senr., Mr. Allison, junr., Mr. Bennett, Grocer, the Revd. Mr. Hare, and Mr. Walker, Inn-keeper." Of these Lincoln elections we have many notices in Mr. Portes' letters written to Lord Delaval when away from Doddington. Thus on 14 September, 1788, he writes to him at Ford Castle respecting a visit paid by Mr. Cawthorne to Doddington and Lincoln on electioneering business:—"Honored Lord, Mr. Cawthorne arrived here last Tuesday night, and went to Lincoln on Wednesday. Mr. Gibbeson and him came over on Friday fore-noon, and came down to the Hop-garden; and yesterday Mr. Cawthorn, Mr. Graves and his wife, young Mr. Gibbeson, his lady and sister, came all over yesterday fore-noon, but went back to Lincoln both days to dine. They all of them seem both to think and say itt is exceedingly fortunat Mr. Cawthorns coming to the Races, for their was some underhand schemes going forward, but Mr. Cawthorn coming and behaving in the agreeable manner he hath done hath frustrated all their schemes, and Mr. Cawthorn hath been exceedingly caressed by all the gentlemen and also the whole city. Mr. Cawthorn dined yesterday att ye hunting Club, and tomorrow att what they call the Lunitick Club: on Tuesday he dines along with all the aldermen and other gentlemen, itt being the Day they elect the Mayor for ye ensuing year." The *Date Book of Lincoln* informs us that on 8 January, 1789, J. F. Cawthorne, Esq., one of the Members for Lincoln, gave his annual compliment of coals to upwards of 300 freemen. The same distribution of coals is spoken of in a letter addressed by Mr. Portes to Lord Delaval, in Hanover Square, on January 9:—"Your Lordships Agents att Lincoln was distributing the Coals amongst the freemen att Lincoln when I received the honour of your Lordships letter. Mr. Greaves still keeps rallying up for

Fenton as he calls him, and Dick Bullen does the same for Major Hubberd ; but Fenton att present is the cry in Lincoln among the poorer sort of Freemen. There are upwards of 30 that have told me, iff there be an oposition, they will give Mr. Cawthorn each a single vote. Mr. Greaves hath paid, as I hear, for 10 or 12 young men taking up their freedom, on that proviso they vote for Mr. Fenton att the next election, which I suppose he takes care to secure before he pays ye money. Itt cost the young freemen 7s. 6d. and Mr. Greaves hath given them all 10s. 6d.—to whit, 3s. above what their freedom costs them : he tells them that is to drink Mr. Fentons health. I am told that Dick Bullen went up to London to engage all the freemen of his acquaintance, or what ever he could possibly engage, to vote for Major Hubberd. I only mention these things as I am informed ; I cannot answer for them to be matters of fact, only Mr. Cawthorn may inform himself, as he is in London." He writes again, 18 April, 1789, "There are nothing now going forward att Lincoln but Electioneering. Mr. Viner by two letters to the Aldermen Kents hath declared that he will stand Candidate for ye ensuing Election : also young Bullen is making all the interest he can both in Lincoln and all the places round where there is any freemen for Mr. Hubbert : But I am in the greatest hopes iff 2 more Candidats offer, Mr. Cawthorn is sure to be first Member. Altho' iff your Lordship was but one week att Doddington, and show yourself only once att Lincoln before ye Election, itt would assist greatly in strengthening Mr. Cawthorns interest. They have gott itt intirely into their heads att Lincoln that the Parliament is to be dissolved on Friday ye 24th, ye day after his Majesty goes in state to St. Paul's, and then the Election comes on immediately. But however itt be, no person can be more assiduous and diligent in strengthening Mr. Cawthorns interest than Mr. Graves is. He told me he would spend 500 pounds of his own money before Mr. Cawthorn lost his Election." Lord Delaval was at Doddington in the following July, as well as in January, 1790, and we may hope his presence had all the effect which Mr. Portes expected. He writes to him at Seaton Delaval, on 27 November, 1789, with fresh rumours as to the election : "They have gott itt on foot now that an Indian Nabob hath for this some time past been endeavouring to secure what votes he possibly could att London, and is in a short time to be att Lincoln ; and this Nabob at last turns out to be Doctor Petreys brother, that I suppose hath been att the East Indies, and hath accumulated some money which he may very soon spend att Lincoln without reaping any benefit to himself. They also speak of young Mr. Viner, and seem to expect a very contested Election whenever itt happens; but I am convinced Mr. Cawthorn will represent the City of Lincoln whilst your Lordship thinks good to

offer him as a Candidatt, whatever oposition may happen." At Christmas he suggests that on account of the ensuing election it would be well that all the Lincoln bills should be paid; as they were, to the amount of £288, early in January. The election took place on 19 June, 1790, when, as Mr. Portes anticipated, Mr. Cawthorne was returned at the head of the poll. Here is a description of Lincoln two days before the election, in a letter written by Mr. Portes from Lincoln to Lord Delaval at Ford Castle, 17 June, 1790:—"Honored Lord, I came to Lincoln this forenoon, but never before did I see Lincoln so crowded with people att such a time, for all the three Candidates hath been walking the streets with their colours flying. Major Rawdon had 9 carriages come in today full of freemen. The Major, with some of his friends in one carriage, went and met them with all his Colours and Musick, and went from ye South Barr all above hill and down again, and I am told they walk the streets all of them this afternoon, and to-morrow again, and then the Election begins on Saturday morning, when by the best information I can receive itt will be the hottest contested Election that hath been att Lincoln for this great number of years. Notwithstanding I am still convinced, and by the best information I can receive, that Mr. Cawthorn will certainly be returned to represent the City again. The City are so afraid of Disagreeable Confusion that they are altering the Townhall for the freemen to go up to vote one way, and come down another. Neither of the 3 Candidates now treats any person whatever."

This was the last time that Mr. Fenton-Cawthorne was returned for Lincoln. His parliamentary career as its Member was brought to an ignominious termination by a vote of 3 May, 1796, when Colonel Cawthorne, as he then was, was expelled the House of Commons, after being found guilty by a Court Martial of misappropriation of the "marching guineas" paid to him as Colonel of a Regiment of Militia. In the ensuing election for Lincoln, Lord Delaval seems to have taken no part, and the Hon. Major Rawdon and Richard Ellison, Esq., were returned without opposition. This was however by no means the close of Mr. Fenton-Cawthorne's parliamentary life. He contested his native borough of Lancaster without success in 1802, but was returned for it in 1806, and in each succeeding parliament until his death in 1831. A modern local history describes his family residence in Lancaster, still known as Fenton-Cawthorne House, as "a grand old dwelling, a stately house of England, more like a county hall." From a projecting window, now removed, Mrs. Cawthorne used to address the freemen and burgesses of Lancaster at election times on her husband's behalf, and, it is said, secured his return to Parliament by her persuasive powers of argument and good ringing eloquence.

George III., it is added, once contemplated the revival of the Barony of Wyersdale in the person of Mr. Fenton-Cawthorne, whom he intended to create Lord Wyersdale.\*

From another letter of Mr. Portes, dated 23 May, 1788, we learn of a pretender to the Doddington estate, though his claims do not seem to have appeared formidable either to its owner or his steward. This is how the latter treats the matter:—"Honored Lord, As for that person that is laying the unjust claim to Doddington Estate he is a foolish man they call Thomas Taylor, a barber att Lincoln, who says he is a descendant of Sir Thomas Taylor who, he says, built Doddington Hall,—also says he can prove himselfe a descendant from Sir Thomas Taylor, and none but himselfe of the name who is of Sir Thomas Taylors offspring. Doddington Estate is his, and he intends trying for itt. The above I have heard above 20 years ago, but never took any farder notice, only lookt upon itt as a very great proof of his folly and weakness. But if I hear any more of itt, shall immediately lett your Lordship know; but I think I never shall, unless itt be a farder declaration of his weakness and folly." It seems possible that this Thomas Taylor may have been descended from a brother of Thomas Taylor, the purchaser of Doddington and builder of the Hall, who mentions more than one brother with children in his will. Possibly also he may have been the same whose death is thus recorded in the *Lincoln Date Book* for 1810:—"June 30: At Lincoln, aged 82, a very eccentric character known by the name of Dr. T. Taylor."

Lord Delaval had at this time his town house in London, situated successively at Grosvenor House, Millbank, in Hanover Square,† where he occupied Lord Tyrconnel's house, and at 62, Portland Place, which was his last London house, and which he gave up in 1805. He rented for a time from Lord Tyrconnel his mansion of Claremont, since become a royal residence, and later, lived at Milburne Place, a beautiful villa near Esher. As country seats, besides Doddington, he had his far more important estates in Northumberland with their great mansion houses of Seaton Delaval Hall and Ford Castle. Their comparative size may be judged from the amount of Window Tax paid on the houses in 1788, "Doddington Cottage" being the Rectory which Lord Delaval then rented from the non-resident Rector.

\* *Time-honoured Lancaster*, by Cross Fleury, 1891, p. 437-40.

† In London in 1779, when residing in Hanover Square, where Lady Delaval died, Sir John and Lady Hussey-Delaval and two daughters had 14 coach and saddle horses, and 10 women and 11 men-servants. Their household expenses, including about £30 for the stables, were from £108 to £120 a month. An interesting item is that for Flambeaux from £1 4s. to £2 2s. per month. Lady Delaval always spoke of driving out with her "set of horses." In 1800-1 Lord Delaval paid duty on 82 horses and 20 dogs.

		<i>£ s. d.</i>
Seaton Delaval,	300 windows . . .	38 11 0
Ford Castle,	119 " . . .	25 5 0
Doddington,	81 " . . .	18 17 6
Doddington Cottage	17 " . . .	3 11 6

Later, however, from 1809 to 1823 the Window Tax on the Hall was £55 a year; in 1823 it fell again to £27 14s. 9d

At Seaton Delaval he had added a wing containing 14 rooms to the already palatial mansion designed by Vanbrugh, and had fitted up the whole most magnificently with Italian marbles, statuary, and pictures, the ceilings being painted by Vercelli. Here he entertained Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, brother of George III., for several days in August, 1771, having met him at Alnwick Castle, and escorted him to Berwick, as M.P. for that town, and subsequently to Seaton Delaval; on August 30 he attended with him a great banquet at Newcastle. Here also at great expense he carried out the plans of his brother, Thomas Delaval, for the further improvement of the harbour at Seaton Sluice, cutting a new entrance, 52 ft. deep, 30 ft. wide, and 900 ft. in length, through the solid freestone rock. "This astonishing work," as it was called at the time, "was completed in 3 years, and the new harbour was opened 20 March, 1764, in the presence of many thousand spectators, when two vessels sailed in at the next tide, and three large oxen and several hogsheads of ale were given to the populace."\* He purchased also and carried on the extensive Hartley Glass Works adjoining, also planned by Thomas Delaval, and employed a fleet of small vessels for the conveyance of the products of his Collieries, Glass and Copperas and other Works established for the benefit of his estates.† At Ford, which he redeemed from the mortgages with which it was encumbered for the payment of Sir F. B. Delaval's debts, he rebuilt the Castle in 1761, though necessarily in the debased style of his time, his work there being variously described by modern writers, one saying that he "destroyed its most interesting features by converting the main portion into a mansion designed in the atrocious style which was then supposed to be Gothic";‡ while another speaks of it as rather a good specimen of the bastard Gothic architecture, brought into fashion by Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill."§

\* *Annual Register, 1764.*

† A memento of this coal traffic at Seaton Sluice, dating from before 1761, remains at Doddington in the shape of a copper plate, 7½ inches by 4½, engraved with the Delaval arms, and the words, "Port of Seaton Sluice, 17—. Sold and delivered on board the —, — Master, — Chaldrons of Francis and John Delaval, Esq. Hartley Main Coals, being the said Ship's full loading."

‡ Bates' *Border Holds of Northumberland*.

§ Hare' *Two Noble Lives*, iii., 69.

It has since been restored. 1861-3, in a better and grander style. The woods which now clothe the formerly bare hills around the Castle, and look down on "the Till by Twizel Bridge" and "Flodden's fatal field" owe their origin to his planting; and against Sir N. Wraxall's character of him as a man whose whole life was given up only to the pursuit of pleasure, it is fair to set the remarks of Mackenzie, the local historian of Northumberland, who says (v. i., p. 369):—"The memory of Sir J. H. Delaval is highly honored in Northumberland. He employed his ample wealth in cultivating and improving his estates, and in dispensing felicity to innumerable families. The country round Ford which was one continued sheepwalk, he divided and inclosed with excellent hedges, and clothed the bare hills with fine plantations. He also attempted to increase the riches and population of the country by the establishment of a plating forge which he erected in 1769 about a mile further down the river, where a large quantity of shovels, spades, &c., were made, as well for home consumption as for exportation. Had the scheme succeeded according to the benevolent views of the proprietor, it would have been productive of many beneficial consequences to this district."

Having all this to occupy him elsewhere, we may imagine that Lord Delaval would have little time to spend at Doddington. He seems, however, to have been always interested in it, and to have visited it with his family at least once or twice a year on the way to and from London and the north. His daughters after their marriage often accompanied him with their husbands, especially Mr. Fenton-Cawthorne and Lord Tyrconnel. On these visits they brought their establishment of servants with them, the journey from Ford to Seaton Delaval occupying two days, while Doddington was reached on the third day from Seaton, the journey from Seaton to London being performed in from seven to nine days. The quickest travelling was in 1756, when the family Bill was before Parliament, when John Delaval (as he then was) left London with his family on April 13th, and arrived at Seaton on the 16th, the expenses for posting being £22. His brother Robert went down for him later on, arriving on 6 May, expenses £8 2s.; and they started on their return next day. About the same period the Post Office conveyed a "despatch" from Seaton to London for £3 5s. A "despatch" left Alnwick for Doddington at 6.30 a.m., and arrived at Grantham at 5.30 p.m. the next day, spending four hours in changing horses at the 13 stopping places on the road, and costing £3 3s. for conveyance. In December, 1772, Sir John and Lady Hussey-Delaval, with 5 children, 2 tutors, governess, lady's maid, and 15 other servants, 26 in all travelled from Seaton to Doddington with 20 horses. At that time of the year they would have "coaches," but in summer time "chaises" are

mentioned. The men servants always rode, and so did young Mr. Delaval, when old enough, if not driving. The maids and heavy baggage were conveyed in the "caravan," a large covered conveyance drawn by three horses, which on one occasion carried seven servants and six dogs between Seaton and Doddington. The expenses amounted to £31 4s. 7d. Their route would be, of course, as far as possible by the Great North Road, diverging from it or rejoining it at Markham Moor, so as to cross the Trent at Dunham Ferry, as we know by the payments in Mr. Portes' accounts for ferrying the family over.

Of one of these journeys Lady Delaval relates a sad incident. On leaving Ford Castle for the south they supped at Whittingham, when a Scotch lady and gentleman drove up in a post-chaise and four; the gentleman came in to warm himself at the kitchen fire, and left the lady in the chaise. The Delavals, finishing supper, retired, and the lady then entered. The next day the Delavals were baiting at Welden Mill, when General Scott passed in a chaise and four in pursuit of his wife, Lady Mary Scott, and Capt. Sutherland, followed by two other chaises and four, containing the lady's father and others, but the runaways had passed through Newcastle that morning. Lady Mary Scott was a young friend of Lady Delaval, being the daughter of the adjoining proprietor of Etal, and had she seen her at Whittingham she thought she would have been in time to save her, as she had done on a former occasion.

The two tutors mentioned above were the Rev. Mr. Fevot, a Frenchman, and the Rev. Westley (*sic*) Hall, whose salaries were respectively £50 and £40, the man-cook at the same time receiving £50. The Rev. Westley Hall was a nephew of the celebrated John Wesley, being the son of the Rev. Thomas Hall, who married in 1735, Martha, daughter of Rev. Samuel Wesley, Rector of Epworth; he incurred the resentment of her brothers, John and Charles Wesley, by marrying her rather than her sister Kezia, but both Kezia herself and the widowed Mrs. Wesley made their home with him. In a MS. journal of his life, found among the papers at Seaton Delaval, there are entries, "1767, At Doddington, Curate," and "1774, At Doddington, preaching"; but there is no other evidence of his having done duty here, and it is perhaps Doddington in Northumberland that he refers to. Another member of the household was the "Limner," William Bell, of Newcastle, who for years was permanently employed in the country houses and in London, teaching the children, painting portraits, &c. To him the full length portraits of Sir John and Lady Hussey-Delaval and their daughters Sophia Ann and Elizabeth, painted 1770-4, and now in the dining-room at Seaton Delaval, and probably many other pictures are due.

When the family were away the Hall here was left in charge of a housekeeper, housemaid, and dairymaid, with the out-door men, steward, gardeners, gamekeeper, carpenter, &c. The maid servants employed their spare time in spinning flax, for which they were paid so much *per lb.*, in addition to their board and other wages. A weaver, Gabriel Stanley, was brought from time to time to work it up into linen cloth. All Lord Delaval's servants continued long in his service ; and of one of them, a gamekeeper, the late Captain Neville, of Thorney, told this story in 1834 : "I recollect as a boy going out to carry the bag for my father and Lord Delaval shooting one day together. Lord Delaval had a large single-barrel gun made by Twig, and having made a long shot at a pheasant which he killed, he said to his keeper—Dobson, a Scotchman—who was with him, 'Is not that a famous shot?' 'Na, na,' said Dobson, 'it's as big as a guse.' My father said afterwards to Dobson, 'How could you speak so to Lord Delaval?' to which Dobson replied, 'I dare-na speak so to him in the open, but I can just say what I please in a wood.' Lord Delaval gave this gun, which he called his 'Twig,' afterwards to my father, who left it to my brother Edward, who has it now" (1834).

In 1770 the Rev. George Wilson, who had been Rector of Doddington since 1744, but had never resided here, died ; and the Rev. Robert Pregon Hurton, who had acted as Curate during the whole of his incumbency, was summoned by Sir John Hussey-Delaval to Grosvenor House, London. That night he and young Mr. Delaval went to the Oratorio, where the King and Queen were to be present ; and the next morning, March 8, Sir John presented him to the Rectory of Doddington, to which he was instituted two days later. Mr. Hurton, as we learn from the admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge, was born at Apley, the posthumous son of John Hurton, yeoman, (*fundi sui cultoris*). Having been educated at the Grammar School, Lincoln, he was admitted Pensioner at St. John's, 2 June, 1740, at the age of 18, and took his degree of A.B. 1743, and A.M. 1747. He had been Curate of Doddington since 1745, and though in September, 1756, he was discharged from the Curacy by the Rector, he was shortly after re-instated through the Delaval influence. It was not till 1748 that he was ordained Priest by the Bishop of Lincoln, and in 1749 he was presented by the Earl of Scarbrough to the Vicarage of Stainton, and at the same time was appointed Sequestrator of Barlings with Langworth. These duties no doubt he discharged by deputy, continuing to reside at Doddington ; and as he also undertook the Curacy of Skellingthorpe from 1753 to 1783, that of Thorpe-on-the-Hill from 1772 to 1785, and even that of Swinderby in 1759-60, we cannot wonder that there continued to be but one service at Doddington. Besides this he acted for many years as agent for the estate, receiving as such a salary of £25 a year.

Soon after his appointment as Rector, Mr. Hurton had a difference with Mr. Vyner, the owner of Whisby, respecting the tithes there. By agreement a sum of  $2s. 6d.$  in the pound on a rental of £755 had been paid in satisfaction of the tithes, but Mr. Hurton apparently insisted on receiving them in kind. Lady Delaval writes from London, 30 May, 1771, "Mr. Vyner staid to dinner with us. He said if Mr. Hurton would take the tithes of Wisby in kind, he would build a Chapel at Wisby, and make Mr. Hurton do duty there. Sir John told him he had never heard that there had been a Chapel at Wisby, to which Mr. Vyner answered that he had been informed that there was once a Chapel of ease to Doddington at Wisby." There is a field at Whisby called the Chapel Close, and the late Mr. Mark Rawson, tenant of the Glebe there, told the writer that his father, who died in 1846, aged 88, carted away the stone foundations of a building from it to mend the parish roads. But we have found no other evidence of its existence.

The Rev. Mr. Hurton's matrimonial attempts were somewhat peculiar. As early as June, 1744 (before his Ordination), Diana Chaplin, of Blankney, bound herself to become his wife "as soon as he shall think convenient to make a demand of me," upon forfeiture of half her fortune. How the young lady obtained release from her bond we cannot say; but at any rate in May, 1750, the Rev. R. P. Hurton himself entered into a bond of £1,000 with Miss Lily, of Lincoln, to marry her before May, 1755. Three and a half years later the lady married a Mr. Woolmor, who, in May, 1755, on the expiration of the term, demanded the money of Hurton. Afterwards he consented to deliver up the bond for £500, for which Mr. Hurton feared arrest, and he and his wife, Bridget Hurton, appealed to John Delaval, as he was then, for assistance. In connection with this appeal he forwarded the following statement of his income from various sources:—"Doddington, £102; Salary, £25; House and Garden, £13; Fees, £2:—Total £142. Stainton, £110. Estate, £42. Tydd St. Mary, £40. Interest on Bond, £20. Mr. Twentyman, £2 10s. Curacies £40. Further Curacy £20=£416 in all." It will be seen that Mr. Hurton had himself married, and so put it out of his power to perform his promise to Miss Lily. This was in 1752, and his wife was Bridget, daughter of Samuel Foster, Esq., of the Chauncry House, Newark. The marriage licence issued at Nottingham, 15 April, 1752, describes them as "Robert Pregion Hurton, of Doddington, co. Linc. Clerk, bachelor, æt. 28, and Bridget Foster, of Newark, spr., æt. 21. Surety, Rob. Foster, of Newark, gent. To be married at Newark." They were married there the same day at St. Mary's, as the Parish Register records. They had two daughters, Elizabeth, born at Doddington, 28 Sept.,

and baptized here 1 October, 1754; and Mary, born here 1 August, and baptized 7 August, 1756. The latter was also married here, as his second wife, 4 July, 1779, to Joseph Sikes, Esq., J.P., of Newark-on-Trent, who was three times Mayor of Newark, and purchased the Chauntry House there from Robert Foster in 1783; he died 10 March, 1798, and was buried at Balderton, where he purchased an estate, as was also his widow, Mrs. Mary Sikes, who died 9 September, 1828, in her 73rd year, leaving a son, the Rev. Joseph Sikes, LL.B.,\* and two daughters. Her elder sister Elizabeth Hurton, died unmarried at Lincoln, bequeathing her freehold of 300 acres at Tydd St. Mary to her nephew, the Rev. Joseph Sikes. Mrs. Hurton long survived her husband, dying at Lincoln, 21 December, 1819, aged 89. She was buried at Newark, and a tablet of grey marble to her memory, at the east end of St. Mary's Church, bears on a lozenge the arms,—Arg. a Fess Sable; in chief 3 Mullets, Gules,† impaling —, on a Chevron, embattled, 3 Escallops, — ; with the inscription, "In the Altar Vault are deposited the remains of Bridget, relict of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Robert Pridgion Hurton, M.A. Rector of Doddington Pigott, Vicar of Stainton in Lincolnshire, and Domestic Chaplain to the Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> John, Lord Delaval. She died at Lincoln, Dec. 21, 1819, aged 89, and was the oldest native of this town, having been born in the Chantry House after it was re-erected by her father Samuel Foster, Esq., the great-grandfather of the present Possessor."

Mr. Hurton himself died 4 August, 1787, and was buried at Navenby, where the Parish Register records,—“Robert Prigeon Hirton, Clerk, Vicar of Doddington, buried 7 August, 1787.” Lord Delaval relieved Mrs. Hurton from any charge for dilapidations, and employed Mr. Lumby to make an estimate of the necessary repairs. From his Survey, dated 24 August, 1787, which still exists, we may judge how small a house the Rectory then was, as well as from the estimated cost of the repairs which amounted

\* The Rev. Joseph Sikes, who died unmarried 21 April, 1857, his two sisters having pre-deceased him, was the author of the highly imaginative pedigree of the family of Sikes, of the Chauntry House, Newark, which appeared in the earlier editions of Burke's *Landed Gentry*, but has since been removed. This pedigree was the subject of amusing but severe comment and exposure in an article in *The Herald and Genealogist*, 1871, vol. vi., 193-211, signed Q. F. V. F., the initials of *Quod facio valde facio*, a motto assumed by Mr. Sikes, the elder, during his second mayoralty. His signature to his marriage in our Register is in the peculiar form used also by his son, of which *fac similes* are given in the above-mentioned article, and which his son describes as “a somewhat curious specimen of the Elizabethan era of writing names, which period the family have been wont to consider the date of its origin, though my opinion attributes it to a far earlier period.”

† These are the arms of the ancient family of Irton, of Irton, co. Cumberland, and we may suspect that they were appropriated to the Rev. R. P. Hurton by his grandson, the Rev. Joseph Sikes (see Note above), the “present possessor” of the Chauntry House, mentioned in the epitaph.

only to £14 19s. 6d., including 10s. for the chancel. As his successor in the Rectory, Lord Delaval appointed the Rev. James Fenton, a brother of his son-in-law, Mr. Fenton-Cawthorne. He had been a member of Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he took his degree of A.B. in 1781, and A.M. in 1784; and he was instituted to the Rectory of Doddington, 4 February, 1788. One of his first visits to Doddington is thus described by Mr. Portes in a letter to Lord Delaval, Hanover Square, London, dated 30 June, 1788:—  
 “ Honored Lord, the Rev. Mr. Fenton arrived here last Saturday on purpose to meet the Bishop att Lincoln last Monday, and Mr. Fenton stays here near 3 weeks longer, as he is obliged to stay for the Sessions att Sleaford which is nott till ye 17th of July. He has desired me to advance him the money due to him for this Living up to Lady Day last; and the sum due to Mr. Fenton will be as follows:—Mr. Hurton died on the 4th August, 1787, therefore there is due to Mr. Fenton, 8 Months Antient Modus, Beast Gates, Glebe Rent, &c., which will amount to ... £34 17 1½  
 There is also due to him 4 months Taxes, wh he hath paid, that yr. Lordship rec'd of Mrs. Hurton Due to him for ye Rent of the Rectory House from Michm<sup>s</sup> 1787 to Lady Day, 1788 ... ... 1 8 0  
 ... 3 0 0  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 £39 5 1½

The above sum Mr. Fenton wishes to receive now, as he says he paid to the Bishops Secretary att Lincoln last Monday the sum of £43 1s. for his Dispensation and Induction into Doddington Living, and now hath nott money to pay his other expenses whilst he gets home to Lancaster again. I have told Mr. Fenton I wd. write to your Lordship, and shd. act agreeable to yr. directions, but told him I cd. not pay him any money before Wednesday ye 9th of July, which I have fixt for your Lordships Rent Day.” The dispensation required was for his non-residence, for Mr. Fenton had no present intention of living at Doddington any more than at his other Lincolnshire living of Althorpe in the Isle of Axholme, to which Rectory he had been presented by the Crown in 1787, and where he never resided at all, though he held it for 50 years. In fact, he had let the Rectory here to Lord Delaval for £6 a year, while the single service in the Church was performed by neighbouring Clergy, such as the Rev. George Hare, Vicar of Skellingthorpe, Rev. Thomas F. Nocton, Vicar of Bracebridge, and Rev. Thomas Rees, Vicar of Saxilby, who acted successively as Curates of Doddington until 1804, when Mr. Fenton himself came into residence. Till that time Lord Delaval continued to rent the Rectory, which he proceeded at once to have painted and put into thorough repair, employing Mr. Lumby to add to it a new front (the back of the present house) containing “a large bed-room, dressing-room, and powdering-room.” We fear that it was intended

mainly for the occupation of Miss Elizabeth Hicks, whom Lord Delaval about this time "took under his protection," after Lady Delaval's death, and who was similarly accommodated with a small house close to the great houses at Seaton Delaval and Ford, as well as with a town house in Conduit Street. Miss Hicks died 25 February, 1796, aged 23, and was buried in the family vault of the Delavals at Seaton. There is a portrait of her at Ford Castle. Her place was supplied by Miss Knight.

We have given already a list of the tenants and householders on the Doddington estate as they were before 1730. The following is a list of the names that appear in the rent roll of 1761:— John Glasier, Wm. Pettinger, Wm. Lonsdall, John Donston, Rev. Mr. Hurton, Thos. Colton, John Howarth, Richard Carter, John Bernard, Robert Spittlehouse, John Pickworth, Robert Hurton, Richard Clements: only one name, that of Pickworth, being the same as in the former list.

About 1778 a fresh Survey of the estate was made, in which the names of the occupiers are given, with the extent of the holdings, and the amount at which they were valued. The following is a summary of it.

	ac. r. p.	£ s. d.	Value.
Lord Delaval, Land on hand...	734 3 09	273 6 8	
Do., Woods on hand..	332 1 04	125 2 8	
Freeman Bernard ...	170 2 05	89 17 10	
Thomas Presswood ...	59 0 26	41 4 1	
Mark Starkey ...	107 0 32	71 1 2	
John Rowe ...	148 1 15	99 11 3	
Robert Hurton ...	194 2 08	127 3 6	
Jeremiah Stanneland ...	175 1 19	131 4 8	
William Mansford ...	227 3 33	165 15 2	
Widow Pickworth ...	101 0 15	60 10 3	
John Hitchin ...	57 2 34	43 11 0	
Henry Willcock ...	45 1 02	31 13 8	
Rev. Mr. Hurton ...	26 3 19	21 19 4	
Do., Glebe ...	37 3 09	27 17 0	
Richard Clements ..	4 1 09	3 14 4	
Richard Carter ...	6 3 06	6 18 8	
John Spittlehouse ...	2 3 36	2 14 5	
Widow Scartcliff ...	3 1 39	2 10 10	
John Mills ...	— — —	0 5 0	
William Mills ...	0 0 01	0 10 0	
William Pearce ...	0 0 01	0 10 0	
Thomas Mills...	0 0 01	0 10 0	
William Portes ...	0 0 02	1 0 0	
John Dunston ...	0 0 01	0 10 0	
John Johnston ...	0 0 01	0 10 0	

Acr. 2436 2 07 £1329 11 6

In Thomas Presswood's occupation as given above the Harby leasehold land, containing 35a. 2r. 01p., valued at £24 3s. 2d., is included, so that the total acreage for Doddington alone is 2,401a. or. 06p., and its value of £1,305 8s. 4d.\*

There is yet another class of inhabitants whose names we do not find in rent rolls or as occupiers of land, and for whom we have to look in the Churchwarden's or Overseers' accounts. I mean those who would now be called paupers,—the poor who were unable to maintain themselves, and who, in the days before Union Workhouses and Union Rating, were provided for in and by the Parishes to which they belonged. What do we learn about them in the Churchwarden's Book which commences in 1732, or in the Overseer's, commencing in 1772? There were Parish Houses, little one-storied dwellings of "stud and mud," the chimneys only being of brick, three of which formerly stood side by side down the lane which runs east of the Church. These were the Poor Houses, or the Town's Houses; and they seem to have been built from time to time, as need arose for them; one was

\* It may be worth while, as showing the price of stock a hundred years ago, to print the following "Inventory of Stock" on Lord Delaval's farms, with the amounts at which it was valued, January 15, 1781:—

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
351 Tutting Ewes, at 10s. ...	... 175 10 0	
108 Shear Hogs and Wedders, at 13s. ...	... 70 4 0	
260 Lamb Hogs, at 10s. ...	... 130 0 0	
	<hr/>	375 14 0
719		
30 Little Cows and Calves, at £4 ...	... 120 0 0	
13 Barren do., at £3 ...	... 39 0 0	
21 3-year old Steers and Heifers, at £3 ...	... 63 0 0	
44 2-year and 1-year old do., at 30s. ...	... 66 0 0	
I Bull ...	... 4 0 0	
	<hr/>	292 0 0
109		
2 Milch Cows, at £7 ...	... 14 0 0	
22 3-year old Steers, at £6 ...	... 132 0 0	
8 2-year old do., at £4 10s. ...	... 36 0 0	
10 2-year old Heifers, at £5 ...	... 50 0 0	
6 1-year old do., at £3 ...	... 18 0 0	
4 Calves, coming 1 year, at 30s. ...	... 6 0 0	
	<hr/>	256 0 0
52		
10 Work Horses, at £8 ...	... 80 0 0	
I Black Galloway ...	... 5 5 0	
	<hr/>	85 5 0
	<hr/>	£1,008 19 0

built in 1743, another in 1746, others as late as 1797 and 1806. In these persons chargeable to the parish were lodged rent free, and supplied with a weekly dole of 1s. or 2s. paid by the Overseer. Besides this, coal was bought for them, and turf cut and led from the Moor, and kids, or faggots for kindling, brought from the woods. Each necessary article of clothing was provided by the Overseer, who duly enters in his accounts such items as "Mary Hardy, 1 Covered and Blankets, 7s. 6d." ; "For two Ancatchers (handkerchiefs) for Jane Scrimsha, 1s." ; "Paid for Cotton Drab for Samewell Russill's Britches, 3s. 10*½*d. ; and for making the same, 8d." ; or "A Hatt and Strings for Seusie Williamson, 1*½*d." ; or "Cloth and Trimmin for Sam Russells New Coat, 10s. 3d." Flax or tow was regularly bought for the poor women to spin, for which they were paid at the rate of 9d. or 10d. per lb., and the thread was sold for the benefit of the parish. In 1787 three children, Mary, Ann, and Elizabeth Young, became chargeable to the parish, and were thus provided for by an agreement entered in the Overseer's book :—"April ye 9, 1787. N.B. Agreed this day by the parishioners of Doddington for 3 years for 3 Children that now belongs to the parish of Doddington in the manner following, Viz. the 3 farmers that rents the 3 largest farms to take them for the first year to Easter, 1788, and the next 3 largest Farmers to keep them the next year, viz. from Easter 1788 to Easter 1789, and then the next 3 largest farmers to keep them the next year, viz. from Easter, 1789 to Easter, 1790, and to be Clothed at the parish expence as usual, and the three Children to be kept in the same manner by the other tenants agreeable to the Rental of ye Lordship, viz. the Land Lord Delaval hath in his own hand included in the same. (Signed) Wm. Portes, agent to Lord Delaval. John Harrison. Barnat Mimmack. Garvis Harrison. John Roe. John Raynor. Mark Starkey. John Wood" :—the two last signing by mark. A similar arrangement had been previously made respecting a child, Susan Williamson :—"March ye 27, 1780. Agreed this Day by us whose names are hereunto sign'd that Mark Starke is to keep Sue Williamson from Easter 1780 to Easter 1783, to find her meat, Drink, washin and Lodgin for her Labour, and to find her Cloathing in a decent manner. (Signed) Barnat Mimmack. Mark Starke, his mark. Wm. Portes. Henry Willcock." If this was an arrangement somewhat resembling the boarding-out system, it was without its advantages and safeguards. It rather resembled the house-row or town-row system as it was called, by which able-bodied men in former days, when out of work, were kept off the parish by so many days' work being found them at each farm in turn in proportion to its size.

Some years later a different arrangement was adopted, a contract being entered into with John Hall, of the parish of North Hykeham, for the maintenance and relief of the poor of Doddington at North Hykeham Workhouse for £30 a year. The agreement for 1818 is signed by John Nesbitt (for Mrs. Delaval), Barnatt Mimmack, and John Peacock, parishioners, as well as by the above-mentioned John Hall. That this arrangement was at all events more costly, is shown by a calculation entered in the Overseer's book, that the average for seven years before joining the Workhouse was £38 4s. 11½d., while the average for seven years after was £60 18s. 0½d., a difference of £22 13s. 1d. a year.

Susannah, Lady Delaval, the first wife of Lord Delaval, died at their town house in Hanover Square, on 1 October, 1783, and was buried October 11, in a new vault which Lord Delaval had made in Westminster Abbey in the middle of St. Paul's Chapel on the north side of the choir. The *Gentleman's Magazine* of the day makes special mention of "the great funeral pomp" with which she was interred, and of "the family banners which, agreeable to ancient custom, are fixed over the grave." It goes on to print a panegyric of her character in form of an epitaph of 44 lines, which a spectator of the ceremony was moved to compose, but which need not be reproduced here. Lord Delaval's favourite daughter, Sarah Hussey, Countess of Tyrconnel, died 7 October, 1800, in her 36th year, either while on a visit to Gibside, Lord Strathmore's seat, co. Durham, as is stated in some accounts, or as others relate, after a long illness at Seaton Delaval; she was brought to London to be buried in the same vault. All his daughters but one, Mrs. Fenton-Cawthorne, had pre-deceased him when, in extreme old age, he married, 6 January, 1803, as his second wife, Miss Susannah Elizabeth Knight, at Earsdon, the Parish Church of Seaton Delaval. He himself died at Seaton Delaval, 17 May, 1808, at the age of 80, being found dead in his chair in the breakfast-room. His remains were conveyed in state from the north, and interred on June 13 in the family vault in St. Paul's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, "with great funeral pomp and splendour," as the *Gentleman's Magazine* again expressly notes, adding that "the general benevolence of his disposition will cause his loss to be severely felt." The cost of his funeral, which under Lady Delaval's direction was conducted by Messrs. Graham and Litchfield, the London upholsterers, amounted to no less than £2,300. With all the pomp and splendour of their funerals, the Delavals are singularly destitute of sepulchral monuments to their memory; and in St. Paul's Chapel only a plain flat slab-stone marks their burial, bearing an almost obliterated coat of arms, and the short inscriptions:—"Here lieth the Body of the Rt.-Hon<sup>ble</sup> Susannah, Lady Delaval, who departed this life, Oct. 1, 1783."

"Here lieth the Body of the Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sarah Hussey, Countess of Tyrconnel: Died Oct. 7, 1800." "The Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Hussey, Lord Delaval, Obiit May 17th, 1808." Above hang the tattered banners, begrimed with the London smoke and dust of a hundred years, on which the arms of Delaval, Blake, and Carpenter (Tyrconnel) may still be distinguished.

We may here transcribe Dean Stanley's remarks in his *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*: "Of that ancient northern family," he writes, "whose ancestor carried the standard at Hastings, two were remarkable for their own distinctions,—Admiral Delaval, long the companion of Sir Clodesley Shovel, who died in the north, and was buried in the Abbey, 23 January, 1707, probably in the Delaval vault,—and Edward Hussey Delaval, the last of the male line, who was the author of various philosophical works, and lies buried among the philosophers in the Nave. But Lord and Lady Delaval, and their two daughters, Lady Mexborough and Lady Tyrconnel, perhaps also the Admiral, are interred in, or close to, St. Paul's Chapel, where their banners—the last vestiges of a once general custom—hang over their graves. Their pranks at Seaton Delaval belong to the history of Northumberland, and of the dissolute state of English society at the close of the last century; and in the traditions of the north still survives the memory of the pomp which at every stage of the long journey from Northumberland accompanied the remains of the wildest of her race, Lady Tyrconnel." We may note that the burial place of the Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval was not in St. Paul's Chapel, where the vault was a new one made for Lady Delaval's burial in 1783, but in the nave, not far from that of Edward Hussey Delaval, which is marked only by his initials and the date; and that the Lady Mexborough who is buried in the Abbey, is not Sarah, the sister (or as Dean Stanley calls her, the daughter) of Lord Delaval, who married the first Earl of Mexborough, but her daughter-in-law Elizabeth, the wife of her son, the second Earl, who was buried in the Darnley vault, 18 June, 1821, aged 59.

In our own Church, as in the Chapel at Seaton Delaval, the only memorial of Lord Delaval is the hatchment, hung there after being displayed on the front of the Hall, on which the arms of Delaval and Blake, quarterly, with a Baronet's Inescutcheon, impale those of Knight, his second wife, *Arg. 3 Bendlets within a Bordure, Gules; on a Canton, Az. a Spur, Or.* The shield is surmounted by a Baron's coronet, and supported by the knightly figures already described. The motto, *Dieu me Conduise*.

But if the sepulchral monuments of the family are few, their portraits are correspondingly numerous. They were frequent and liberal patrons of all the noted painters of the day; Sir Joshua Reynolds, Arthur and J. Pond, John Roberts, the miniature

painter, Wm. Bell, of Newcastle, and many others, were largely employed by them. Besides the family groups of Captain and Mrs. Francis Blake Delaval's sons and daughters, of which there are duplicates at Seaton Delaval and Doddington, full length figures of Lord and Lady Delaval, by Pond, hang on either side of the fireplace in the drawing-room at Doddington Hall. Other likenesses of them and of their daughters, by Bell, of Newcastle, are at Seaton Delaval. Many more, one of them representing Lord Delaval in his robes as a Peer, are at Ford Castle. In the picture at Doddington he is represented in a suit of blue, with knee-breeches, seated at a table, with a book in his hand. It was a favourite attitude, in which he is represented in several of his portraits at Ford; "a man of a philosophical and refined look," is Wm. Howitt's comment on one of these. We have no portraits of his children at Doddington, but those at Seaton Delaval, and still more at Ford Castle, are very numerous, representing them at all periods of their lives.

By his first wife, Susannah, daughter of R. Robinson, Esq., by Margaret Delaval, and widow of John Potter, Esq., whom he married at Duke Street Chapel, 2 April, 1750, and who died 1 October, 1783, Lord Delaval had a family of one son and six daughters. These were:—1, Rhoda, born 18 February, and baptized at St. George's, Hanover Square, 20 March, 1751, who died at Doddington 7 August, 1770. 2, Susannah, born 23 June, 1753, who died at the age of 12. 3, Sophia Anne, who married at Lambeth, 6 February, 1780, John Maximilian Jadis, Esq.; she died at Kensington, 24 July, 1793, and was buried at Doddington. 4, John, born 26 May, 1756, died at Bristol, unmarried, 7 July, 1775, and was buried at Doddington. 5, Elizabeth, married 2 July, 1781, by special licence at her father's house in Hanover Square, George Thicknesse-Touchet, Baron Audley; she died 11 July, 1785, and of her two sons, one was killed at Copenhagen, the other, George John, born 23 January, 1783, succeeded his father as 20th Baron Audley, and the Barony is at present in abeyance between his two granddaughters. 6, Frances, married 1 August, 1778, John Fenton, Esq., who assumed the name of Cawthorne in 1781, on inheriting the estate of Wyerside, co. Lancaster; he was M.P. for Lincoln, and afterwards for Lancaster, and died 1 March, 1831, aged 79, at his house in Hanover Street. By his will, proved 26 August, 1831, he left all his property to his wife, including his office of Bow-bearer or Master Forester of the Forest of Wyersdale. She survived him until 1839, when she died at Marine Lodge, on the Lancashire coast, the last survivor of that generation of her family, as Lady Mexborough had been of the previous one. She bequeathed by her will, proved 28 March, 1839, her office of Master Forester to her cousin John, third Earl of Mexborough, the money she had inherited from Lord Delaval

to her relatives of the Jadis family, and the Cawthorne estates to her husband's next of kin. 7, Sarah Hussey, who was aged 16 when she was married, 3 June, 1780, by special licence in Grosvenor House, Westminster, to George Carpenter, second Earl of Tyrconnel, who died 15 April, 1805, in his 55th year; she pre-deceased him 7 October, 1800, having had a son, John George, Viscount Carlingford, born 1781, died 1789, and a daughter, Lady Susannah Hussey Carpenter, who married by special licence, 29 August, 1805, Henry De la Poer Beresford, second Marquis of Waterford, and died 7 June, 1827.

Lord Delaval's second wife, Susannah Elizabeth Knight,\* whom he married at Earsdon Church, 6 January, 1803, survived him, and died without issue at the Old Bath, Matlock, 20 August, 1822.

As he left no male issue, all Lord Delaval's titles became extinct. By his will, dated 24 September, 1806, proved 12 July, 1808, he left to his wife, in addition to the settlement made on her marriage, all his personal property, furniture, plate, coaches, horses, &c., at Ford Castle and at Doddington, both at the Hall and Parsonage, as well as a house and land purchased by him at Harby and any rights attached to it over Saxilby Moor. He appointed Sir Ralph Milbanke, Sir Francis Blake, of Tillmouth, Henry Hoare and Henry Hugh Hoare, Esquires, trustees to hold the Ford Castle estate, of which he had acquired the fee simple, and the Hartley Glass Works which he had purchased from Thomas Delaval, and all other real property of which he had the disposal, for the use of Lady Delaval for her life, with remainder to his grand-daughter Susanna Hussey, Marchioness of Waterford, and her heirs. Further remainders were given to Mrs. Frances Fenton-Cawthorne, to Henry Jadis, to his grandson, the Hon. George Touchet, and his sister, the Hon. Elizabeth Cossin, and their respective heirs. None of these further remainders however took effect, and the estates still continue in the possession of the Marchioness of Waterford's descendants. Her eldest son, Henry, third Marquis of Waterford, known as "the wild Lord Waterford" in his youth, is said to have inherited not the estates only, but his fair complexion and fine figure and his taste for practical jokes from his Delaval blood.†

\* Lord Delaval's second wife is frequently styled Miss *Charlotte* Knight, a name by which she seems to have been familiarly known. But in his will Lord Delaval names her Susanna Elizabeth, and she signs herself Susan Elizabeth in her receipts to Mr. Edw. Hussey-Delaval for her jointure of £1,000 a year out of the Seaton Delaval estate. It was held that she was not entitled to jointure out of Doddington, as Lord Delaval had only retained possession of it since 1771 by agreement with his brother.

† We must not conclude this chapter without again expressing our indebtedness to Mr. Walter B. Thomas, of Heaton, Newcastle-on-Tyne, for very much interesting information respecting the Delaval family, which has been incorporated in the foregoing account.

DELAVAL, OF SEATON DELAVAL AND DODDINGTON.

Gilbert De Laval (son of Hugh Fitz Roger), one of the Barons in arms against King John, 1215; said to hold his Barony as his ancestors had done since the Conquest.

*12th in descent.*

Sir Robert Delaval, Knt., High Sheriff of Northd., 1574; m. 1575; d. 1591.  
of Seaton Delaval, Knt., High Sheriff of Northd., 1574; m. 1575; d. 1591.

Sir Ralph Delaval, of Seaton, Knt., eldest son; b. 1556; High Sheriff 1605; 1609; d. 24 Nov., 1626.

I. Anne, d. of Sir George Bowes, of Streatham, wid. of Thomas Hilton. John Delaval, of Dissington, Knt., 2nd son; High Sheriff 1611, 1625; M.P. for Northd. 1637; d. 1652; bur. at Newburn.

*Grandson,*

Sir Ralph Delaval, of Seaton, Knt.; cr. Bart. 1660; d. 1691. Baronetcy M.P. for Morpeth, 1638; became extinct on death of his grandson, Sir John Delaval, 3rd Bart., 4 June, 1729.

Three daughters.

John Delaval, b. 1662; d. 1681 of S. Dissington, Esq.; b. 1664; High Sheriff, 1721; d. 3 Aug., 1744, aet. 80; bur. at Newburn.

Edward Delaval, = Mary, d. and coh. of Sir Francis Blake, Knt., of Ford Castle; wid. of Ralph Ord, Esq.; bur. at Newburn. 1723; bur. Dec., 1711, aet. 47.

George Delaval, of S. Dissington, Esq.; b. 1664; High Sheriff, 1721; d. 3 Aug., 1744, aet. 80; bur. at Newburn.

Robert Delaval, Capt. R.N.; d. at Genoa, 29 Jan., 1708.

Mary Delaval, m. Edward Shatto, Esq.; their son, George Shatto-Delaval, of Bavington, M.P. for Northd., d. 1782.

William Delaval, Esq., = Mary, d. of Sir Henry Widdrington, of Cheesewring; d. 1684; but. at Newburn.

Robert Delaval, suc. brother to S. Dissington; d. Aug. 1684; but. at Newburn.

George Delaval, Esq., = Margaret, d. of N. Dissington; suc. to Edward Grey, of Bitchfield, Esq.

S. Dissington on brother's death; d. March, 1694; bur. at Newburn.

George Delaval, d. of Sir Nicholas Grey, of Horton; d. 1591.

Elizabeth, d. of Sir George Grey, of Ham, by Isabella, d. and coh. of Sir Thomas Grey, of Horton; d. 1591.

John Delaval, of = Dorothy, d. of Sir George Grey, of Ham, by Isabella, d. and coh. of Sir Thomas Grey, of Horton; d. 1591.

Elizabeth, d. of Sir George Grey, of Ham, by Isabella, d. and coh. of Sir Thomas Grey, of Horton; d. 1591.

Francis Blake-Delaval, Esq., = Rhoda, d. of Robert Apreece, Capt. R. N. 1719; M.P. for Northd. 176; High Sheriff 1730; d. 9 Dec. 1752; at. 59; bur. at Seaton. Robert Blake Delaval, b. 1725; bur. at Widcombe, 21 Oct. 1757; m. Edward, s. and h. of Sir Jacob Astley, Bart.; her son, Sir Jacob Henry Astley, Bart., b. 1756; inh. Seaton Delaval in 1814.

Rhoda Blake Delaval, b. 1727; K. B. 1761; d. s.p. at 6 August, 1771; bur. at Seaton; m. 1750 Isabella, d. and coh. of 5th Earl of Thanet, wid. of Lord Nassau Powlett; d. 1783.

Sir Francis Blake Delaval, 4th son; d. s.p. 31 Aug., 1787; m. 22 Sept., 1768, Cecilia, d. of Joel Watson, of Clapham, Esq.; d. 24 June, 1775. Thomas Delaval, Esq., 3rd son; d. s.p. 31 Aug., 1787; m. 22 Sept., 1768, Anne Hussey Delaval, b. 1737; d. s.p. 1759.

Edward Hussey-Delaval, =2. Susannah Elizabeth Knight; m. 6 Jan., 1803; d. at Matlock, 20 Aug., 1822. John Potter, Esq.; 2 April, 1750; d. and 1786; M.P. for Berwick 1 Oct., 1783; bur. in Westminster Abbey. John Hussey-Delaval, b. 26 May, 1756; d. unm. 7 July, 1775; bur. at Doddington. Maximilian Jadi, Esq., d. 1802; she d. 24 July, 1800; bur. at Doddington.

Robert Delaval, b. 1733; d. s.p. 1812; m. 1759, Sir Wm. Stanhope, K.B., d. 1772; 2, 1773, Captain Charles Morris, d. 1838.

Robert Delaval, b. 1737; d. s.p. 1812; m. 1759, Sir Wm. Stanhope, K.B., d. 1772; 2, 1773, Captain Charles Morris, d. 1838.

Sarah Delaval, b. 1742; Fellow Scott, of Methley, co. York; d. Feb., 1829, at 78; bur. in St. Margaret's, Westminster. Edward Hussey-Delaval, = Sarah, d. of George Scott, of Methley, 3rd s.; b. 1729; Fellow of Pemb. Coll., Camb., 1751; F.R.S.; d. 14 Aug., 1814, æt. 85; bur. in Westminster Abbey.

John Savile, Viscount Mexington, cr. Earl of Mexborough 1765; d. 1778, æt. 58; 2, Rev. Sandford Hardcastle, Rector of Adel, d. 1788, æt. 47.

Sarah Hussey, m. 13 June, 1780, m. 1 Aug., 1778, George, Baron Cawthorne, Esq., d. 1831; she d. 11 July, 1785.

Frances, Sarah Hussey, m. 13 June, 1805, James Gunnan, Esq., Earl of Tyrconnel, d. 1805; she d. 7 Oct., 1800; bur. in Westminister Abbey.

## CHAPTER VII.

### EDWARD HUSSEY-DELAVAL, AND THE GUNMANS.

ON Lord Delaval's death, his entailed estates, including Seaton Delaval, then valued at £9,600 a year, with £2,000 in addition from its Collieries and other Works, and Doddington, valued at £1,600 a year, devolved on his next and only surviving brother, Edward Hussey-Delaval, who also had then nearly reached his 80th year. Like the rest of the family he was a man of talent; and as we have seen, Dean Stanley singles him out together with the Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval, as the two who were most remarkable for their own personal distinction, which has gained for each of them a place in the *National Dictionary of Biography*.

He was born in 1729, at his father's estate of South Dissington, his baptism being recorded in the Register of the Parish Church of Newburn on 18 June in that year. Having been educated at Westminster School, he was admitted a Fellow Commoner of Pembroke College, Cambridge, 4 July, 1747, where he passed as a Wrangler, and took his degree as A.B. in 1750, and as A.M. in 1754, having been elected to a Fellowship at his College, 11 Oct., 1751. The many portraits of him now at Doddington in his tufted Fellow Commoner's cap, represent to us his personal appearance at this period of his life.

An early episode in his life was his candidature for the Borough of Newark-on-Trent in the election of 1754, when his two elder brothers were returned to Parliament, Francis for Andover, and John for Berwick-on-Tweed. To secure his return, his brothers entered into an agreement with Dr. Bernard Wilson, D.D., Vicar of Newark 1719-72, who used all the influence given him by his position there, and the possession of a large fortune obtained by questionable means from Sir George Markham, of Sedgebrook, to establish a parliamentary influence in the borough in opposition to that of the neighbouring Dukes of Rutland and Newcastle. This was the second time that a nominee of Dr. Wilson's had contested the borough, and this was the agreement made:—“Dr. Wilson agrees that if Edward Delaval be not returned M.P. for Newark at next General Election, or if returned be not continued the Sitting Member for more than 14 days without Petition, then Wilson to repay £2000, the sum lent him by Fras. B. Delaval, Esq., in order to defray the expenses of the

above-named election of Newark ; but if the said Gentleman be returned as above recited, then the note given by Dr. Wilson to be void. (Signed) B. Wilson. Francis Blake Delaval. Witnesses,— Will. Beckford. John Delaval." Edward Delaval was defeated "by a very inconsiderable majority," but Dr. Wilson refused to return the money, and litigation to recover it was still going on as late as 1762.

Edward Delaval resigned his Fellowship at Pembroke College in February, 1757, but he still continued his connection with Cambridge, devoting himself to philosophical and scientific pursuits. Among his contemporaries and intimates there were the poets Gray and Mason, the former then occupying rooms in Pembroke College, while the latter was a non-resident Fellow. In a letter to Mr. Wharton, 10 October, 1751, Gray thus mentions E. Delaval's election to his Fellowship, "They are just filling up two fellowships," he writes, "with a Mr. Cardell whom I do not know, but they say he is a good scholar, and a Mr. Delaval, a fellow-commoner, a younger son to old Delaval of Northumberland, who has taken his degree in an exemplary manner, and is very sensible and knowing."\* On 1 March, 1755, Mason writes thus to Gray at Cambridge, "Marcello (a name by which Edw. Delaval was known in their *coterie*) has set out from Newcastle, and is travelling hither as fast as a Northumberland waggon can bring him ; you must not expect him at Cambridge for a fortnight." Several other notices of Edward Delaval and his ways are preserved in Gray's published correspondence. One of these refers to his skill on the musical glasses, a very perfect set of which he himself had arranged. Thus, April, 1760, Gray writes, "We heard Delaval the other night play upon the water-glasses, and I was astonished. No instrument that I know has so celestial a tune ; I thought it was a cherubim in a box."\* In another letter, somewhat later, 8 Dec., 1761, he uses a different similitude, and begs his dear Mason, "Of all loves come to Cambridge out of hand ; for here is Mr. Delaval and a charming set of glasses that sing like nightingales."\* Another allusion is to his loud voice in conversation which seems to have jarred on the poet's nerves ; for he writes to his friend Mason, 8 January, 1768, "Here are, or have been, or will be, all your old and new friends in constant expectation of you at Cambridge ;

Weddell attends your call, and Palgrave proud,  
. . . . . and Delaval the loud."

And again a little later he writes, "Delaval is by no means well, and looks sadly, yet he goes about, and talks as loud as ever."\* At the end of 1762 the Professorship of History and Modern Languages at Cambridge became vacant, and both Gray and

\* Gray's *Letters*, edited by E. Gosse, ii., 203 ; iii., 31, 124, 338 ; i., 138.

Delaval were candidates for it. It fell vacant again in 1768, when Gray was appointed to it; "Next to myself," writes Gray, "I wished it for Delaval."\* On the former occasion it was given to a Mr. Brockett. Gray enters in a note book under 4 November, 1762, that the Professorship had been asked for Edward Delaval of the Duke of Newcastle by Lord P(ollington) and Sir F. B. D(elaval). How the latter resented the refusal by the Ministry of the favour which he asked for his brother we learn from a letter addressed by him to the Rt. Hon. T. Grenville from his house in Downing Street, 24 October, 1763, and printed in the *Grenville Correspondence*, ii., 144 :

"Sir,—I have received your letter in which you are pleased to say that 'many of my friends hope to see me in town'; I should be very glad to know who my friends are, having never in this Administration been able to find one.

"You persuade yourself that my zeal for the public service will induce me to give my attendance at the House at this critical conjuncture.

"My zeal for the public service has induced me to spend many thousand pounds in support of a parliamentary interest.

"My zeal for the public service did induce me to go in person against the enemies of his Majesty.

"My zeal for the public service did induce me to hazard and lose two brothers (very dear to their family) in the service of their country.

"In consequence of this zeal I thought myself entitled at this time last year to ask a small favour of the Ministry, and easily obtained an absolute promise. My services were then desired in a stronger manner than by a mere form. They never thought more of me till now that they have occasion to apply to me again for fresh services.

"It is for these reasons that I have taken the liberty to ask the favour of you to tell me whom, under these circumstances, you mean I should look upon as my friends.

"I am, Sir, &c., &c.,

"Francis Blake Delaval."

It was in 1768, when disappointed for the second time of the Cambridge Professorship, that Mr. Edward Delaval petitioned the Crown for the lease of a piece of ground on the bank of the Thames, forming the south-west corner of what was then known as the Cotton Garden, lying between Westminster Hall and the river, and since covered by the present Houses of Parliament. On a rough tracing of the site made by himself, he notes that "Part of the Cotton Garden is occupied by Kitchens at the time

\* Gray's *Letters*, edited by E. Gosse, iii., 137, 140.

of a Coronation, and at other times by a small quantity of stores, but the greatest part of it is constantly unoccupied and lies waste." On 4 August, 1768, a lease of this plot of ground was granted to him, and he proceeded to erect on it, at his own expense, what is described as "the neat Gothic house in Parliament Place," in which he resided till his death. The interior was elegantly fitted with artificial stone made under his immediate direction in order to be perfectly secure from fire, from which he had previously suffered; while in a letter of 10 October, 1770, we read, "Ned is very busy painting windows for his new house." The stonemason employed by him used, in 1772, stone from the Seaton Delaval quarries in building the Pantheon in Oxford Street, and made experiments with the same for paving the London streets. In a plan of Westminster dated 1807, given in *Smith's Antiquities of Westminster*, "Mr. Delaval's" house is represented as standing detached close to the bank of the Thames, having the wide open space known as Cotton Garden on the east, and the narrower Parliament Place, with Parliament Stairs leading down to the river, on the west. A subsequent notice in the same volume, p. 251, informs us that "Parliament Stairs (now called Parliament Place) were blocked up soon after the riots in 1780, in consequence of a petition from Mr. Delaval, whose house is situated by that spot, and who suffered an intolerable nuisance by their being kept open." From its position the house was indifferently described as being in the Cotton Garden, or in Parliament Place, or in Old Palace Yard. In a letter to his son-in-law, Mr. Gunman, dated from Parliament Place, 29 December, 1806, Mr. Delaval writes, "Last Fryday between 2 and 3 o'clock, the Thames covered all the gravel of our garden, and touched the bottom of the steps which lead to the parlour; it was 9 inches deep in the passage which passes by the north side of our house, from our garden to the Cotton Garden." Mr. J. T. Smith, late Keeper of Prints in the British Museum, author of *A Book for a Rainy Day*, relates in it how "he passed a most agreeable day in the autumn of 1801 with the Hon. Hussey Delaval at his house near Parliament Stairs." He describes the house which was built so as to be fire-proof, the floors being of stone or composition, the window sashes of iron, and the decorations cast from Gothic designs. On the embattled leads over the drawing-room they took their wine, "attended by female servants only, as Mr. Delaval would never allow a man servant to enter the house, but with messages, and enjoying the Cuyp-like effect of the sun upon west country barges, laden either with blocks of stone or fresh cut timber, objects ever picturesque on the water. Mr. Delaval was so pleased with this scenery, and the pencil of my friend G. Arnold, Associate of the Royal Academy, that he bespoke two pictures of him,—Views up

and down the River,—the figures in which, by the order of Mr. Delaval, were painted by his friend, G. F. Joseph, A.R.A. They were exhibited at Somerset House," and are now in the Library at Doddington.

As early as 1759, Mr. Edward Delaval, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, had read to the Philosophical Society a Paper on "Electrical Experiments and Observations concerning the controvertibility of Conductors with Non-Conductors," which was published in their *Philosophical Transactions*. We may summarise an account of his subsequent studies and the treatises of which he was the author from a Memoir of him which appeared in the *Philosophical Magazine* of 1815, shortly after his death, from which also the article in the *National Dictionary of Biography* is principally taken. This Memoir is from the pen of Dr. Charles Taylor, who remarks that "an uninterrupted intimacy of 40 years which he enjoyed with Mr. Delaval until his decease furnished him constantly with fresh proofs of his strength of mind and great abilities. He was an excellent classical scholar, and well conversant in most languages, both ancient and modern, though chemistry and experimental philosophy were his favourite pursuits. He was an accurate judge of music and the polite arts; and the completest set of musical glasses ever produced in England were made under his direction. In December, 1759, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society; and in June, 1764, he published an Account which he had read to that Society of the Effects of Lightning in St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street, which had been struck on the 18th of that month. Five years later he was one of a Commission of four, who, by desire of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, reported on the best means of securing St. Paul's Cathedral from lightning; in this Report, delivered 7 June, 1769, he was associated with Benjamin Franklin, the American statesman and philosopher, "my friend Franklin," as Mr. Delaval styles him in his letters. On 22 March, 1772, St. Paul's Cathedral was struck by lightning, and Mr. Delaval, after examination, gave an account to the Royal Society of the effects produced. Shortly afterwards a controversy arose as to the choice of pointed or blunt conductors for the safety of buildings, and Mr. Delaval, on 20 February, 1773, published his observations on the subject, giving the preference to the use of blunt conductors. Following up Sir Isaac Newton's discoveries in optics, Mr. Delaval, in January, 1765, addressed a Paper to the President of the Royal Society, showing by a series of experiments that his doctrine is equally applicable to permanently coloured bodies; this Paper is published in Vol. iv. of the Royal Society's *Transactions*, and for it Mr. Delaval was honoured with the Gold Medal of the Society. This subject was further developed by him in a 4to. volume on

*The Cause of the Changes in Opaque and Coloured Bodies*, published in London, 4to. in 1771, and a second edition at Warrington, 8vo. in 1785. A French translation, by Quatremere Dijonval, was published in Paris in 1778; while in 1779 two Italian translations appeared, one at Bologna in 4to., the other by Giov. Franc. Fromond, at Milan in 8vo. Seven years later, in May, 1784, he obtained the Gold Medal of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society for a Paper on *The Causes of the permanent Colours of Opaque Bodies*, which is published in their *Memoirs*. These various scientific writings attracted the notice of many European enquirers, and caused his enrolment as Honorary Member of the Royal Societies of Upsala and Göttingen, and of the Institute of Bologna, as well as of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, and the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle, to which he was a liberal contributor. Mr. Delaval was intimate with most of the men of science, art, and letters of his time; and at his house many electrical and chemical experiments were carried on. Here also many brilliant artificial gems were made by him, some of which are still at Doddington; they are represented on a table before him in a portrait of him in middle life, which now hangs in the dining-room there. He was himself also skilled in painting, and a pair of pictures of Seaton Delaval painted by him were left by Mrs. Delaval's will to his nephew, the Earl of Mexborough. We may add that in the portrait of Mr. Delaval at the age of 85, taken in 1813, and now at Doddington, a copy of the Italian translation of his treatise by "Gio. Francesco Fromond, Milano, 1779," is represented lying open before him, and on the blank page opposite the title is the inscription, "This Italian translation from the English was made at Milan by the order, and at the expence, of the Emperor of Germany, Joseph 2nd, and several hundreds of these books were delivered to the English Author as a gift from that Emperor by his Ambassador, the Count de Belgioso."

In 1771, as we have mentioned, Mr. Edward Delaval commenced a lawsuit against his brother John, Lord Delaval, in order to obtain possession of the moiety of Doddington, to which, under Mrs. Apreece's will, he was clearly entitled on his brother's succession to the Northumbrian estates. At the same time, in accordance with his grandmother's will, he assumed the surname of Hussey. This suit was compromised by the payment to Edward Hussey-Delaval of an annuity of £400 out of the Doddington estate, but it created an estrangement between the brothers which was never made up, and caused Lord Delaval to cut down all the Doddington timber. It is probable that E. H. Delaval never again visited Doddington till he succeeded to the possession of it and of Seaton Delaval in 1808.

He was then in his 80th year, and never journeyed so far north as Seaton, but seems to have concentrated all his care and interest on Doddington, as to which he had already taken steps by the purchase of reversionary interests to enable him to leave it to his wife and daughter. He had married Sarah, daughter of George Scott, of Methley, in Yorkshire, the country seat of his sister, the Countess of Mexborough, and to her as his wife and to his daughter he bequeathed such interest as he had then acquired in Doddington in a will dated July, 1789, of which he made her father and her brother, William Scott, of Methley, trustees. Evidently, however, there was some irregularity about this marriage, and no doubt to prevent any dispute as to her title to jointure, a marriage ceremony was performed between them at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 22 December, 1808, in which she is described as Sarah Scott Hussey-Delaval. Of this marriage there was an only daughter, Sarah Hussey-Delaval, who married, 13 April, 1805, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, James Gunman, Esq., of Dover and Coventry. Together with them, he appears to have spent part of every summer here, and in his letters he shows himself to be well acquainted with the estate, and the families and circumstances of the tenants. He employed an expert to manage and restore the woods after the wholesale destruction to which Lord Delaval had subjected them. To this he refers in a note dated Dec., 1811, as follows:—"In surveying and valueing the woods at Dodington it will be necessary to observe that Lord Delaval felled and sold all the timber upon the estate of every kind which was saleable, and after having sold every tree which could be disposed of in Lincolnshire, he sent the remainder of the Timber to Northumberland, and employed it in building ships for sale. This plundering of the woods was so thoroughly completed that when the present possessor of the estate was in need of oak or any other wood for necessary uses, he was obliged to purchase every article he stood in need of at Lincoln." This was addressed to Edward Smith Godfrey, Esq. (died 1843), of the firm of Godfrey and Tallents, of Newark, who in that year had become his agent for the Doddington estate, Mr. John Nesbitt acting as resident steward from 1817, when Mr. Joseph Clark died, aged 81. In a letter from Messrs. Farrer & Co., Mr. Delaval's London lawyers, to Mr. Godfrey soon after his entering on this office, 22 June, 1811, they mention that a box of papers and a key have been sent to him by Mr. Delaval in two separate parcels; and they add, "From the Box and Key being thus sent in different parcels you will be able to form some judgment of Mr. Delaval's *particularity*; but you must not conclude that there is anything else amiss about him, for he is an extremely honorable man, and not difficult to please in matters of business."

During the years 1809-12, the whole of the mullioned windows at the Hall were renewed by him, new stonework and glass being inserted where required, and many other repairs and improvements in the house and grounds were carried out. The great fishpond was laid out, and its banks planted, and the little thatched house there built in 1811; while all the detached buildings in the Hall yard—laundry and brew-house, stable and coach-house—were taken down and rebuilt during the years 1814 and 1815. Many articles of furniture, pictures, and ornaments, which had been taken at a valuation from Lady Delaval, were brought here from Seaton Delaval; of which the following are expressly mentioned as sent to Doddington at the times named:—

		£ s. d.
Sept., 1809.	1 Red Silk Damask Bed ...	35 0 0
	4 Chairs ...	4 4 0
	1 Blue and Green Silk Damask Bed	25 0 0
	1 Inlaid Set of Drawers ...	10 0 0
July, 1812.	2 Inlaid Sets of Drawers ...	14 0 0
July, 1814.	1 Wrought Brass Chandelier	10 0 0
		<hr/>
		£98 4 0

In a report on the state of the property accompanying a new valuation of the estate made in 1812, it is stated that "the Mansion House and Buildings are in excellent repair." The following is an abstract of this valuation, showing the various tenancies and the rental in Mr. Delaval's time:—

	a. r. p.	£ s. d.
Joseph Hopkinson ...	153 1 19	82 13 0
John Lesiter ...	26 1 35	31 15 3
Mark Starkey ...	106 1 8	79 5 0
William Parker ...	151 1 17	122 2 11
Thomas Withers ...	23 0 0	23 19 7
Gervas Harrison ...	194 2 7	236 19 10
John Harrison ...	316 0 3	317 10 7
Benjamin Pickworth ...	101 0 17	92 11 6
Gervas Baker ...	84 0 1	81 9 3
John Marratt ...	428 1 37	141 18 10
Barnard Mimmack ...	210 3 35	214 8 5
John Peacock ...	51 2 36	63 17 9
Rev. James Fenton ...	7 0 20	10 13 9
Richard Gilbert ...	3 2 20	5 15 4
Richard Carter ...	3 2 13	7 3 3
Thomas Smith ...	6 3 7	12 5 1
John Scarcliff ...	3 1 39	5 4 10
John Clement ...	4 1 8	6 0 6

		<i>a.</i>	<i>r.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
John Johnson...	...	...	0	0	1	5	0
James Hill ...	...	...	0	0	1	5	0
John Huggins ...	...	...	0	0	1	5	0
Lands in Hand ...	...	22	0	38	100	0	0
Woods and Plantations ...	261	1	37		0	0	0
Moor Lands unoccupied ...	197	0	24		0	0	0
Roads ...	...	15	1	23		0	0
Glebe ...	...	37	3	9		0	0
<i>Ac. 2410 1 12 £1639 9 8</i>							
Thomas Withers, Harby Lease-							
hold ...	...	35	2	1	33	19	5

On the other hand the following were the "Taxes and other Incumbrances" on the property for the year 1809 :—

	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
One Year's Property Tax ...	106	0	0
One Year's Land Tax ...	64	16	0
One Year's Window Money ...	54	12	0
One Year's House Duty ...	3	15	0
One Year's Ancient Modus and Beast Gates, paid to the Rector ...	32	8	8
One Year's Quit Rent, p <sup>d</sup> to E. Turnor, Esq.	9	12	0
<i>£271 3 8</i>			

In 1810 a fire broke out in the fir wood known as the Cinder Plot, which is thus recorded in a London newspaper, the *Evening Mail*, of May 4-7, 1810 :—"Doddington Wood near Lincoln was in great danger of being destroyed by fire last week in consequence of a sudden gust of wind having carried into it a quantity of ignited weeds &c., from a neighbouring field. A considerable number of persons being soon assembled, they cut a wide lane through the wood, and in about an hour extinguished the flames." In Nov., 1811, bills were issued warning persons against setting fire to Doddington Woods or plantations.

In spite of the rebuilding of the Church by Lord Delaval in 1771-5, considerable sums continue to be charged each year for repairs, until in 1810 we find in the Churchwarden's book a memorandum, signed by "J. Fenton, Rector," and "John Harrison, Churchwarden," "Whereas the Parish Church of Doddington and the Chancel thereof are in a ruinous state, and whereas Edward Hussey Delaval, Esq., has expressed his intention of conferring as a voluntary and gratuitous gift, a sum equal to the expense of

repairing the same,—We, the Rector and Churchwarden of the said Parish, do hereby promise and declare that the said gift shall not hereafter be considered as a precedent, prescription, or custom, whereby the said Edward Hussey Delaval, Esq., or any of his successors to the Estate of Doddington, or any part or parts thereof, may be called upon hereafter to pay the expense, or any part of the expense, of the said Church or Chancel.” Beyond repairs of the cornice, lead, windows, and some of the pinnacles, the accounts do not show what was the work then done.

During the whole of the time of Mr. Delaval’s ownership, the Rev. James Fenton resided at the Rectory; he came into residence here in 1804, and survived until October, 1837, when he died aged upwards of 82, his body being removed to be buried with his family at Lancaster. During the greater part of the time the Service here was performed by Curates:—the Rev. Rowland Hoyle 1809-23, Rev. Richard Thomas 1824-8, Rev. Thos. James Galland 1829-36. The Rev. Rowland Hoyle was Head Master of the Grammar School at Heighington, 1805-24, and was buried there 24 April, 1824, aged 56. He was also Curate of Skellingthorpe and Thorpe-on-the-Hill; and some lately living could remember how he used to ride over from Heighington on a Sunday, taking a Service at Skellingthorpe on the way. If he reached Doddington before noon he held Morning, if later, Evening Service; and then went on to take Service at Thorpe on his way back to Heighington. The Rev. Richard Thomas also held the Curacies of Skellingthorpe and Thorpe. The Rev. Thos. James Galland lodged here in the thatched house in which Mr. Portes formerly lived, and acted for at least part of the time as Curate of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, and of North Scarle.

After six years’ ownership of the property Mr. Delaval died, at the age of 85, the last legitimate male representative of his ancient race. His death took place at 9 p.m. on 14 August, 1814, at his own house in Parliament Place, without pain, from simple failure of vital power. And in this, his natural death in his bed, a Northumbrian legend connected with the family worked itself out to its fulfilment. We transcribe the story as told by Rev. C. Elwin, the family Chaplain, and lately printed in *Two Noble Lives*, iii., 433, only premising that the account of the Carr family and the descent of the Ford estate is as little historical as the speaking Ram’s Head itself; and that old Lady Mexborough’s memory must have strangely failed her when she transferred to her grandfather, Edward Delaval, who died aged 80 in 1744, an accident which happened to his brother, Admiral George Delaval, in 1723. This, however, is the tale: “Sir William Carr, of Ford Castle and Etal, had two daughters, his heiresses. Mary married Francis Blake, whose only daughter was the mother of Mr. Delaval, of Dissington.

The other, Isabella Carr, married Sir William Hay, an ancestor of the Earl of Errol. Old Carr left his estate of Ford to Francis Delaval, enjoining him if he succeeded to the Seaton Delaval property, to resign Ford to Sir William Hay who inherited Etal. Mr. Delaval did succeed to Seaton Delaval, but declined the resignation of Ford to Sir William Hay, and placed over the porch door of the Castle a superb stone Ram's Head (the Delaval crest). This ram's head one day, in the hearing of the steward and all the family, predicted that so long as the Ford estate was united with that of Seaton Delaval, no male of the family should die in his bed. Afterwards it preserved obstinate silence, and Mr. Delaval in a rage broke it to pieces. I will not vouch for the truth of this story, though I have seen the fragments of the head; but in confirmation of it the following particulars were communicated to me by old Lady Mexborough, of Dover Street, and were sworn to by her in an affidavit in a lawsuit of ejectment brought by Sir Jacob Astley against one of his tenants. Old Lady Mexborough stated that her grandfather, Edward Delaval, of Dissington, succeeded to the Seaton Delaval estates, and broke his neck in 1732 by a fall from his horse in the avenue of Seaton Delaval, where an obelisk marks the spot. Her father, Francis Delaval, had drunk too much after dinner, and fell down the steps into the garden at Seaton Delaval, and so dreadfully fractured his leg that the bone protruded, and no one being within reach, he was discovered too late. Her eldest brother, Sir Francis Delaval, K.C.B., fell down in a fit in Pall Mall, and died before he could be put in bed at the St. Alban's Tavern, into which he was carried. Thomas Delaval fell from his horse in 1771 in Hyde Park, and was killed on the spot. Captain Robert Delaval was killed at Quebec in 1759. Henry Delaval, an officer, was killed in battle in the East Indies. George, his twin brother, refused to leave him, and during the voyage fell overboard and was drowned. Ralph was placed in a mercantile house at Lisbon, and perished in the earthquake there in 1755. John, Lord Delaval, died at Seaton Delaval suddenly while taking his breakfast, at the age of 82, in 1808.

"By his death the estate of Seaton Delaval was separated from that of Ford Castle, and accordingly Edward Delaval, the eighth brother, was allowed to die in his bed, which he did very comfortably. (*C. Elwin, the family Chaplain.*)"

His funeral, which was attended by Lord Mexborough, Sir Thomas Hussey Apreece, and others of his relatives, took place on 23 August, 1814, when he was buried in the Nave of Westminster Abbey, not far from the place where Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval was buried, the spot being marked only by the name E. H. DELAVAL, just legible on one of the plain diamond-shaped stones of the pavement. In our own Church, as in the Chapel at

Seaton Delaval, the only memorial of him is the hatchment bearing his arms, 1 and 4 *Delaval*, quartering 2 and 3 *Hussey*, Or, a Cross Vert; and impaling those of *Scott*, Arg. on a Bend, Azure, 3 Crescents, Or, within a Bordure, engr. Gules; with the Ram's Head Crest; and the Motto, *Dieu me Conduise*. Many portraits, however, of him remain at the Hall representing him either in the family groups with his brothers and sisters, or as a young man in his gold tufted college cap, or seated with a greyhound by his side, or as in middle age with his artificial gems before him, or in 1813 as a white haired old man of 85, sitting at the window of his house overlooking the Thames, with St. Paul's Cathedral in the distance, and several of his scientific treatises displayed in front of him.

The land on which he had built his house in Parliament Place was held on lease from the Crown for 31 years from 4 August, 1768, so that the term had expired long before his death; and all the efforts of his widow and daughter to obtain a continuance of the lease, in consideration of the money he had laid out upon it, were in vain. The house in fact was wanted for, and had been already promised to, Sir Thomas Tyrwhit, Usher of the Black Rod. A sale of Mr. Delaval's library, conducted by Messrs. Leigh and Sotheby, lasted for six days, 4-9 December, 1815.

On his death Seaton Delaval and his other Northumberland estates devolved according to the entail on his nephew, Sir Jacob Henry Astley, Bart., the son of his eldest sister, Rhoda Astley, subject to a jointure of £1,000 a year settled on Mrs. Hussey-Delaval. By his will, written entirely in his own hand, dated 24 July, 1789, with codicils added 25 July, 1789, and 31 July, 1809, and re-published 26 July, 1810, he left all such parts as he had already purchased and acquired of Mrs. Apreece's moiety of the Doddington estate to his daughter Sarah Hussey Gunman, and the other moiety to his wife, Sarah Scott Hussey Delaval, as an additional jointure for her life, together with his leasehold house in Parliament Place, and all furniture, fixtures, &c., in and about such house, or his houses at Doddington and Seaton Delaval. All the residue was left to his wife and daughter in equal shares, and his will and codicils were proved by them as sole executors, 27 August, 1814.

The portions of the Doddington estate of which he had power thus to dispose were two-thirds of Mrs. Apreece's moiety, the reversion of which he had acquired from Sir J. H. Astley in 1789, on condition of surrendering to him the remaining third part, so that in fact Mr. Delaval during his life enjoyed only five-sixths of the income of the property, the remaining sixth being paid to Sir J. H. Astley. Of the other moiety, settled by Mrs. Rhoda Blake Delaval, he had bought the reversion of Lady Stanhope's

half in 1810; but the reversion to the other half still remained to Lady Mexborough and her heirs. On succeeding to the property Mrs. Hussey-Delaval and Mrs. Gunman promptly bought up Sir J. H. Astley's sixth part for £12,000, 24 October, 1815; while the half of Mrs. Blake Delaval's moiety, which Mrs. Hussey-Delaval had for her jointure, and which at her death fell to John, second Earl of Mexborough, in right of his mother, was purchased of him by Col. G. R. P. Jarvis, 29 September, 1830, for £14,000. Thus the estate was once more united in one ownership, as may be more plainly seen by the diagram at the end of this chapter.

As we have said, Mr. Edward Hussey-Delaval left an only daughter, Sarah Hussey-Delaval, who 13 April, 1805, had married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, James Gunman, Esq., of the town and port of Dover, the trustees of the marriage settlements, by which £1,000 a year was settled on her, being her first cousin, Sir Jacob Henry Astley, Bart., and her more distant cousin, Sir Francis Blake, of Twisell, Bart. She seems to have inherited somewhat of her father's musical talent, and certain songs written and set to music by her, have been reprinted, (*Notes and Queries*, viii., 171,) by the Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, of Felling-on-Tyne, who was her godson, and is himself an inheritor of Sir F. Blake Delaval's blood. As a specimen we may give one, the shorter of these:—

“Where the murmur'ring streams meander,  
Where the sportive zephyrs play,  
Whilst in sylvan shades I wander,  
Softly steal the hours away.  
I nor splendour crave nor treasure,  
Calmer joys my bosom knows;  
Smiling days of rural pleasure,  
Peaceful nights of calm repose.”

Her husband, James Gunman, Esq., was possessed of considerable landed property, partly inherited and partly purchased, in Warwickshire and Yorkshire, as well as in the neighbourhood of Dover, where he resided in the family mansion in Biggin Street. He was the last of a family which for several generations had been singularly devoted to the sea, and had produced a succession of noted naval Captains. As all their papers and memorials are preserved at Doddington, it will not be out of place to give here a sketch of their family history.

The earliest of whom we have any special account is Captain Christopher Gunman, R.N. Though a son of William Gunman, of Govard, co. Norfolk, he was himself born at Dramm, in Norway, in 1634, and had to be naturalized by Act of Parliament, 11 April, 1670. On 17 May, 1662, as his own journal now at Doddington informs us, he passed as Master at Trinity House; he served as

such on board several ships, and was actively engaged in the wars against the Algerines and the Dutch. Most of his original Commissions, signed by Charles II., or James, Duke of York, as Lord High Admiral, and countersigned by the familiar name of S. Pepys, as Secretary to the Admiralty, are still at Doddington, as are also his "Diurnalls," or log-books of daily events on board the ships which he successively commanded. On 19 March, 1666, he received a Commission to command the *Orange* frigate, and the State Papers of the year have many notices of prizes brought in, or vessels convoyed by him. One exploit in which he distinguished himself on the Guernsey station, on 28 June, 1666, is thus reported by John Lysle, of West Cowes, to Sir J. Williamson, Secretary of State, 7 July: "The *Orange* under Chris. Gunman, after a desperate fight (of 5 hours), took a French East India ship laden with cloth of gold, silk, gold, pearls, precious stones, &c., worth £100,000 sterling; but the men falling to plundering and neglecting to look after the leaks in the ship, she sunk, and 36 English overladen with treasure and unable to swim were drowned. The French lost 40 drowned and slain, and 33 prisoners." On 3 August following, in command of the same ship, in company with the *Little Victory* frigate, he engaged in another desperate fight with two large Dutch men-of-war from Flushing, one mounting 44, the other 36 guns. The action lasted 6 hours, the *Orange* losing her main top-mast, and Captain Gunman his left arm, and night alone put an end to the contest, in which he says he was left "with not a whole rope in the shipp, and had rec'd 200 shotts through his sailes, and 7 between wind and water." In spite of the loss of his arm, he pursued the enemy through the following day, and on 12 September following he brought into Cowes two valuable prizes, "a proof," says the *Biographia Navalis*, "as great of his activity and indefatigable zeal for the service as he had before given of his valour." He was subsequently, 16 February, 1669, appointed by the Duke of York, Lord High Admiral, to the command of his yacht, the *Ann*, and subsequently of "His Maj's Shipp the Prince Royall," to which he was promoted, 5 March, 1672. As captain of this ship, on board of which was the Duke of York as High Admiral, he took part in the hotly contested but indecisive sea fight with the Dutch in Sole Bay, on the coast of Suffolk, 28 May, 1672. His own account is: "Att 7 wee were under saile and all in a rediness, and by  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour past 7 wee were ingadged, the Rutter himselfe (Admiral van Ruyter) his second and another flagshipp came upon us who playd us smartly till about 11 o'cl; wee were much disabled in mast and yards, our maintopmast shott doune, and then his Royal Highness left us, and went on board the St. Michel, were he had nott long been befoore hee was alsoe disabled, and forced to goe on board the

London. We stiered on N.E. by E. and N.E. till about 12 : wee bore round and brought the shipp uppon the larboard take, and soe followed after the Duke as well as wee could . . . About 2 o'cl. the Royal James was burnt by a fire-ship having lost 400 men. This was all the ships wee lost ; the Katherine was taken, but theire owne men over rune the Hollanders, and soe retoke and rune away w<sup>t</sup>h the ship and saved her. The Henery was taken, butt Capt. Stricland in ye Plymout retuke her. About 9 o'cl. att night being darke wee left fighting on both sides, by which time wee had gotten the wether gage of ye Enemies." On board the flagship in this sea fight was a company of the Lord High Admiral's Regiment, raised for service at sea, now the Grenadier Guards ; and ensign in this company was John Churchill, afterwards the famous Duke of Marlborough, who on this occasion obtained his captaincy, four captains of the regiment having been killed in the fight.\* Captain Gunman subsequently records several visits paid by King Charles II. and Prince Rupert to his ship ; and finally on Sunday, September 15, "His Royal Highness was graciously pleased to give mee my Choyce whether I would goe to sea this winter in a frigatt, or goe into the yacht againe, witall promising to takke a perticular care of mee, and I made choyce of the yacht." Of this yacht, the *Ann*, and of another royal yacht, the *Mary*, of which he became commander October, 1677, there are several pictures at Doddington, one representing its passing the Castle of Cronenborg at Elsinore without striking topsails, and receiving the cannon shot of the fortress in return. It appears also in the back-ground of a portrait of Captain Chris. Gunman himself, which hangs at the end of the Long Gallery, and depicts him to us as a dark complexioned man in a picturesque richly laced costume, the empty sleeve showing the loss of his left arm in that sea fight with the Dutch men-of-war, which is represented in another picture. Naturally, as commanding a royal yacht, he had many royal and distinguished personages on board, besides the King and the Duke of York, who were frequent visitors. In 1670 he brought the Princess Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, with a retinue of 300 persons from Dunkirk to Dover, and carried her back to Calais after she had spent a month at Dover with her brothers, Charles and James, not being able to obtain the French King's leave to go to London. Other passengers were the Prince of Orange, afterwards William III., the Lady Anne, afterwards Queen, the Duke of Monmouth, the Lord Chancellor Hyde, and Madam Churchill, the celebrated Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, when he was accompanied by "a katch carrying her coatch and nien horses" ; while he was constantly employed in conveying English and Foreign Ambassadors to and fro between England and Continental ports.

\* Lord Wolseley's *Life of Marlborough*, i., 112, 228.

As early as 26 October, 1670, Captain Gunman had been made a Younger Brother of Trinity House, and on 22 June, 1675, he was advanced to be an Elder Brother of the same Corporation, on the recommendation of the Duke of York. On 26 December, 1679, he was made a Burgess of the City of Edinburgh; this was on the occasion of his arrival at Leith in command of the yacht *Mary*, with two other royal yachts, to convey home the Duke and Duchess of York, who with Col. Churchill embarked on board the *Mary* for Deptford, on 24 February, 1680. In May, 1682, still in command of the *Mary*, with other royal yachts, he escorted the Duke of York on another voyage to Scotland, when the *Gloucester* frigate, Captain Sir John Berry, with the Duke on board, was wrecked on the Lemon Sand near the mouth of the Humber, in the early morning of May 6. This disaster was owing to the obstinacy of the pilot, Captain Ayres or Eares, who persisted in pursuing his course in disregard of the remonstrances of Captain Gunman and others. Many of the nobles in attendance on the Duke, as well as of his servants and the seamen were drowned, and the Duke himself was saved with difficulty by Capt. Gunman, and conveyed by him safely to his destination at Leith. A letter from Captain Gunman to his wife from Leith Road, May 9, is still preserved at Doddington; in it he tells his "dear joy," as he calls her, of the *Gloucester's* loss, and of his own remonstrances against the course the pilot was pursuing, how twice he ran up with the *Mary* under the *Gloucester's* stern, and "stamped and flung his hatt upon the ground like a madman, saying if they did nott tack he would nott adventuer the King's yacht to follow them"; and how when the *Gloucester* struck on the sand and sank in 15 fathoms of water, he put out all his boats and saved what men he could. "The Duke came on board," he writes, "just with a coat and britches on, which was all he saved, plate, linen, clothes, money and all goen, to the value of above £5000. Sir John Berry came on board almost naked, being one of the last that was saved; he has lost above £1000. Most part of the Scots lords and nobility is saved, butt of all sorts there was above 150 men drowned, and all in less than three-quarters of an houer; and Sir Joseph Duglas who was att our house over night is one of them that are drowned, and my good Lord Rocksbore (Roxburgh)." In a P.S. he adds, "I would nott for all the sheetes I am worth have bien without a paier of sheetes this bout, for the Duke had neither linnen nor victualls nor anything else butt of mine, and itt soe fill out that I was pretty well provided of all things, better than I use to bee, both for liquor and other provitions, for I gave him 2 or thre dishes of meate eatch meale, with which hee was well pleased, and having two silver plates anofe for himselfe, alwise washing the one wilst y<sup>e</sup> other was using."

For his voyage back to England, the Duke entrusted himself to Captain Gunman's care, appointing him to the command of the *Happy Return*, in which he embarked with the Duchess and the Lady Anne, and was brought home in safety. A court martial for the trial of the pilot Ayres for the loss of the *Gloucester* was held at Greenwich on board the *Charlotte* yacht on June 6, Captain Gunman being summoned as a witness. Ayres pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to imprisonment for life, but Gunman to his surprise and indignation found himself accused of not having given sufficient warning ; he was sentenced to the loss of his command, six months' imprisonment, and the fine of a year's pay, and was actually committed to the Marshalsea. This sentence however was shortly annulled by the King ; and Captain Gunman's commission to command the royal yacht was renewed, 23 June, 1682. A curious MS. now amongst Captain Gunman's papers at Doddington ascribes the loss of the *Gloucester* to "a deliberat designe of the Phanaticall party to drowne the Duke," the pilot Eares, "a ridged Scots Prisbeterian" being employed by them for that purpose. On the failure of their design, in order to screen themselves, they endeavoured to lay a share of the blame upon Gunman, who as "an ould servant of the Duke, and a trow Churchman of above 32 years standing in one parish and parish Church," could not be supposed to be privy to any such plot. On King Charles' death, 6 February, 1685, Captain Gunman was sent by the Duke, now become King James II., to convey Colonel Churchill (soon to be Lord Churchill, and later Duke of Marlborough), in the yacht *Mary* to Dieppe, in order to notify his brother's death and his own accession to the French King. Whilst lying there, or as Evelyn says, at Calais, awaiting the Envoy's return, one evening as he was mounting the yacht's side, he fell and broke his leg, which threw him into a fever of which he died at Deptford, 21 March, 1685, in the 50th year of his age. A coat of arms had been granted to him 15 April, 1676, Vert, a double-headed eagle, displayed, Arg. gorged with a ducal coronet, Or ; and the appropriate crest, Out of a Naval Crown, Arg. an Anchor, Sab. garnished, Or. The motto used by him was *Fidus in Infido*.

Evelyn, in his *Memoirs*, has the following notices of him :—  
" 1675, Nov. 14, being Sunday, my Lord (Berkeley, Ambassador Extraordinary for France, and Plenipotentiary to treat of peace at Nimeguen) having before delivered to me his Letter of Attorney, keyes, seale, and his will, we took solemn leave of one another upon the beach, the coaches carrying them into the sea to the boats which delivered them to Capt. Gunman's yacht, the *Mary*. Being under saile, the castle gave them 17 guns, which Capt. Gunman answered with 11. Hence I went to Church to beg a blessing on their voyage." (p. 482.) And again, 1685, March 26,

"I was invited to the funerall of Capt. Gunman, that excellent pilot and seaman, who had behaved himself so valiantly in the Dutch war. He died of a gangrene occasion'd by his fall from the pier of Calais. This was the Captain of the Yacht carrying the Duke, (now King,) to Scotland, and was accus'd for not giving timely warning when she split on the sands, where so many perish'd; but I am most confident he was no ways guilty, either of negligence or design, as he made appeare not onely at the examination of the matter of fact, but in the *Vindication* he shew'd me, and which must needs give any man of reason satisfaction. He was a sober, frugal, cheerfull and temperate man; we have few such seamen left." (p. 594.) His name still survives in that of the Gunman Sand, off Dover, which he was the first to discover and survey in 1670.

He married Katharine Aldersey, born 1639, daughter of John Aldersey, of Hamburg, merchant, second son of John Aldersey, of Aldersey and Spurstow, co. Chester, Esq. He complains that in 1667 he lost his wife's portion of £1,100 through a treaty which King Charles then made with the King of Denmark. By her, who died 12 July, and was buried 14 July, 1702, at St. Nicholas, Deptford, he had issue four sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. William Gunman, R.N., born 14 January, 1663; whom by King Charles' express order he bore as a Volunteer on board the *Mary* in 1676, and who died at Tunis, Commander of the *Bristow* frigate, 22 June, 1682.

2. Christopher Gunman, born 25 August, 1667, and educated at Merchant Taylors' School, to which he was admitted 11 March, 1683; was sworn in as Bencher of the Inner Temple, 21 May, 1694. He died unmarried at Deptford, 26 April, and was buried at St. Nicholas, 28 April, 1703. His Journal, giving a brief account of family matters from 1663 to his death, and continued by his brother, James Gunman, to 28 May, 1704, is preserved at Doddington. The following brief extracts from it give us a picture of past times:—"13 Oct., 1687. My Mother bought of Mr. Stillingfleet a black Boy. She gave for him Eight Pounds. We call him Stag for his nimbleness and swiftness in running." "4 Nov., 1691. My uncle Pickard, Captain of the *Happy Return*, was taken by 5 Dunkirk Men of War; on board of my Uncle was my brother James." "1 March, 1692. Uncle Pickard comes not to his own House since taken until this day, but the two Lieutenants and brother James came home the 12<sup>th</sup> January before." "30 June, 1696. I see Sir Will<sup>m</sup> Ashurst lay the first Stone of the intended Hospital at Greenwich."

3. James Gunman, born 6 September, 1677, and admitted to Merchant Taylors' School, 14 March, 1687, of whom hereafter.

4. John Gunman, R.N., died at Port Royal, Jamaica, 13 Oct., 1694, being then Captain of the *Hampshire*.

1. Lydia Gunman, aged 16 when she married, 9 December, 1684, at St. Martin's Outwich, London, Robert Hughes, R.N., then aged 25, Captain of the *Flamborough* 1697.

2. Katharine Gunman, married 10 January, 1693, also at St. Martin's Outwich, Francis Wyvill, Captain R.N., who died Senior Captain in the Navy; she died 16 May, 1713, aged 40, leaving issue, and was buried in St. Nicholas, Deptford.

James Gunman, Captain R.N., born 6 September, 1677, the third, but eventually the only surviving, son of Christopher and Katharine Gunman, was but 14 years when he went to sea, as he tells us himself in his papers now at Doddington, under his uncle Captain Pickard, and was taken prisoner by the enemy, the French. Being soon released, he immediately returned to the Service, and was appointed third Lieutenant of the *Boyne*, 80 guns, in 1696, and served in all the naval warfare of King William's reign. In 1706 he sailed as Flag Lieutenant with Sir Cloudesley Shovel in the *Association*, and was appointed by him to the command of the *Weazel*, 10 guns and 80 men; returning with the Admiral and Fleet from Lisbon, he happily escaped the shipwreck on the Bishop and Clerks Rocks in the Scilly Isles, in which Sir Cloudesley Shovel himself, in the *Association*, and other ships of war were lost on the night of 22 October, 1707. An oil painting of this disastrous shipwreck, formerly at the residence of the Gunman family at Dover, and now at Doddington, probably owes its origin to Captain James Gunman's sympathy with his former Admiral's fate. A more detailed account of his services will be found in Charnock's *Biographia Navalis*, iii., 397-9, in which he, as well as his father, has found a place. He obtained his Commission as Captain R.N., 20 December, 1708, and was appointed to the command of the *Lyme*; and his Journal kept on board this ship from 23 December, 1708, to 21 May, 1713, is now at Doddington. During this time he was chiefly employed as a cruiser in the West Indies; but in 1711, being in the Mediterranean under Sir John Norris, he distinguished himself, in company with the *Severn* and *Lion*, in an action on March 22, with four French ships of war. In 1742 he was appointed Treasurer of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich, an office which he held until 1754, when, having attained a great age, he resigned it, under an indenture dated 4 April, 27 George II., in favour of Sir Charles Saunders, on condition of receiving an annuity of £312, an equivalent for its emoluments, for the remainder of his life. He survived only till 27 June, 1756, when he died in London at the age of 79, being the oldest Captain in the Navy, in the Commission of the Peace for the County of Kent, and a Jurat of the Town and Port of Dover. He was buried in the north aisle of St. Mary's, Dover, the arms on his monument being those of *Gunman* and *Aldersey* quarterly, with the arms of *Wyvill* on an escutcheon of pretence. He was

the first of the family to take up his residence in Dover, where he had married at St. Mary's, 12 February, 1708, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheiress of Edward Wyvill, 34 years Jurat and 6 times Mayor of Dover, who died 14 February, 1719, the eldest brother of Captain Francis Wyvill, R.N., already mentioned. By her, who died at Bath, 28 October, 1739, aged 55, and was also buried in the north aisle of St. Mary's Church, Dover, he was the father of—

1. Edward Gunman, baptized 18 September, 1712, died before 1739.
2. Christopher Gunman, baptized 27 September, 1714, of whom hereafter.
3. Wyvill Gunman, died before 1739.
4. Elizabeth Gunman, baptized 22 July, 1725, married at Greenwich, 3 March, 1755, the Rev. Charles Powlett, of Itchen, co. Hants., who died 29 January, 1809.

Christopher Gunman, born 1714, the eldest surviving son, was Collector of Customs at Dover. There is at Doddington, copied out by him in 1769, a curious recipe or antidote against the plague, left by his grandfather, William Stokes, with the injunction, "Keep this as Life above all worldly treasures." William Stokes, whose daughter and heiress married Edward Wyvill, was "a Jurat of the Town and Port of Dover who in the dreadful time of the Plague, the Mayor and principal Inhabitants of Dover being fled, and the other inhabitants of the town in the greatest distress, took up the Mayor's Staff, and went through the town every day, calling at every infected house, to know what assistance and necessaries they were in want of, which he took care to supply them with; and the country people neglecting to come to the town with provisions, he sent them word that if they did not come to the Barrier which he had fixed across the road at the extremity of the town, he would send the sick out to them; after which the town was sufficiently supplied. For this piece of noble service the Inhabitants of Dover afterwards showed their sense of obligation by choosing him one of their Representatives in Parliament (1678-81), and ever after attending to his opinion and requests." Christopher Gunman had married at Coventry, in April, 1746, Essex, third daughter and coheiress of Norton Hanson, Esq., of Coventry, and of Thorpe, co. York, whose father Francis Hanson had married in 1675 Prudence, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Norton, of Coventry, Bart., who died 1691. Mr. Gunman bought up his wife's sisters' shares, and thus became possessed of considerable property in Coventry and the neighbourhood. He resigned his office as Collector of Customs at Dover in May, 1773, when his son, James Gunman, was appointed in his place by Lord North, on Sir Joseph Yorke's recommendation. He died 1781, and was buried, July 27, by his father's side in St. Mary's, Dover, the coat of arms on his monument being

*Gunman* quartered with *Wyyill*, with the *Hanson* arms on an escutcheon of pretence. By his wife, Essex Gunman, who survived him till 1788, and was buried in St. Mary's, December 22, he had issue:—

1. James Gunman, born 9 March, 1747.
2. Hanson Gunman, baptized 10 April, 1748; was in the Six Clerks' Office, Chancery Lane, in 1766; died unmarried 21 March, 1770, aged 22; buried in St. Mary's, Dover.
3. Christopher Gunman, baptized 17 May, 1749; admitted to the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth, 17 November, 1763, and discharged in order to go to sea in H.M. sloop *Cruizer* in 1766. From August, 1771, to July, 1774, he served on board H.M. ship *Trident*, when he was unfortunately involved as second to a brother officer in a duel, in which their opponent who had provoked the fight was killed. This duel took place on the neutral ground at Gibraltar, on 3 July, 1774; the Governor would not try them owing to a doubt as to his jurisdiction, and there were not sufficient Naval Captains on the station to hold a court martial. Consequently the two young men were detained for many months in close confinement, and when at length they were sent home for trial on board the *Winchelsea*, Christopher Gunman died of consumption on the voyage, 22 May, 1775.
4. Edward Gunman, baptized 7 August, 1750, died young.
5. Elizabeth Gunman, died unmarried.
6. Anne Gunman, baptized 30 June, 1753; died unmarried; buried at St. Mary's, Dover, 20 May, 1789.

James Gunman, the eldest son, born in 1747, was appointed Collector of Customs at Dover on his father's resignation in 1773, and he held the office until 1790. He was Mayor of Dover in 1773, and resigned his gown as Jurat in September, 1795. In 1782 he rebuilt the family residence in Biggin Street, and further added a new wing in 1814; and as we have said, considerably increased by purchases the property he had inherited in Kent, Warwickshire, and Yorkshire. Through his mother he was descended from the Yorkshire families of Ingram and Gascoigne, and finds a place in the pedigree of the latter family in Whitaker's *Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis*, p. 180. In 1813 Mr. Gunman took down an old house, inherited through the Hanson family from Sir Thomas Norton, Bart., in Little Park Street, Coventry, from which the stained glass now in the Hall at Doddington was brought. Other articles were taken to his house at Dover, which itself was pulled down in 1852, when much of its contents was also removed to Doddington. Over its site the newly formed Pencester Street now runs, and in the gardens of the villa residences with which one side of it is lined, may still be seen isolated limes and beeches which once formed part of an avenue leading up to it from the back. After Mr. Hussey-Delaval's death in 1814, Mr. Gunman, who was much

GUNMAN, OF DOVER.

(205)

William Gunman, =  
of Govard, co. Norfolk.

Christopher Gunman, = Katharine, d. of John Aldersey, 2nd son  
b. at Dramm, in Norway, 1636; natur. of John Aldersey, co. Ches; ;  
1670; Capt. R.N.; d. 21 March, 1685, b. 1639; d. 12 July, 1702; bur. in  
at 49; bur. in Deptford Church.

ARMS granted by Wm. Dugdale *Norwy*, 15 April 1676.  
Vert, a double-headed Eagle, displayed, Arg.,  
gorged with a ducal coronet, Or.  
CREST.—Out of a Naval Crown, Arg. an Anchor, Sab.  
garnished, Or.

Christopher Gunman, = Katharine, d. of John Aldersey, 2nd son  
b. at Dramm, in Norway, 1636; natur. of John Aldersey, co. Ches; ;  
1670; Capt. R.N.; d. 21 March, 1685, b. 1639; d. 12 July, 1702; bur. in  
at 49; bur. in Deptford Church.

William Gunman, Christopher Gunman, Lydia Gunman, Katharine Gunman,  
b. 1663; Com- b. 1667; Benger of b. 1668; m. 9 Dec., b. 1673; m. 10 Jan., b. 1677; Capt. R.N.; d.  
mander R.N.; d. Inner Temple, 1694; Robert Hug- 1684; Francis Wivell, 1708; Treasurer of Greenwich Hosp. 1742-  
at Tunis 1682, unm. d. at Deptford 26 Capt. R.N.; she d. 1754; d. 21 June, 1756;  
Aug., 1703, unm. 1713, at 79; bur. in St. Mary's, Dover.

John Gunman, James Gunman, Elizabeth Gunman,  
Capt. R.N.; d. of Edward Wivell, at Port Royal,  
1693; Francis Wivell, 1708; Esg., of Dover; d. Jamaica, 13 Oct.,  
Capt. R.N.; she d. 1754; d. 21 June, 1756;  
at 79; bur. in St. Mary's, 1694; unm. Dover.

Christopher Gunman, = Essex, d. and coh. of Norton  
b. 1714; Collector of Cus- Hanson, Esq., of Coventry,  
toms at Dover; resigned and Thorpe, co. York; m.  
1733; d. 1781; bur. in St. 1746; d. 1788; bur. in  
Mary's, Dover. St. Mary's, Dover.

John Gunman, James Gunman, Elizabeth Gunman,  
Capt. R.N.; d. of Edward Wivell, at Port Royal,  
1693; Francis Wivell, 1708; Esg., of Dover; d. Jamaica, 13 Oct.,  
Capt. R.N.; she d. 1754; d. 21 June, 1756;  
at 79; bur. in St. Mary's, 1694; unm. Dover.

Elizabeth Gunman, Christopher Gunman, Anne Gunman,  
b. 1725; m. 1735, Rev. Charles Powlett, of Itchen,  
Hants, who d. 1809.

Elizabeth Gunman, Christopher Gunman, Anne Gunman,  
b. 1748; d. unm. b. 1749; R.N.; d. at b. 1753; d. unm.  
Coventry; d. s.p. 29 June, and Dodington; m. 13 April, 1779; bur. in St.  
1824, at 75; bur. in St. 1805; d. s.p. 4 May, 1825; bur. Mary's, Dover.

interested in genealogy and heraldry, bore on his seals and book-plates his wife's arms on an escutcheon of pretence over his own, viz.: Quarterly, 1, Vert, an Eagle with two heads, displayed, Arg. gorged with a ducal coronet, Or, *Gunman*; 2, Gules, 3 Chevronels in base, Vaire, and a Chief, Or, *Wyvill*; 3, Arg. 3 Mascles, Sable, on a Chief of the second 3 Lions, ramp. of the first, *Hanson*; 4, Erm. on a Fess, Gules, 3 Escallops, Or, *Ingram*; On an escutcheon of pretence, Quarterly, 1 and 4, Erm. 2 Bars, Vert, *Delaval*; 2 and 3, Or, a Cross, Vert, *Hussey*.

Mr. Gunman died after a few days' illness 29 June, 1824, and was buried in St. Mary's, Dover, in which a mural monument on the west wall of the nave is inscribed to "James Gunman, Esq., who died XXIX June, MDCCXXXIV, aged LXXV Years. His mortal remains are deposited in the Vault of his Ancestors in this Church." By his will, dated 2 April, 1821, and proved 29 July, 1824, he left all his property, real and personal, (the latter under £120,000), to his wife, who was sole executrix. She only survived him until 4 May, 1825, when she also was buried in St. Mary's, Dover, where she is commemorated by a similar monument inscribed, "Sarah Hussey Gunman, Widow of James Gunman, Esq., iv May, MDCCXXV." By her will, dated 27 August, 1824, she bequeathed all her real and personal property to her friend, Lt.-Col. George Ralph Payne Jarvis, including all such portions of the Doddington estate as she was possessed of, subject only to her mother's life interest, appointing them joint executors of her will. There are several portraits of her at the Hall, one by Sir Thos. Lawrence in the dining-room, another forming a pair with the portrait of her father taken in 1813, a third, in pastel, is in the Gallery.

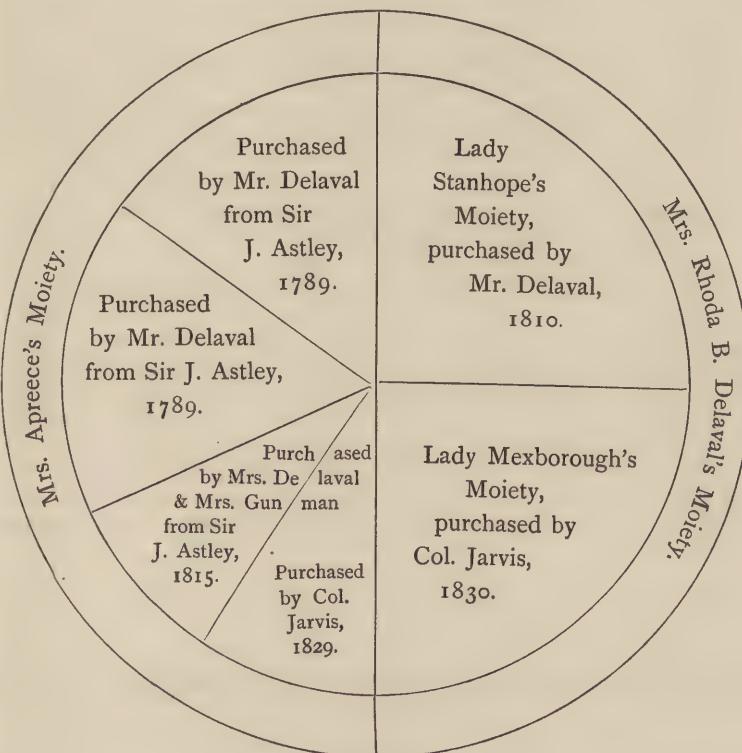
Her mother, Mrs. Sarah Hussey-Delaval, survived her until 17 February, 1829, when she died, aged 78, at 1, Upper Grosvenor Place, London, which she had made her town residence from the time when she was obliged to give up the house built by her husband in Parliament Place. She was buried 26 February, 1829, in St. Margaret's, Westminster, in accordance with her will, in which she desired to be buried in the vault at Doddington, if she happened to die there; if not, within some church near where she should happen to die; the funeral to be private—no hatchment—only Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., the Hon. Charles Savile, and Col. Jarvis to be informed of her death. She bequeathed to Col. Jarvis all her share and interest in the household goods, furniture, linen, china, &c., in and about the Mansion House at Doddington, as well as all the pictures and paintings, with certain exceptions, which should be in her house in Grosvenor Place at the time of her decease, and all her Delf china painted by Raphael, on condition that he should remove the said pictures, china, &c., to, and permit them to remain in the Mansion House at Doddington.

The above-mentioned exceptions consisted only of two views of Seaton Delaval, painted by Edward Hussey-Delaval and his

brother, and the pedigree of the Delaval family, which she left to Sir Jacob H. Astley; two portraits of the Earl of Mexborough and his brother Charles Savile, in crayon, which she left to the Earl of Mexborough; and six volumes on Herculaneum, presented to Edward Hussey-Delaval by his sister, Lady Stanhope, which she left to John (Savile) Viscount Pollington.

She also directed her executors to give Col. Jarvis the option of purchasing at the same price she gave for it her moiety of Sir Jacob Astley's sixth part of Doddington, which she and Mrs. Gunman had conjointly bought of him for £12,000 in October, 1815. This option he at once exercised, and by his subsequent purchase in 1830 of Lord Mexborough's fourth part for £14,000, he again united the whole estate in one ownership. (See Diagram.)

There is a full-length oil painting of Mrs. Hussey-Delaval in the Gallery at Doddington. This was painted by George F. Joseph, A.R.A., in 1815, and represents her in a red velvet dress with a macaw by her side. The same artist has also painted her figure in a similar dress, together with that of her daughter, in one of the views of Mr. Delaval's house in Parliament Place.

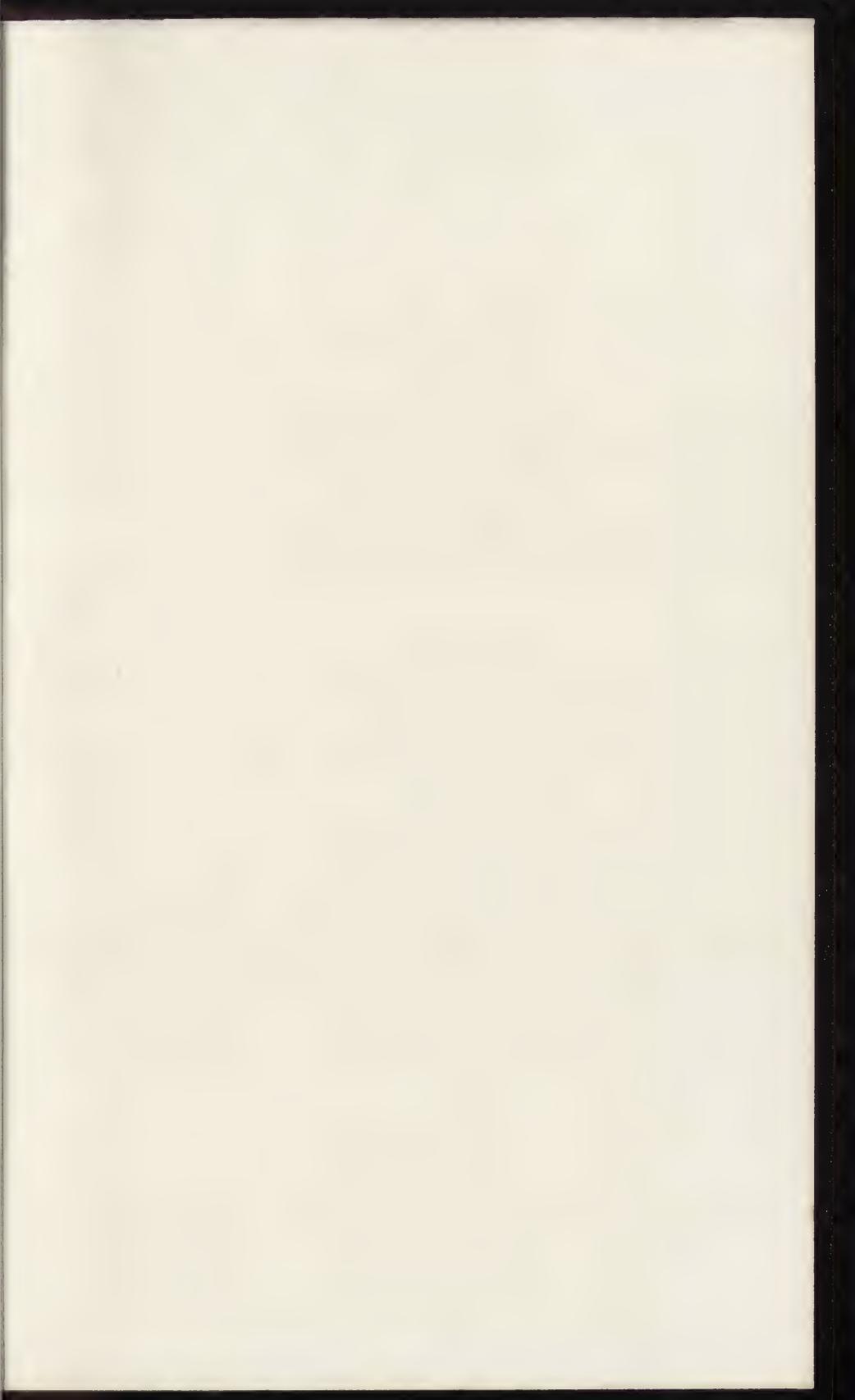


## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE JARVIS FAMILY.

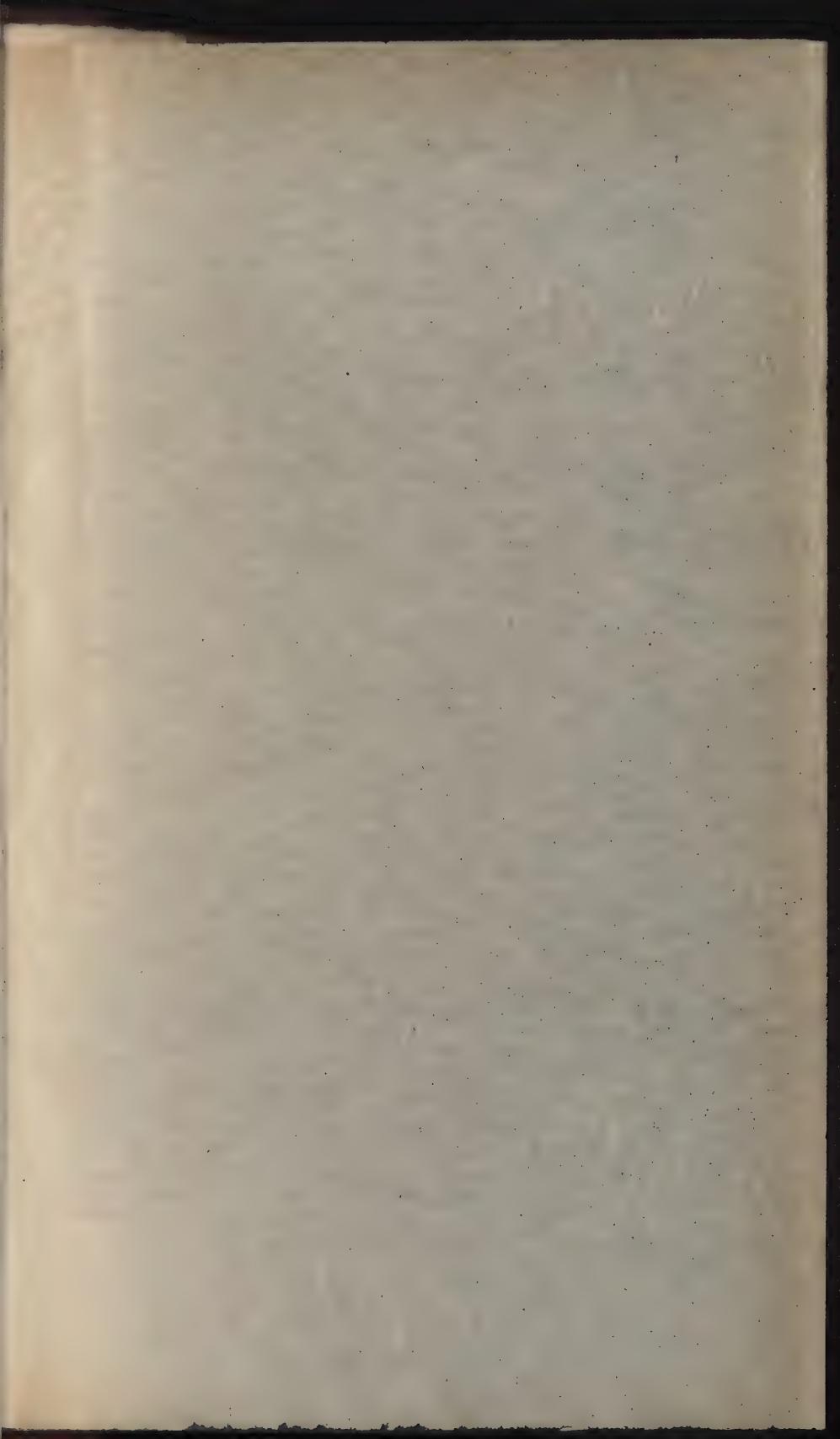
L T.-COL. George Ralph Payne Jarvis, who thus became the owner of Doddington, was the cadet of a family which for some generations had been settled in the West Indian Island of Antigua. Their record there goes back to the beginning of the eighteenth century, when Thomas Jarvis obtained possession of the estate of Popeshead through his marriage, before 1716, with Jane, daughter of William Moll, planter, of that place, whose will was proved 25 November, 1716. He represented that district in the House of Assembly in 1723, and was buried at St. George's, April, 1747, his widow surviving him until December, 1749. He was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas Jarvis, also Member of Assembly, who became Chief Justice of Antigua, and President of Council in 1761. He was the purchaser of the estate known as Mount Joshua from a former owner, one Joshua Burkett, which in the flourishing days of the sugar-cane cultivation was reputed one of the most fertile in the island,\* and at the time of the emancipation had on it 500 slaves. This estate and the mansion house, since known as Mount Jarvis, and described as "one of the most commodious on the island," are still in possession of the elder branch of the family, now represented in the sixth generation by John Campbell Jarvis, Esq. The Hon. Thomas Jarvis, the President of Council, died 1785, as is thus recorded on a ledger-stone in the family burial ground at Mount Joshua:—"Here lies the Body of | the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Jarvis, late President | of his Majesty's Council, and | Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, | who departed this life on the 18th day of | December, in the year of our Lord 1785, | Aged 63 years." It sounds strange to us to read such legacies as the following in his will, proved 24 March, 1786, though naturally they are common in West Indian wills before the abolition of slavery in 1834:—"To my wife Rachel 8 negros; the issue of Dinah, Fanny, and Jenny to my daughter

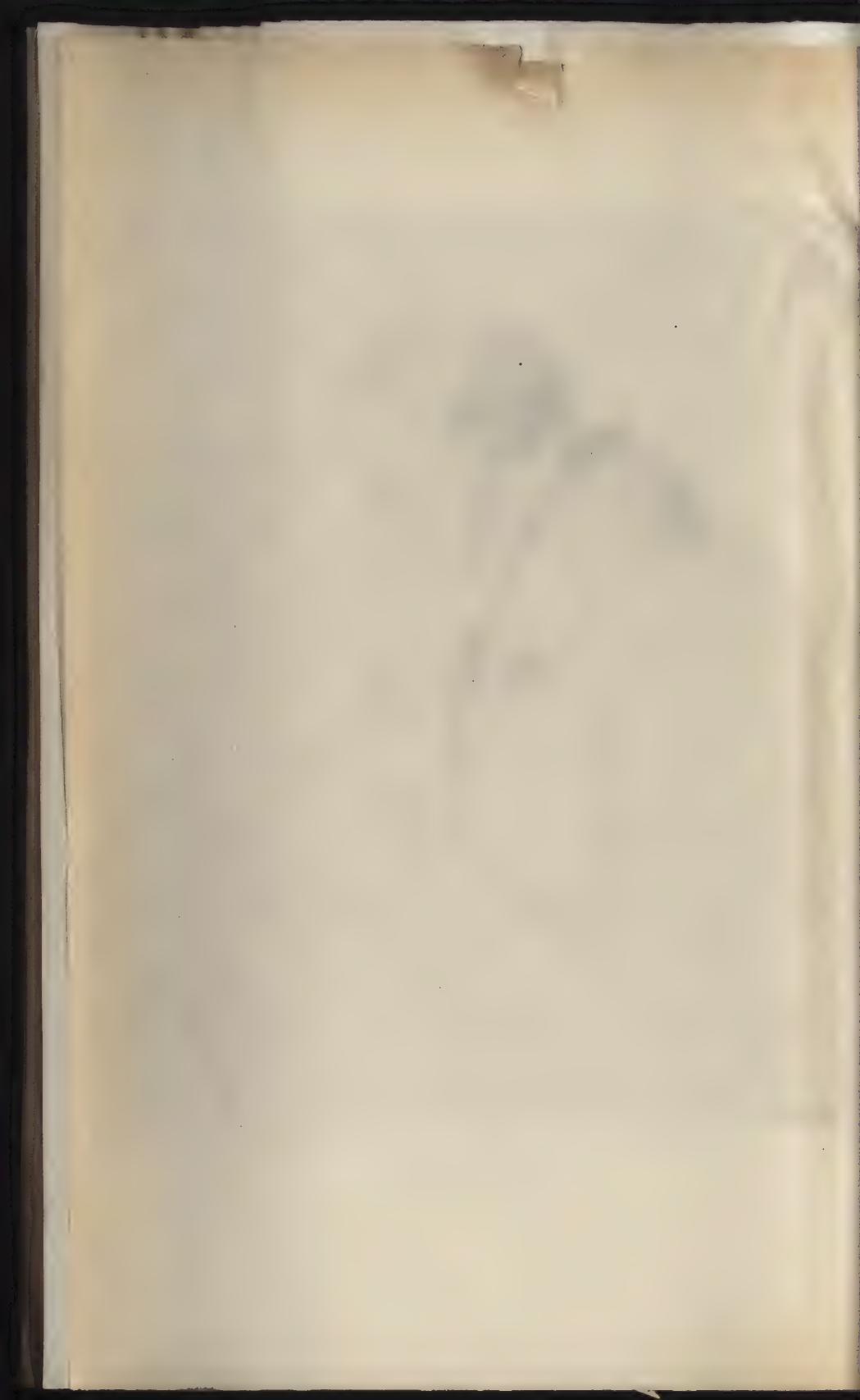
\* Dr. John Davy wrote after his visit to Mount Joshua in 1854: "Never anywhere in the West Indies have I seen finer canes or a spot reported so fertile. It is said that 4 or 5 hogsheads an acre are not an uncommon yield on this property, and that the proprietor residing on it in a few years accomplished the paying off of a debt of £60,000; but be it remembered, this was before the equalization of the sugar duties was commenced." Davy's *West Indies*, p. 407.





LT.-COL. G. R. P. JARVIS.





Jane; to my daughter Frances her attendant; to my daughter Dorothea, Obba daughter of Jenny, a negro purchased of Thos. Oliver, Esq., also a mulatto girl; the negro woman formerly belonging to my late daughter Grace to go to my daughter Dorothea; Having lent my daughter Christian Scott 2 negros, I release her husband of all rent for them, and give them to her."\*

By his wife Rachel Thibou, daughter of Jacob and Dorothy Thibou, of "Thibou's," Antigua, the President Thomas Jarvis was father of no less than 21 children. The youngest of these was George Ralph Payne Jarvis, born at Mount Joshua, 13 May, 1774, and baptized at St. John's 14 July, who obtained his last two Christian names from Sir Ralph Payne, Bart., afterwards Lord Lavington, who was Governor of Antigua at the time of his birth. On his father's death he came to England with his mother; and in 1791, at the age of 17, obtained a Commission in the 36th Regiment, with which he served several years in the East Indies and Ceylon, and was at the taking of Cochin, being promoted to the rank of Captain by purchase in 1799. In 1802, December 2, he married, at St. Thomas', Winchester, Philadelphia (b. 21 September, 1780), third daughter of Ebenezer Blackwell, Esq.,† of Lewisham,

\* We are indebted for most of our information about Antigua to Mr. V. L. Oliver's *History of Antigua*, just being published in two or more folio volumes, in the second of these he gives a full pedigree of the Jarvis family, with their wills and entries in the Parish Registers.

† A full account of Ebenezer Blackwell is given in the history of Messrs. Martins' Bank, styled *The Grasshopper in Lombard Street*, by J. Biddulph Martin, 1892. He was of a Gloucestershire family, born at Cirencester 22 October, 1711, the son of John Blackwell by Elizabeth Freeman. As stated above, he became a partner in Messrs. Martins' Bank, and in 1749 he took up his residence at the Limes, Lewisham. To this house John Wesley, who was his intimate friend, used for many years to retire for rest and meditation, and in many passages of his Journal and Letters he alludes to the close and confidential relationship which existed between them. Blackwell's first wife, Elizabeth Moland, died, childless, in 1772, and though then in his 63rd year, he married again at Blackheath Chapel, 22 December, 1774, Mary Eden, the only child of the Rev. Robert Eden, D.D., by whom he had a family of two sons and four daughters, "six lovely children," as John Wesley describes them, the marriages of three of whom with members of the Jarvis family are mentioned above. E. Blackwell retired from the Bank in 1780, and died 21 April, 1782, and was buried under the shadow of the Parish Church of Lewisham, the rebuilding of which he had actively promoted. His widow, Mary (Eden) Blackwell, born 28 June, 1746, survived him until 19 September, 1811, and was buried near her father in the Nave of Winchester Cathedral; the stone bears an inscription in Latin, with a shield of arms, *Blackwell*, Paly of 6, Arg. and Az. on a Chief, Gules, a Lion passant, gardant, Or; the whole within a Bordure, Erm; Impaling *Eden*, Gules, on a Chevron between 3 Garbs, Or, as many Escallops, Sable. Her portrait is in the Gallery at Doddington.

co. Kent, a partner in Messrs. Martins' Bank, in Lombard Street, by his second wife, Mary, only child of Dr. Robert Eden,\* Archdeacon and Prebendary of Winchester. Her eldest sister, Mary Elizabeth S. F. Blackwell (b. 23 October, 1776), had already married, at St. Thomas' Church, 28 February, 1801, his eldest brother, Thomas Jarvis, who inherited the family property in Antigua, and whose daughter by his first marriage, Jane Jarvis, had also married, 14 February, 1801, Major-General Nathaniel S. J. J. Blackwell, the brother of these ladies, thus forming a triple connection between the families.

In 1806-7, after acting as Brigade-Major at Dover, he took part, as Deputy Judge Advocate, with his Regiment in an expedition against Buenos Ayres. He served in the Peninsular Campaign of 1808-9 with the 36th Regiment, acting again as Deputy Judge Advocate, and was present at the Battles of Roliga and Vimiero under Sir Arthur Wellesley, and of Corunna under Sir John Moore, for which he received the war medal with three clasps. On 28 September, 1809, he sailed as Deputy Assistant Adjutant General on the unfortunate expedition under the Earl of Chatham to the Isle of Walcheren, from which like so many others he brought back the distressing Walcheren fever. After serving 12 years as Captain, and 7 years as senior Captain of his regiment, he was only promoted to his Majority in 1811, and received the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in August, 1819. In 1829, on Mrs. Hussey-Delaval's death, he came into possession of Doddington under Mrs. Gunman's will, and made it his principal place of residence, being appointed D.L. for Lincolnshire, and J.P. for the Parts of Kesteven.

Lieut.-Colonel Jarvis married second, 24 June, 1830, Frances, youngest daughter of the Rev. John Sturges, D.C.L., Prebendary

\* Robert Eden, D.D., was a son of Robert Eden, Mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1699. He matriculated at Oxford, at the age of 15, in 1717, and became a Fellow of University College in 1723. He was Rector of Headbourne Worthy and of Michelmarsh, co. Hants.; was appointed Archdeacon of Winchester in 1743, and held Prebends in Winchester and Worcester Cathedrals. He was the author of a *Jurisprudentia Philologica*, written in Latin, and published in 1744, as well as of other learned works. He married, 1745, Martha, daughter of William Lowth, B.D., Prebendary of Winchester, and sister of Robert Lowth, D.D., Bishop of London, by whom he had an only child, Mary Eden (see note above). Archdeacon Eden died 1759, in his 58th year, and was buried in the Nave of Winchester Cathedral, as was his widow, Martha Eden, who died 23 March, 1798, aged 88. Both are commemorated in a Latin inscription, with a coat of arms, *Eden*, impaling *Lowth*, Sable, a Wolf salient, Or. Of both there are portraits at Doddington. Margaret Lowth, a sister of Martha, married the Rev. John Sturges, D.C.L., Prebendary of Winchester, and Rector of Wonston, Hants, and was grandmother to Frances Sturges, the second wife of Col. G. R. P. Jarvis, as Martha Eden was to his first wife, Philadelphia Blackwell.

and Chancellor of Winchester Cathedral, and sister of the Rt. Hon. William Sturges-Bourne, Privy Councillor and Secretary of State, 1827. He died at Doddington 14 June, 1851, aged 77, and is buried in the vault under the south aisle of the Church. To his skill in the art of carving, which he taught himself and adopted as a resource in old age, are due the many beautiful and elaborate oak carvings, which are framed and hung as pictures in various parts of the Hall. Mrs. Jarvis survived him until 18 January, 1867, when she died, aged nearly 91, at her residence, 11, Brock Street, Bath.

By his first wife, Philadelphia Blackwell, who died at Dover, 7 March, 1816, Col. Jarvis had issue 5 sons and 2 daughters, viz. :—

1. George Knollis Jarvis, his eldest son and heir, born at Winchester, 22 September, 1803, admitted to Merchant Taylors' School, 1816; B.A. Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1831; of whom hereafter.
2. Charles Macquarie George Jarvis, born at Feversham, 16 November, 1804, admitted to Merchant Taylors' School, 1816; B.A. Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1827; admitted to Middle Temple, 9 May, 1827; M.A. 1832; Rector of Doddington, 1837-1861; Rural Dean of Graffoe; J.P. for Kesteven and Lindsey. Died at Torquay, s.p. 7 November, 1863, aged 58, having married, first in 1840, Augusta, daughter of Col. Robert Cracroft (afterwards Amcotts), of Hackthorn, Lincs., who died in Paris, 9 February, 1855, aged 37; and second at Matlock, 7 July, 1857, Frances Jane, only daughter of the Rev. Anthony James Clarke, Rector of Porlock, Somerset, who died at Torquay, 1 November, 1895, aged 63.
3. Mary Eden Jarvis, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 12 July, 1806; married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 25 October, 1827, Lt.-Col. Robert Cole, of the 85th and 48th Regiments, who died in London, 17 April, 1869, aged 74, and was buried at Doddington, as was also Mrs. Cole, who died at the Rectory, Newbold-de-Verdon, Leicester, 21 November, 1878, aged 72. They had issue :—
  1. Robert Eden George Cole, born at Devonport, 28 October, 1831; B.A. University College, Oxford, 1854; M.A. 1857; Rector of Doddington, 1861; married, 20 April, 1858, at Walcot Church, Bath, Frances Elizabeth Christiana, eldest daughter of James Dawn, Esq., late 2nd Dragoon Guards.
  2. Harry Vandeleur, born at Exmouth, 11 October, 1833; died at Gibraltar, 9 February, 1841, aged 7 years.

3. William Gordon Cole, born at Exmouth, 26 July, 1835; Scholar and Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford; B.A. 1858; M.A. 1861; Rector of Newbold-de-Verdon, Leicester, 1869, and Rural Dean of Sparkenhoe.
4. Annie Henrietta Cole, unmarried, now of Newbold-de-Verdon, Leicester.
4. Henry George Jarvis, born at Winchester, 18 February, 1809; Captain 70th Regiment, died at Grenada, West Indies, 9 October, 1838, aged 29.
5. Anne Fector Jarvis, born at Dover, 17 February, 1812; married at Doddington, 12 December, 1839, John Bromhead, Esq., of the Close, Lincoln, J.P., who died 22 May, 1876. Mrs. Bromhead, well known as the founder, in 1866, of the Lincoln Institution for Nurses, which she continued to superintend until her death, died 7 April, 1886, leaving issue:—
  1. Charles John Bromhead, of the Close, Lincoln, born 9 August, 1840.
  2. Frances Annie Bromhead, married in 1860, the Rev. Henry Wollaston Hutton, M.A. and J.P., Priest-Vicar and Prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral, and County Alderman for Lindsey; and has issue.
  3. Edward Ralph Bromhead, born at Doddington, 2 March, 1844, late of the 84th York and Lancaster Regiment, Lt.-Col. in 1888; married 17 October, 1874, Cicely Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, Esq., and has 2 daughters.
  4. Henrietta Bromhead, born at Doddington, and now of the Close, Lincoln, the present Lady Superintendent of the Lincoln Institution for Nurses.
6. John George Jarvis, born at Dover, 24 March, 1814; was at Eton, 1826, and at Trinity College, Cambridge; Captain 52nd Light Infantry; married, 15 November, 1843, Philadelphia, daughter of George Jenkin, Esq., and niece of General Sir James Fergusson, G.C.B., of Craigdarroch; by whom 4 daughters:—
  1. Isabella Phillie Jarvis, born 25 November, 1844; died at Great Malvern, 11 August, 1857.
  2. Elizabeth Jarvis, unmarried.
  3. Emma Louisa Jarvis, married, at Walcot, Bath, 15 November, 1870, Lt. Col. Archibald Duffield Eden, late of the 26th Cameronians, son of Lieut.-General William Eden; and has issue 3 sons.
  4. Fanny Jarvis, unmarried.

7. Edwin George Jarvis, born at Dover, 19 February, 1816, was at Winchester, and Trinity College, Cambridge; M.B. 1840; Vicar of Hackthorn and Rector of Cold Hanworth, 1844; married at Hackthorn in 1841, Frances Amcotts, daughter of Col. Robert Cracroft (afterwards Amcotts), of Hackthorn. He died 11 November, 1876, aged 60, and was buried at Hackthorn, as was his widow, who died at the Vicarage, Burton-upon-Stather, 11 February, 1891, aged 73. Their 3 sons were :—

1. Charles Edwin Jarvis, born 28 November, 1844; Trinity College, Oxford, B.A., 1866; M.A., 1870; Rector of Hatton, 1869-91; married, 8 January, 1873, Anne Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Arthur Trollope, Esq., of Eastgate House, Lincoln, niece of Sir John Trollope, Bart., first Baron Kesteven, and of the Right Rev. Edward Trollope, Bishop Suffragan of Nottingham.
2. Bertie George Jarvis, born 16 July, 1846; Lieut. 78th Highlanders; succeeded to the Marble-hill estate in Antigua under the will of the Hon. Bertie Entwistle Jarvis; married, at Spridlington, 18 April, 1876, Lucy Caroline, second daughter of the Rev. Henry Frederick Hutton, M.A. and J.P., Rector of Spridlington and Rural Dean; Mrs. B. G. Jarvis, who has one daughter, Agnes Lucy, resides at Northgate Lodge, Lincoln.
3. Francis Amcotts Jarvis, born 26 August, 1849; Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A., 1872; Rector of Kettlethorpe, 1874; Vicar of Burton-upon-Stather, and Rector of Flixborough, 1882, and Rural Dean of Manlake; J.P. for Lindsey; married, 16 July, 1874, Caroline Octavia Mary Vere, daughter of the Rev. Charles Lloyd, Canon of Christchurch, Oxford, and Rector of Chalfont St. Giles, by whom he has one son, Charles Francis Cracroft Jarvis, born at Kettlethorpe, 3 May, 1875; gazetted Second Lieutenant, Yorkshire Regiment, 1896.

On the death of Colonel Jarvis in 1851, he was succeeded at Doddington and in his other estates by his eldest son, George Knollis Jarvis, Esq., who derived his second name from the marriage of his mother's sister, Charlotte Blackwell, in 1795, with Lieut-General William Knollys, then bearing the title of Earl of Banbury, father of the late Sir William Knollys, G.C.B. Mr. Jarvis was J.P. for the Parts of Kesteven and Lindsey, as well as for the County of Notts., and was Deputy Lieutenant for the County of

Lincoln, and filled the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1857. He was Chairman for many years of the Petty Sessional Court at Lincoln, as well as of the Lincoln Gaol Sessions, and Treasurer of the County Hospital, of which Institution he was an active and liberal supporter. He died 25 October, 1873, at the age of 70, and was buried in the churchyard at Doddington. A cross marks the place of his burial, bearing an inscription with the text, Micah vi. 8, "What doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" Preaching in Lincoln Cathedral on the Sunday following his death, Dean Blakesley dwelt on this text, and applied it to Mr. Jarvis as "one whose name will occur to all here present, one whose useful life has just been brought to a close, too soon for all but himself. He is gone to receive his reward—a reward, if the unanimous voice of this neighbourhood may be taken as a witness, of doing justly, and loving mercy, and walking humbly with his God, day by day, and year by year. May they who inherit his name, and they who have shared his friendship, no less be heirs of his virtues and participators in the recompense which awaits all those whose best energies are steadily dedicated to promoting the glory of God and the well-being of their brethren." At the ensuing Quarter Sessions for the Parts of Kesteven, held at Spittlegate, Grantham, 28 October, 1873, the following Minute was recorded and engrossed to be forwarded to his family:—"The Court expressed the deep regret with which its members had heard of the death of George Knollis Jarvis, Esq., the Chairman of the Lincoln Petty Sessional Bench, whose long and valuable services as a Magistrate and in other capacities justly entitled him to the respect and gratitude of the County of Lincoln." His portrait, taken by C. Lutyens in 1868, hangs in the dining-room at the Hall.

He had married, 30 May, 1833, at Trinity Church, Marylebone, Emily, eldest daughter of the Rev. George T. Petyman, Chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, Prebendary of Winchester, &c., by Amelia, daughter of Christopher Tower, of Weald Hall, Essex, Esq. She died 6 March, 1840, at the age of 24, and was buried in St. Mary's, Dover. By her he had a son and two daughters, viz. :—

Emily Louisa Harriet, born at the Chancery, Lincoln, married at Doddington, 10 July, 1860, Major Henry Scott (9th Lancers and 18th Hussars), only son of General Sir John Scott, K.C.B., who died 6 November, 1893; Mrs. Scott's residence is The Priory, Lincoln.

Caroline Annie Jarvis, baptized at Doddington, 25 November, 1837; buried there, aged 3 years, 24 October, 1840.

George Eden Jarvis, born 19 February, 1840, was educated at Eton, and obtained a Cornetcy in the Queen's Bays, 1856, and his troop in the same Regiment in 1858, and exchanged into the

18th Hussars when that Regiment was raised. He married, at Oxton, 17 February, 1863, Alice Louisa, second daughter of Henry Sherbrooke, Esq., of Oxton Hall, Notts., (by Louisa, daughter of William Fane, Esq., H.E.I.C.S.), and niece of Robert, Viscount Sherbrooke. Mr. Jarvis, who succeeded his father in 1873, and is the present possessor of the Doddington and other estates, is J.P. for the Parts of Kesteven and Lindsey, and for the County of Notts., and D.L. for Lincolnshire : he filled the office of High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1878, and hunted the country round Doddington as M.F.H. from 1881 to 1891.

ARMS.—Sable, on a Chevron, engrailed, between 3 Martlets, Arg. as many Cinquefoils, pierced, of the first ; on a Chief of the second a Fleur-de-lis between 2 Escallops, of the field.

CREST.—An Unicorn's Head, erased Arg. maned and horned, Or, charged on a collar of the last with 3 Cinquefoils, Sable.

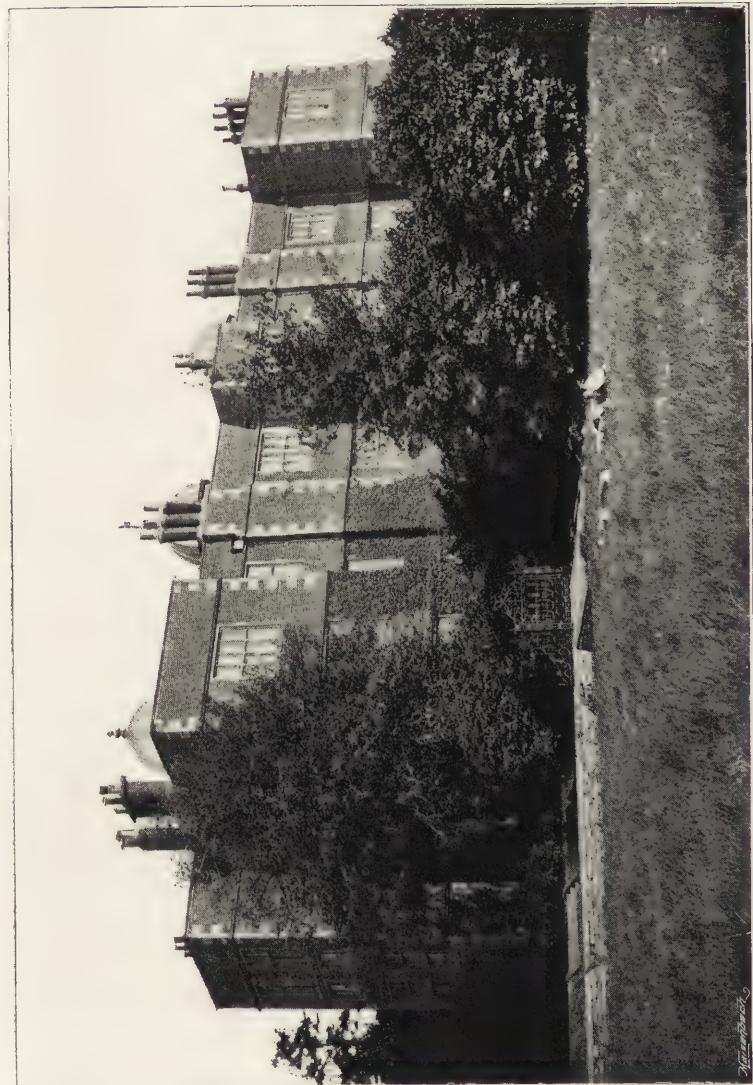
MOTTO —All for the best.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE HALL.

A WRITER in the *Quarterly Review* (July, 1891), speaking of country seats in Lincolnshire, has said, "Another beautiful house that is far less known than it deserves to be is Doddington, 6 miles south-west of Lincoln, once the seat of the Delaval family, where the solid looking front and the great turrets with their leaden cupolas strongly remind one of Hatfield." We have said that the present Hall was built by Thomas Tailor, Registrar to the Bishop of Lincoln, between 1593—when he purchased the estate—and his death, 1607, its probable completion being marked by the date 1600, which was found stamped on a leaden plate at the top of the central cupola. It adds greatly to the interest of the house that it has been so little altered. Just as it was built at the close of Queen Elizabeth's reign, 300 years ago, and as it is represented in the bird's-eye view of Sir Thomas Hussey's time, 200 years ago, so it stands in all its main features at the present day. Its chief entrance is on the east through a triple-gabled gate-house of two stories, standing back a little from the road which passes through the village. Coped walls of brick connect this gate-house on either side with the Hall, thus enclosing a quadrangle, some 50 yards square, known as the East Garden, which in Sir Thomas Hussey's time is represented as an open grassy court, but is now well nigh filled by four stately cedars of Lebanon. These from their size might seem co-eval with the house, but in fact they were planted here about the time when Colonel Jarvis became its owner in 1829, so that they have attained their present dimensions in some 70 years.\* A similarly walled quadrangle on the west of the house is laid out as a flower garden with ancient box edgings. Between these is placed the house itself, facing east and west, and rising in three stories to the height of 52 feet, surmounted by a plain parapet and flat leaden roof, from which rise three octagonal turrets or gazebos, of brick, capped with leaden cupolas. Roughly speaking, its ground-plan is in the form of an E, with wings projecting at either end, and a smaller projection in the centre, the lowest story of which forms a porch on either side. Its extreme length from north

\* The frontispiece has been purposely reproduced from a photograph taken some years ago before these cedars had attained their present size.

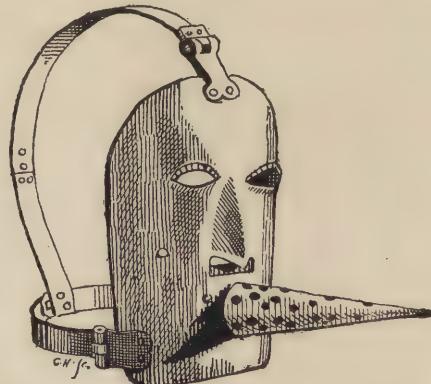


DODDINGTON HALL FROM THE NORTH-WEST.



to south is 160 feet, and its greatest breadth at the wings is 75 feet. The house, as well as the gate-house and connecting walls, is built of brick, with stone quoins, string courses and coping, and has large square stone-mullioned windows. Many of the bricks, made close at hand, and of unsifted clay, are over-burnt and black; these are built in alternately with the others, or in parts are arranged so as to form a diamond pattern.

The entrance porch on either front opens directly into the hall. This had originally a plaster floor, as several of the rooms still have, and was known as the White Hall, but in 1861 the plaster was replaced by a flooring of oak grown on the estate. It is a room  $53\frac{1}{2}$  ft. by  $22\frac{1}{2}$  ft. occupying the whole width of the body of the house, and having windows on either side. In the two western windows are inserted pieces of stained glass brought here by Mr. Gunman in 1813, when he took down an old house in Coventry, formerly belonging to Sir Thomas Norton, which he inherited from his mother, Essex Hanson. In one window are depicted scenes from Scripture: 1, Abraham offering up Isaac; and 2, Jacob blessing the sons of Joseph; in the other are Royal coats of arms of two different periods, one those of Queen Elizabeth whose name may be read below, the other those borne by the Stuart Kings from James I. to James II. The plain marble chimney-pieces here and in other rooms were put in by Lord Delaval in 1760; and to the same date we may ascribe the classic broken architraves with which doors and mantels are surmounted. On the mantel-piece amidst steel caps and helmets stands an iron Branks or Scold's Bridle, a mask of iron with a long point projecting from the mouth, which was fastened on by a padlock behind, as a punishment for scolding women.\* Another grim relic of the



\* This iron branks was exhibited during the Meeting of the British Archaeological Institute at Lincoln in 1848, and was figured in that Society's Report. It has been figured again in the *Strand Magazine*, November, 1894,

customs of our forefathers is the head-piece of the irons in which Thomas Temporal, commonly known as Tom Otter, after being hung at Lincoln, 14 March, 1806, was gibbeted on Saxilby Moor, about two miles off, on the spot where he murdered a young woman to whom he had been married the same morning in South Hykeham Church. The gibbet from which it hung was blown down in 1850. Of more cheerful association is a large leatheren bottle, some 2 ft. high and more than 3 ft. in circumference, which was found at Stow, and is said to have been used to convey wine from Lincoln to the Bishop's Manor House of Stow Park. At one end of the hall hangs a beautiful picture by Guido of the Angel appearing to Hagar and Ishmael in the wilderness; and here and in many other rooms may be noted the oak carvings, remarkable for their depth of cutting and multiplicity of figures, which were executed by Colonel Jarvis in his later life.

The ground floor south of the hall is occupied by the servants' offices; but passing out of it on the north, we find the Dining-room immediately on the left, occupying the west portion of the northern wing. It is 27 ft. by 18 ft., panelled throughout with oak, which was formerly covered with white paint, happily removed in 1873. Over the mantel is a portrait of the late G. K. Jarvis (died 1873) painted by Lutyens in 1868. On the opposite side of the room the square mirror with deep carved gilt frame was brought from the residence of the Gunman family at Dover, having hung originally in the *Anne*, the Royal yacht of James, Duke of York, afterwards James II., which was commanded by Capt. Christopher Gunman, 1670-5.\* Small pictures on one side represent Prince Henry, eldest son of James I., by Cornelius Jansen, and Mary, Queen of Scots, by or after Clouet; on the other is a small Holy Family, by Carlo Maratti, similar to one in the Gallery of Versailles. Beyond these, on either side are portraits of Edward Hussey-Delaval, in middle age, with the artificial gems which he was skilled in making on a table before him; and of his daughter, Sarah Hussey-Delaval, afterwards Mrs. Gunman, by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Next to the former, James I. is represented in a quaint drab suit

in an article entitled "Muzzles for Ladies," in which it is thus described, "The Bridle preserved at Doddington Park (*sic*) in Lincolnshire was evidently intended to bring down as much ridicule as possible upon the head of the unfortunate wearer. It is in the form of a mask with holes for the eyes, and a protruding piece to fit the nose. There is also a long perforated funnel-shaped piece projecting from the spot covering the mouth, suggesting the terribly long tongue the culprit must possess."

\* Captain Gunman enters in his log book, 8 December, 1671,—"His Royall Highness was graciously pleased to give me all the ould furniture belonging unto the Yacht, for he intended to have all new, wch. presently after he comanded to be doen."

in three-quarters length; while next to the latter a lady in black dress with deep lace collar and cuffs is said to be Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Delaval, Knt., *temp.* Edward VI. and Mary, and wife of Wm. Fenwick, of Bitchfield, Esq. On either side of the west window are crayons of Apollo and Diana by Rosalba. Over the door is a painting of a Beggar Family by Zoffani; and near it a portrait on panel of the Infanta Donna Maria, daughter of Philip III., of Spain “*ætatis suæ 19, 1617,*” the princess on whose account Charles I. made his romantic expedition to Spain with the Duke of Buckingham. The massive table of dark oak below was originally a plain table in the servants' hall, but has been fashioned by Colonel Jarvis' skill in carving into a handsome and appropriate sideboard; tradition says that it was made out of an unusually large oak that grew on the estate.

Opposite the dining-room, and occupying the east portion of this wing, is the Library, formerly known as the Green Parlour, 20 ft. by 18. Two landscapes in this room represent views of the Thames, up and down the river, taken from Mr. Edward Hussey-Delaval's house in Parliament Place, of which we have already spoken. They were painted by G. Arnold, A.R.A., and the figures which are by the hand of G. F. Joseph, A.R.A., represent in one view Mr. Delaval himself seated, and in the other Mrs. Delaval and their daughter, the former of whom the same artist has painted in a similar red velvet dress in the full length portrait of her, now in the long gallery. Near these landscapes are the likenesses of the two children of G. K. Jarvis, Esq., taken together about 1847. Other family portraits in the room are those of—1, William Lowth, B.D., (born 1661, died 1732), Rector of Buriton, Hants., and Prebendary of Winchester, the author of the well-known *Commentary on the Prophets*, and of *Directions for the Profitable Study of Holy Scripture*, “an admirable little work which has gone through many editions.”\* 2, Margaret Pitt, daughter of Robert Pitt, Esq.,† of Blandford, Dorset, wife of the above William Lowth,

\* *National Dictionary of Biography.*

† William Lowth died 17 May, 1732, and was buried at Buriton, as was also his widow, Margaret (Pitt), who died 4 September, 1749, in her 83rd year. Her brothers were:—1, Robert Pitt, M.D. and F.R.S., Professor of Anatomy at Oxford, died 1712; 2, Thomas Pitt, Master in Chancery; 3, Christopher Pitt, M.D., father of the Rev. Christopher Pitt, died 1748, known for his translation of the *Aeneid*. First cousin to Margaret Pitt, being the son of the Rev. John Pitt, Rector of Blandford St. Mary, was Thomas Pitt (born 1653, died 1726), M.P. for Old Sarum, who from 1697 to 1709 was Governor of Fort St. George, Madras, and there acquired for £20,400 from a native merchant in 1701 the celebrated Pitt diamond, which he eventually sold to the Regent of France for £135,000; it was valued in 1791 at £480,000, and

(married 1700), by whom he left two sons and two daughters, viz. : William Lowth, Rector of Lewisham and Prebendary of Winchester, who died 1795 ; Robert Lowth, D.D., Bishop of London 1777-1787 ; Margaret Lowth, wife of the Rev. John Sturges, D.C.L., and Martha Lowth, the wife of the Rev. Robert Eden, D.D. 3, Robert Eden, D.D., the husband of the above Martha Lowth, and father of Mary Eden, on whom see Note, p. 210.

Between these two rooms the main staircase is carried up in a projection of the house to the north, in a broad flight up to the first landing returning in narrower flights on either side to the first floor. The style of this staircase with its plain banisters and heavy mahogany handrail evidently shows that it is not of the same date as the house, and in fact it was put up by Lord Delaval 1761-2, at the same time that the Long Gallery was re-floored. The work was executed by William Lumby, of Lincoln, who was Surveyor of the Cathedral, and carried out much work there under the direction of Essex, the architect. Nearly £600 was paid him for work done at the Hall during these two years. On the first landing on either side are portraits of Mr. Edward Hussey-Delaval, and of his only daughter, Mrs. Gunman. The former, dated 1813, represents Mr. Delaval, *ætat* 85, as a white-haired old man, seated at a window of his house in Parliament Place, looking out on the Thames, with St. Paul's Cathedral in the distance, and on a table before him his report as to the best means of preserving St. Paul's from the effects of lightning, as well as others of his treatises with their foreign translations, (see pp. 188-9). The next picture but one as we ascend the stairs is a portrait of his mother, Rhoda Apreece, as a girl with a goldfinch ; and beyond it another likeness of her in later life when she had become Mrs. Blake Delaval. Next to this again is a portrait of her aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Ellys, daughter of Sir Thomas Hussey, painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller, and we may well suppose it to be the picture of her "sister Betty"

still forms one of the crown jewels of France. It is to this transaction that Pope alludes in the lines, (*Moral Essay*, iii., 361-5)—

"Asleep and naked as an Indian lay,  
An honest factor stole a gem away ;  
He pledged it to the knight ; the knight had wit,  
So kept the diamond, and the rogue was bit."

This allusion is placed beyond a doubt by the fact that in the original version in Pope's own handwriting the last line ran, "So robbed the robber and was rich as Pitt." Pitt however published a complete justification of his conduct, and does not seem to have done worse than drive a hard bargain with the merchant, who had driven a still harder bargain with the first finder, a slave who had secreted it at the mines in a wound in his leg. Thomas Pitt's eldest son, Robert, was father of William Pitt, first Earl of Chatham, and grandfather of the Prime Minister, William Pitt, and of Thomas Pitt, created Lord Camelford in 1784 ; his second son, Thomas, was created Earl of Londonderry in 1726.

bequeathed by the will of Rebecca Hussey to her niece, Rhoda Apreece, in 1714. Following the opposite flight of stairs we have, next to Mrs. Gunman, the portraits in succession, of Col. G. R. P. Jarvis, to whom she left her estates; of G. E. Jarvis, Esq., his grandson, their present owner; of Martha Lowth (born 1710, died 1798), as a girl, and of her husband, Dr. Robert Eden, of both of whom we have already spoken. On the second landing is a fine group of six children of Francis and Rhoda Blake-Delaval—three of the sons, and the three daughters, afterwards Mrs. Astley, Lady Stanhope, and Lady Mexborough. It will be observed that the heads have been inserted, and are probably by a different hand.

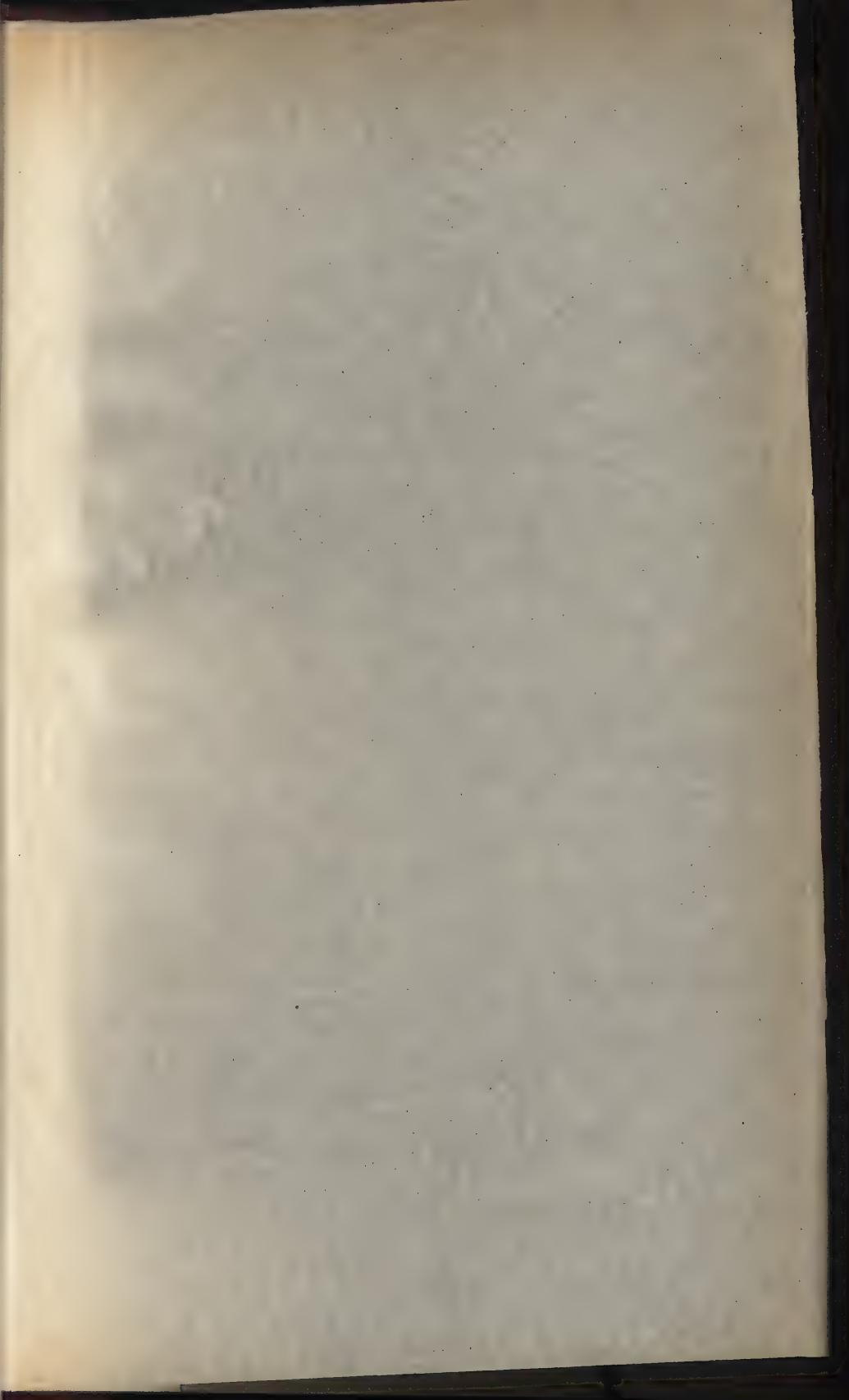
On either side of this landing, above the two rooms just described, are two bed-rooms, which retain their original tapestry hangings. One is known as the Holly Room, so called from the great holly tree on which its windows open, the other as the Tiger Room from the wild beasts depicted on its Flemish tapestry, which dates from about 1600. This has retained more of its original bright colouring than the other, which is of English manufacture, made probably at Mortlake, *temp.* Charles I., in the costume of whose time the figures on it are represented. In the Holly Room the ancient crewel work of its bed hangings deserves attention; while the lofty four-post bedstead of the Tiger Room, upholstered in crimson damask, is said to have been that occupied by Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, when entertained by Lord Delaval at Seaton Delaval in 1771, and was brought here by Mr. Edward Hussey-Delaval in 1809. A quaint picture in this room over the mantel-piece represents Nebuchadnezzar in his state of degradation, eating grass like an ox.

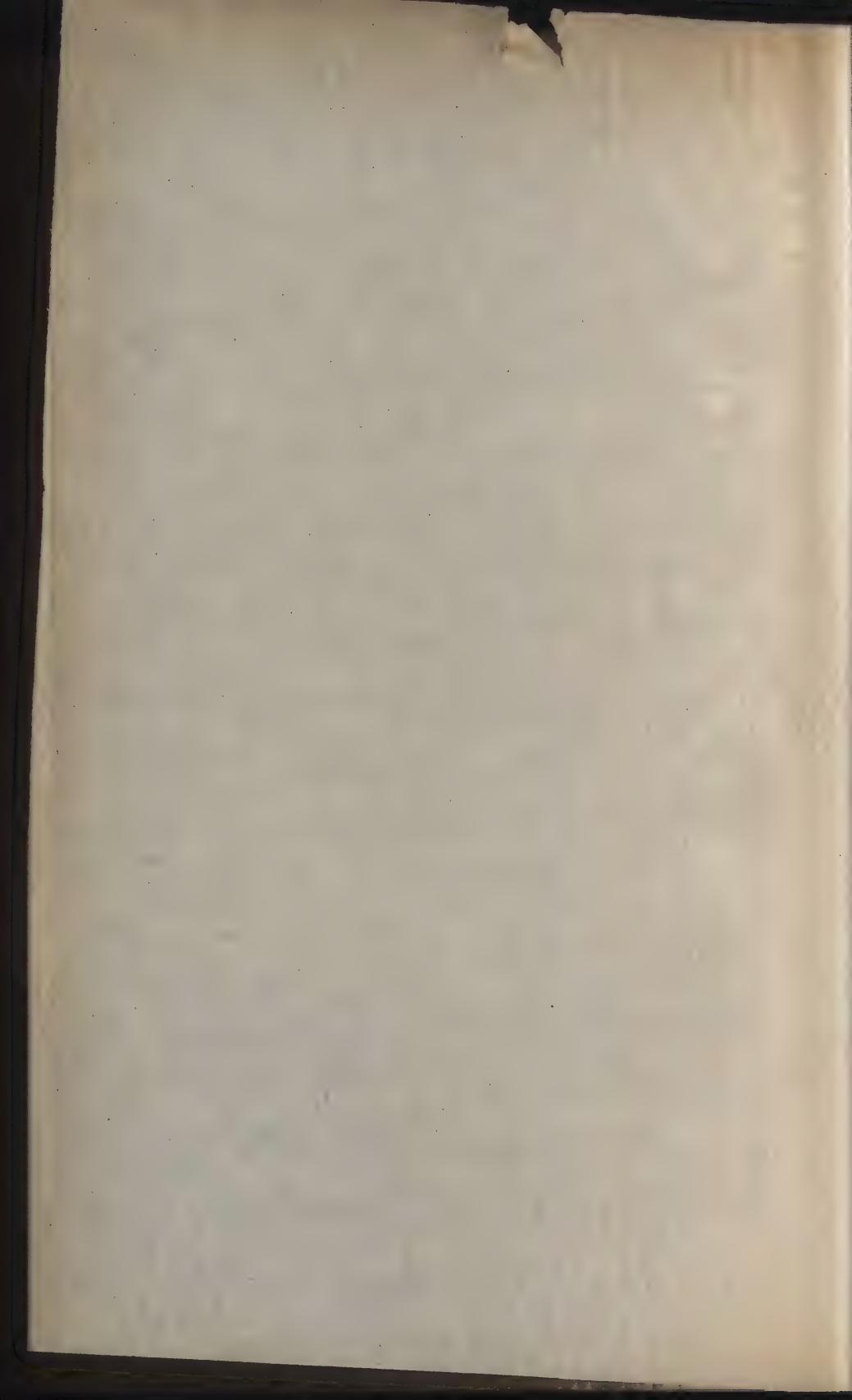
On the first floor, over the hall, and of the same dimensions with it, is the Drawing-room, also filling up the whole width of the body of the house, with windows opening east and west. Only a little room over the west porch, once partitioned off, has been opened into it, forming a recess at its south-west end. A similar room over the east porch is still divided off, and contains the Majolica ware and Limoges enamels left by Mrs. Hussey-Delaval to be kept at Doddington. As we stand before the mantel-piece on the west side of the drawing-room we see on all sides of the room portraits of the Delaval family. Over the mantel itself is the portrait of Mrs. Rhoda Blake-Delaval, with a corresponding one of her husband, Captain Francis Blake-Delaval, opposite. Another picture of her at full length, seated, painted by Arthur Pond, occupies the south part of the eastern wall, while the two ends of the room are filled with the family groups, also by A. Pond, one of four, the other of seven figures of her sons and daughters; the taller lady in the centre being said to be a cousin. Similar

pictures, but in bad condition, are to be seen at Seaton Delaval. On either side of the fire-place are full length seated figures, also painted by Pond, of the second of these sons, John Hussey-Delaval, Lord Delaval, who inherited Doddington on his mother's death in 1759, and of his first wife, Susannah, Lady Delaval (died 1783). The remaining space on the east wall is occupied by the full length figure of the eldest son, Sir Francis Blake-Delaval, K.B., by Sir Joshua Reynolds (1758), who has represented him in his red volunteer uniform, standing musket in hand on the French coast with villages burning in the background. Similar portraits of him are found at Seaton Delaval, and Methley, and Ford Castle, and the last has been engraved in a series of portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds, published by Graves & Co. in 1865. Over the four doorways are smaller portraits, two of which represent respectively the third brother, Edward Hussey-Delaval in the gold-tufted college cap in which he was so frequently taken ; and his sister, Mrs. Astley ; whilst a third, if rightly said to be that of Lady Tyrconnel, is the only one of any of Lord Delaval's children now remaining at Doddington. It may be worth noting that the flock paper now on the walls of the drawing-room was put up as long ago as the time of Mrs. Hussey-Delaval, that is before 1829, and cost then half-a-crown a yard.

Beyond the drawing-room on the south, another bed-room still retains its ancient tapestry. On it are depicted scenes from the Trojan War, the Judgment of Paris, the Landing of the Greeks, the Trojan Horse, the Exchange of Armour by Glaucus and Diomede, &c., but with their former bright colours sadly faded into browns and greens. Over the door is a picture of a dog, to which the following tale attaches. It is said to have belonged to Mr. Henry Stone, of Skellingthorpe, and to have pulled his master three times away from a tree under which he had taken shelter from a thunderstorm. At the third time the tree was struck by lightning, and a pheasant represented on it in the picture was killed. Mr. Stone died 26 June, 1693, and was buried just inside the churchyard at Skellingthorpe, and his dog, it is said, near him just outside the consecrated ground. He left personality to the amount of £4,000, and his estate of more than 3,000 acres at Skellingthorpe, then worth £520 per annum to Christ's Hospital, London, in whose possession it still remains. An altar tomb to his memory in the churchyard at Skellingthorpe is inscribed :—“The Governors of Christ's Hospital in London have caused this Tomb to be erected in Memory of their Munificent Benefactor, Henry Stone, Esq., late deceased. Anno Dom. 1694.”

Beyond this, in the extreme south-east wing, the Quixote room is so called from its quaint papering representing scenes of Don Quixote's adventures, and made in squares before the practice of making wall-paper in strips was introduced.







DRAWING-ROOM, DODDINGTON HALL.



PICTURE GALLERY, DODDINGTON HALL.



Returning to the main staircase and ascending it to the third story, we find on the uppermost landing a full length portrait of Mr. Edward Hussey-Delaval as a young man, seated, with a greyhound by his side, doubtless one of the breed for which Seaton Delaval was famous in the time of his brother, Sir Francis. On either side of this landing are bed-rooms, which, from their retaining their original plaster floors, are known as the East and West Plaster rooms respectively. In the latter is the picture of Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval, painted in armour and with flowing wig, of which we have said it is doubtful whether it represents Sir Ralph Delaval, of Seaton Delaval, the first Baronet, who was made Admiral of the Northumbrian coast by Charles II., and who died in 1691, or his first cousin, Sir Ralph Delaval, Knt., better known as a naval hero, the colleague of Admirals Russell and Sir Cloudesley Shovel, who distinguished himself in the victory off La Hogue, and was buried in Westminster Abbey in 1707. Probably it represents the former, being the picture described in accounts of Seaton Delaval, as that of "Sir Ralph Delaval, coasting Admiral in the time of Charles II." In the same room is a picture of the wreck of Sir Cloudesley Shovel in his flagship the *Association* on the Bishop and Clerk Rocks in the Scilly Isles, when returning with his fleet from the West Indies on the night of 22 October, 1707. This was brought from the house of the Gunman family at Dover, one of them, Captain James Gunman, who had been first Lieutenant to Sir Cloudesley Shovel on board the *Association*, being then with the fleet in command of the *Weazel* sloop, but happily escaping the shipwreck. Another naval picture, also from Dover, represents the Royal yacht, the *Anne*, Captain Christopher Gunman, passing the Castle of Kronenborg at Elsinore without striking topsails on 23 September, 1670, and receiving the cannon fire of the Castle.\*

On the upper story is the Long Gallery,  $96\frac{1}{2}$  ft. long by  $22\frac{1}{2}$ , having two fire-places and windows only on the western side. It fills the whole centre of the house, extending over the drawing-room and two bed-rooms beyond, so that the recess over the western porch forms a break in its mid-length. Beginning at its north-west corner, and passing from left to right, its principal pictures are as follows :—

\* Captain Gunman thus relates the incident in his log-book now at Doddington, "Before I came neare or abreast of ye Castle they fired a gune att me, and presently an other and a 3rd, all which was over my masts, but finding I would nott strike they lett fley att my hull gune after gune till I was out of reach of them ; I toke noe notice of them butt stired on my course, butt gave them 3 gunes when they left firing to thanke them for their sevility and to lett them know they had nott killed us all, for they shott severall shott through my maine saile and shott one of my maine shrouds to peces, and killed me a man whose name was John Moore."

John, Lord Hussey of Sleaford, beheaded at Lincoln, 1537; *cfr.* p. 73-80.

Mary Eden, born 1746, daughter of Robert Eden, D.D., Prebendary and Archdeacon of Winchester; married, 1774, Ebenezer Blackwell, Esq., of Lewisham, co. Kent; died 1811; *cfr.* p. 210.

(Above) Sarah, Lady Hussey, daughter of Sir John Langham, Bart., wife of Sir Thomas Hussey, of Doddington, Bart.; died 1697; *cfr.* p. 101, 107.

Christopher Gunman, Captain R.N., Commander of the Royal yachts, *temp.* Charles II.; he lost his left arm, while in command of the *Orange* frigate, in a fight with two Dutch men of war, 3 August, 1666; died 1685; *cfr.* p. 196-201.

John Locke, the philosopher, born 1632; died 1704.

Thomas Tailor, Registrar to the Bishops of Lincoln; bought Doddington 1597, and built the Hall; died 1607; *cfr.* p. 57-65.

(Over the door) Sir Thomas Hussey, of Doddington, Bart.; died 1706; *cfr.* p. 101-106.

(On eastern wall) Lady Frances Howard, from Seaton Delaval (?), by Sir Peter Lely.

Charles XII. of Sweden, 1682-1718; mentioned among the pictures at Seaton Delaval in 1745; a similar portrait of him at Versailles is ascribed to David Kraft.

Mrs. Sarah Hussey-Delaval, died 1829, wife of Edward Hussey-Delaval, Esq.; painted by G. F. Joseph, A.R.A., in 1815; *cfr.* p. 207.

Rebecca Hussey, daughter of Sir Thomas Hussey, of Doddington, Bart.; died unmarried 1714; the foundress of "Rebecca Hussey's Charities"; painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller; *cfr.* p. 109, 110.

A boy of the Delaval family, with coat of arms, *Delaval* quartering *Greystock*, *Selby*, *Fenwick*, and others.

Passing the central door on the east side which leads to a little room in the projection over the entrance porch, we have in order:—

Rhoda, daughter of Robert and Sarah Apreece, wife of Francis Blake Delaval, Esq.; died 1759; a similar portrait is at Ford Castle; *cfr.* p. 113, 123.

Charles I. of England.

Mrs. Sarah Apreece, daughter of Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart., wife of Robert Apreece, Esq.; born at Doddington, 1672, died 1749; painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller; *cfr.* p. 112-16.

Mary of Modena, wife of James II. (?); a portrait of whom was at Seaton Delaval.

Lady Stanhope (Ann Hussey Delaval, daughter of Francis and Rhoda Blake-Delaval), wife of the Hon. Sir William Stanhope, K.B., in the character of *The Fair Penitent*, which she acted in 1767; d. 1812; *cfr.* p. 144-7.





"Cymon and the Nymphs," by Sir Peter Lely; from Edward Hussey-Delaval's house in Parliament Place.

In the centre of the south end of the gallery is the picture painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in 1762, of Lord and Lady Pollington (Sarah Delaval) afterwards Earl and Countess of Mexborough, in their coronation robes, with their son and heir, John Savile, afterwards second Earl, as a child between them. A similar picture by Sir Joshua of the lady and child, but without Lord Mexborough, is in possession of the present Earl. As here, the child is represented as reaching up to the coronet which his mother is holding in her hand; and the story is told "that when Reynolds began to paint this picture he tried the effect of setting on her head the lady's coronet, but being dissatisfied with the effect he placed the ornament in her hand. It was shown to the little boy, and he was offered a choice of the crown and an apple. He preferred the former, and within a year inherited it on the death of his father." His father, however, did not actually die until 1778, when his son was 17, and the anecdote can only be reconciled with dates by supposing it to refer to the child's succession to the courtesy title of Pollington, when his father was made an Earl in 1765; p. 135.

On either side are pastels of Edward Hussey-Delaval in his tufted college cap, and of his daughter Sarah, Mrs. Gunman. Near the former are an Interior of a Church, by Emmanuel de Witt; and the portrait of Lady Anne Hussey, died 1546, daughter of George Grey, Earl of Kent, and widow of John, Lord Hussey, with whose portrait at the other end of the gallery it corresponds; p. 75, 80.

Passing out at the south end of the long gallery, we mount by a back staircase carried up from the bottom to the top of the house in a projection of the south wing, through the southernmost gazebo to the flat leaded roof, on which the two other gazebos open, forming little rooms. The central one bore a leaden plate with the date, 1600, probably that of its completion, but its weather-cock now bears on it the initials of G. K. Jarvis, in whose time they were all re-leaded. Most of the squared leaden spout heads bear the date 1765, with the initials J. H. D. S. of John Hussey-Delaval, and the Ram's head, his crest. Three, however, are older, and by their date, 1733, go back to the time of Mrs. Apreece; while one or two of the great circular leaden cisterns, which formerly received the rainfall below, by the initials R E E, and the date, 1723, showed that they owed their origin to the short proprietorship of Richard and Elizabeth Ellys, 1714-24. These, however, were removed when a more modern system of drainage was adopted in 1873. Close in front of the Hall, encouraged by its shelter, a broad-leaved Magnolia has out-topped the house itself; while at

its north-west corner, and nearly equalling it in height, stands the great Holly, its leaves prickless from age, measuring 12 feet round the bole, but with its top now sadly shattered by the storm of Sunday, 24 March, 1895, which split off half its massive head. Tradition says that a fair lady was once pursued by a too ardent lover to the leads, and saved her life and honour by jumping from the roof into the top of this tree, from which she reached the ground in safety. More than one novel writer, taking the old Hall as the scene of his fiction, has used and embellished this story.\*

Immediately round the house lie its old-fashioned walled gardens, and on the north the orchard, so called, with its picturesque group of three ancient Spanish chestnuts, these and the holly being the only trees on the estate that escaped being cut down by Lord Delaval. They now shelter a fifteenth century coffin, brought here for its better preservation from the site of the Premonstratensian Nunnery at Brodholme. Taking a wider range, the eye rests eastward on Lincoln with its houses climbing the steep crowned by the triple towers of the Minster, and the Cliff ranges running north and south from the gap through which the Witham flows; northward, it looks over the woodlands of Doddington, Skellingthorpe, and Thorney, to the Kettlethorpe avenue rising conspicuously beyond; westwards, across the valley of the Trent to the low hills of Notts. the river's course marked by the tree clumps of Marnham Ferry and Spalford Bank, which restrains the flood waters of the Trent from mingling with those of the Witham; while due south, the pointed spire of Newark may be seen, and even Belvoir Castle itself under certain favourable circumstances.

\* Thus in a novel called *The Picture*, by Mr. Graham Wilmore (London : Cochrane & Co., 1835), in which the scene is laid at Doddington under the name of Rotherington Hall, the Squire, Mr. Masborough, who is supposed to have bought the place, acting as showman to his nephew, Mark, brings him out on the leads. "You know, Mark," he says, "I bought this place of the Chessalettes, a strange wild family, as I am going to prove to you by an anecdote of this spot. The father of the present baronet was as wild as his son ; and one day he found a young lady, who was visiting his wife, alone here on these very leads. This young lady he had been making furious love to ; and now, he thought to himself I shall not take another refusal. In vain the young lady appealed to his honour, to her being under his protection, his roof,—'Not under my roof, my dear,' replied the gay Lothario, 'but safe above it, out of sight, out of hearing ; come to the summer house,' and he pointed to the turret, so fitted up. 'But first let me fasten the entrance door' ; and he turned back to fasten that door at the top of the stairs. When he had done that, he looked round, and lo, the bird was flown ! He could see her nowhere ! He examined each turret, inside and out. He looked over the battlement, fearing she had in despair cast herself over. He would scarcely have been surprized to have seen her lying a corpse with the family rushing out of the house and gathering round her. At last when he got to the far corner, the mystery was solved. She had indeed thrown herself over the battlement, but to give herself a chance

of escaping a broken neck she bethought herself of leaping into an enormous holly, the largest almost that was ever seen, which had received her, and to which she still clung when the disappointed pursuer looked down upon her. The holly now is nearly of the same height as the house, tall as it is; then it was not quite so high, but very nearly; and a ladder soon set the lady at liberty, with her person a little bruised and scratched, but with her honour most heroically preserved." Vol. i., p. 28-30.

Captain Hawley Smart also has laid the opening scene of his novel, *Breezie Langton*, at Doddington under the name of Dunnington Hall, and he thus describes it: "Dunnington Hall is a fine though quaint old building, standing not like most country houses in a park, but in the middle of the village. Passing through a low square gate tower, a short gravel drive brings you to the house, a long rectangular building of red brick, having a quaint pepperbox turret at each angle. You enter through a small lobby into a very fine hall, decorated with old armour and a good deal of carved oak. This hall is in the centre of the building, occupying the whole breadth of the quadrangle, and over it runs a long oak gallery; the consequence is that to get from the rooms on one side of the house to those on the other, you must either cross the hall, or the long gallery above it. This large hall and gallery over it have often been condemned as a great waste of room, and undoubtedly the house has not the accommodation you would have expected from its outward appearance, but then the hall is just the place for a billiard table, and the gallery with its polished floor of old oak is such a place for a valse, to say nothing of battledore and shuttlecock, or of its capabilities for transformation into a theatre at short notice, that, take it all round, there are few more cheery country houses than Dunnington Hall. Running up against one side of the building is a magnificent standard holly which rears its top proudly level with the roof. Connected with this holly there is a story of which we shall hear more by and bye." (Vol. i., p. 4, 5.) His story is that of a young woman, abducted by a reprobate Lord Derrington, the supposed owner of Dunnington, *temp. Charles I.*, and shut up in the house, who, "to escape his lordship's persecutions, threw herself from the window of the long gallery just opposite the holly. The tree broke her fall, and she escaped into the shrubbery though fearfully bruised and lacerated; but the shock to her nerves proved fatal." Her lover afterwards entered the house with a band of men, and strove to force Lord Derrington through the identical window. He was killed in the attempt, and Derrington, hotly pursued, made his way to the roof by the turret stair, and leapt into the big holly tree, by which—at the cost of some severe scratches—he descended safely to the ground, and escaped. He had to fly the neighbourhood, but is said to have lived many years afterwards. "Still, any night after twelve, you may see those two fearful leaps repeated. You see the ghost of the girl, with her hair all flying loose, throw up her arms, and then with a shriek spring through the window, while Lord Derrington, with a blood stained sword in his hand, follows with demoniacal laughter." (Vol. i., p. 20-22.)

## CHAPTER X.

### THE CHURCH, CHURCH PLATE, REGISTERS, RECTORS, &c.

THE Church is pleasantly situated at the northern end of the village; the churchyard, 2 roods 20 perches in extent, being separated from the road by an iron railing on the east, while on the other three sides it is enclosed by the brick walls of the Hall gardens and grounds. An entry in one of the Parish Books states that the inhabitants of Doddington have to keep in repair the fence on three sides of the churchyard, and the inhabitants of Whisby the fourth side adjoining the road. But since the hedge, which formed the former fence, was replaced by the brick walls built by Colonel Jarvis in 1836, and the iron railings put up along the road-side by the Rev. C. M. G. Jarvis, there has been little need for any repairs by the Parish.

We know from *Domesday Book* that there was a Church and a Priest here at the time of the Conquest and before it; but what kind of a building it was in which the Priest ministered to "the rude forefathers of the hamlet" in Anglian and Norman times we cannot tell. We can only assume from the fact that the site once consecrated is very unlikely to have been changed, that its position was the same as that of the present Church, and that it obtained from its early connection with the great Abbey of St Peter at Westminster that dedication to St. Peter, which it still retains.\* The circular font, with its conventional Early English foliage, raised on a later base, may carry us back to the middle of the thirteenth century. The nave arcade of two bays only, with the rude uneven capitals of its low octagonal piers, is Transitional or Early Decorated, while the flowing Curvilinear tracery of the east window of the north aisle, and its two square-headed side windows, may date from the latter part of the fourteenth century. The battlemented parapet, with crocketed pinnacles, surmounting the north aisle, seem to be a Perpendicular addition, possibly part of "the Church work" towards which the first Lord Burgh left a legacy in 1495.

\* It is probably in connection with the dedication of the Church to St. Peter that the village Feast is now held on the Sunday nearest to St. Swithin's Day, July 15th, this date answering nearly to St. Peter's Day, June 29, in the old style.





DODDINGTON CHURCH.



DODDINGTON RECTORY.

In Kip's engraving of Doddington, *circ. 1700*, we have a view of the Church as it then appeared. It is represented with three narrow lancet windows at its east end, with buttresses between, while an unbroken line of roof slopes down over a narrow south aisle, entered by a south porch; a small bell-cot with a slender wooden spire terminates the Church on the west. The north aisle is shown with its east window apparently the same as at present, but surmounted by a low-pitched roof, giving it the appearance of a detached Manorial Chapel, opening into the Church. A note in the Parish Register in 1729 gives the following "*Memorand.* This year the East end and South side of the Chancel was rebuilt, and the new window put in, and new ciel'd, by Wm. Hammond, Rector." But whether the present large east window is the one then inserted in place of the former lancets, or whether it is due to the subsequent re-building by Lord Delaval, we cannot say. This re-building was going on from 1771 to 1775, and entirely altered the appearance of the Church. A single span of roof was thrown over the chapel on the north, so as to convert it into a north aisle, the necessary additional height being obtained by filling up the space above the east window with brick. At the same time an entire new south aisle was built to correspond, the window tracery being copied, though unskilfully, from that of the north aisle. Similar window tracery was inserted in the west ends of both aisles, apparently to avoid the unsightliness of a blank wall, as they do not appear ever to have been open. The former south porch was done away, and an entrance made under the tower which was built at the west end, 48 ft. high, surmounted by a leaden spire 20 ft. in height. The doorway is enriched externally by a deep pillared niche on either side, with crocketed arcade and finials, and oak foliage in low relief on the capitals. The battlemented parapet which in Kip's engraving is shown only on the north chapel, was carried round the whole exterior of the Church and tower, with similar crocketed pinnacles at the angles. The body of the Church is roofed with red tiles, while the two aisles are leaded, the spout-head of the south aisle bearing the date 1772, while the lead of the north aisle has 1766 cut on it. The older parts of the Church are built of small rough Lincoln stone, but the additions made in 1771-5 are of brick, with a thin facing of smooth sawn Ancaster. The whole of the interior of the Church is ceiled, there being no chancel arch, and a classic cornice being carried at a considerable height round both nave and chancel, while the flat ceilings of the aisles are scarcely high enough for their large east windows. The addition of these broad aisles gives a peculiar width to the Church, the interior of which is 48 ft. across the aisles from north to south; while the whole length from east to west, excluding the tower, is 55½ ft., of which the chancel is 23 ft. by 16.

Each aisle is 31 ft. in length by 16 ft. in breadth, and the same is the width of the nave. The Church was heated with hot-water pipes in 1871, at a cost of £65.

Under the south aisle, when re-built in 1771-5, a new vault was made, in which four interments only have taken place, viz.:—1, John Delaval, Lord Delaval's only son, buried 16 July, 1775; 2, Mrs. Sophia Anne Jadis, his sister, buried 2 August, 1793; 3, Caroline Annie Jarvis, daughter of G. K. Jarvis, Esq., buried 24 October, 1840; 4, Lieut.-Col. G. R. P. Jarvis, buried 21 June, 1851. All the seven windows of the Church are filled with stained glass, the work of Messrs. Wailes, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and six of them the gift of G. K. Jarvis, Esq., between 1851 and 1870. Of these, the east window of the chancel is inscribed,—“To the Memory of a Dear Father, Lieut.-Col. George Ralph Payne Jarvis, died 14 June, 1851, aged 77; and Beloved Wife, Emily Jarvis, died 6 March, 1840, aged 25”; and the west window of the north aisle,—“To the Memory of Caroline Annie Jarvis, who died A.D. 1840, aged 3.” The remaining window, at the east end of the south aisle, was the gift of the late Rector, the Rev. C. M. G. Jarvis, and is inscribed to the memory of “Augusta, second daughter of Robert and Augusta Cracroft, of Hackthorn, the Beloved Wife of Charles M. G. Jarvis, Rector of Doddington, Died Feb. 9, 1855, aged 37.”

The only other monuments in the Church are two flat tombstones in the chancel, the one inscribed,—“Here lieth the Body of | Mrs. Anne Carleton | Who departed this life | October 12th, 1719”; and the other,—“Gulielmus Hammond Clericus | Huius Ecclesiæ Rector | Obiit Septimo Die Septembris | Anno Domini 1738 | Ætatis 49.” A black and white marble tablet affixed to the wall of the north aisle was “erected by the Light Company of the 70th Regt. as a token of esteem and regard for their Captain, Henry George Jarvis, who departed this life 9 Oct., 1838, in the Island of Grenada, W. I., of Fever, aged 29 Years.” Against the west wall of this aisle are two hatchments:—1, that of John Hussey-Delaval, Lord Delaval, who died 1808, aged 80, the arms being quarterly, 1 and 4, Erm. 2 Bars, Vert. *Delaval*. 2 and 3 Arg. a Chevron between 3 Garbs, Sable, *Blake*; Impaling, Arg. 3 Bendlets within a Bordure, Gules; on a Canton, Az. a Spur, Or. *Knight*. Above, a Baron's Coronet. Supporters, two knights in armour. Motto, *Dieu Me Conduise*. 2, that of Edward Hussey-Delaval, Esq., who died 1814, aged 85:—Arms, Quarterly, 1 and 4, *Delaval*, as above; 2 and 3, Or, a Cross, Vert. *Hussey*; Impaling, Arg. on a Bend, Az. 3 Crescents, Or, within a Bordure, engr. Gules. *Scott*. Crest, a Ram's Head, erased, Arg. armed Or. Motto, *Dieu Me Conduise*.

In the churchyard an upright cross of white marble, over a vault, commemorates "George Knollis Jarvis, of Doddington Hall, who died Oct. 25, 1873, aged 70"; and two ledger stones mark the burial places of "Lt.-Col. Robert Cole, formerly of the 85th and 48th Regts., who died 17 April, 1869, aged 73"; and of his widow "Mary Eden Cole, daughter of Lt.-Col. Jarvis, who died 21 Nov., 1878, aged 72." The ordinary headstones in the churchyard number about 110, of which the oldest are dated 1713, 1715, and 1719; these are placed against the side of the Church, having evidently been moved from their original positions when the south aisle was built.

The Church tower has only one bell, diameter 22 inches, weight 2½ cwt. It is inscribed,—CHARLES M. G. JARVIS RECTOR 1851. JOHN NESBITT CHURCHWARDEN. PRAISE THE NAME OF THE LORD FOR HIS NAME ONLY IS EXCELLENT AND HIS PRAISE ABOVE HEAVEN AND EARTH. C. & G. MEARS FOUNDERS LONDON. The former bell was badly cracked when it was sent to Messrs. Mears' foundry in Whitechapel to be re-cast.

#### THE CHURCH PLATE.

A list of the Church Plate used for the Holy Communion is inserted in the old Register Book, with the date 1729, and signed "W. Hammond, Rector." A similar list, with the weights, is written on the fly-leaf of the Churchwardens' Book, dated 1830, with a note,—"N.B. The above valuable Plate is kept in the possession of the Rev. Jas. Fenton. (Signed) J. Fenton, Rector. John Nesbitt, Churchwarden." It consisted then, as now, of four pieces, viz.:—

1.—A Silver Chalice, height 6½ inches, weighing 8 oz., with a band of Elizabethan pattern engraved around it. A single, much worn, shield shaped Hall Mark is believed to be that of the Lincoln Assay Office. It is doubtless one of the Communion Cups, provided in pursuance of Queen Elizabeth's injunction, in lieu of the former small pre-Reformation chalices.

2.—A Silver Almsdish, salver shaped, 11 $\frac{5}{8}$  inches in diameter, on a circular foot 2 inches high, weighing 30 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. Its Hall Marks are,—1, the initials D. R. surmounted by a crown, indicating the maker's name; 2, A leopard's head, crowned; and 3, a lion, passant, gardant—both London marks; 4, a capital Gothic N, the date letter for the year of assay, 1670-1. In the centre, surrounded by a fancy pattern, are engraved on a lozenge the Amcotts arms, Arg. a castle between 3 covered cups, Azure; and round the rim is inscribed, "The Guift of M<sup>rs</sup> Rhoda Amcotts, of Aystrope in y<sup>e</sup> County of Lincolne to y<sup>e</sup> use of the Church of Doddington

Piggott in y<sup>e</sup> same County, Given in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of ye Lord, 1671." As has been said, she was the only daughter and heiress of John Amcotts, of Aisthorpe, by Rhoda, sister of Sir Thomas Hussey; both her parents were now dead, and in the next year, 1672, she was married, at the age of 19, to Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas Broughton, of Broughton, Bart.

2.—A Silver Flagon, tankard shaped, with lid; extreme height 13½ inches, diameter at base 7½ inches, weight 56 oz. It bears in front the Hussey arms, Quarterly, 1 and 4, Or, a Cross, Vert; 2 and 3 Barry of 6, Erm. and Gules, with a Baronet's in-escutcheon; and the inscription, "Given to the Church of Doddington-Piggot, in the County of Lincoln, Anno Domini 1707." The Hall Marks are,—1, D. B. the initials of the maker's name; 2, Britannia; 3, a lion's head, erased—London marks, indicating that it was of a new and higher standard of silver, which was made compulsory from 1697 to 1720; 4, a courthand L, the London date letter for 1706-7.

4.—A Silver Paten, diameter 6½ inches, on a circular foot 1 inch in height, weight 8½ oz., bearing the same arms and inscription as the last. Its Hall Marks are the same, but with a different maker's initials—E. A.

These two last must doubtless have been presented to the Church in memory of Sir Thomas Hussey, the last Baronet of Doddington, and after his death, which took place 19 December, 1706.

#### PARISH REGISTERS.

The Parish Registers previous to 1690 have unfortunately been lost, but their want can be partially supplied by the transcripts still remaining in the Bishop's Registry at Lincoln. Some 70 years previous to 1690 can be thus recovered, the earliest being 1562, 1565, and 1569, while with a few exceptions the series is complete from 1587 to 1639, and from 1664 to 1689, with the usual gap caused by the violent interruption of Church order and discipline during the Civil Wars and Commonwealth. The transcripts are signed in 1562 by Alban Rychardson, Curate; in 1565 by W. Willeforce, Curate; from 1587 to 1604 by Ralph Bethel, Parson; from 1605 to 1608 by Richard Pollard, Rector; from 1609 to 1618 by Shute Jeffarson, Rector, with the exception of 1609-10, which is signed by George Nicholson, Curate; from 1619 to 1639 by John Crofte, Rector or Parson; in 1664 and 1665 by John Cocke, Rector; and from 1667 to 1689 by Wm. Moore, Rector, who just lived to commence our earliest existing Register in 1690.

Amongst the entries in these transcripts we may note several burials of "Crisom" children, a term which was properly applied to children who died between their baptism and their mother's churching, and who were buried in the "chrisome" or white vesture in which they were baptized, but which came improperly to be used for children who died before they were baptized, e.g.:

"1613. The fifth of December a Crisam Child of William Walker was buried."

"1614. The xix of March Mary the wife of Peter Jeffarson and a Crisam Child of theirs was buried."

In the year from 25 March, 1609, to 25 March, 1610, there were no less than 25 burials, the greatest number ever recorded, the nearest to it being 110 years later, in 1719, when there were 17.

The existing Parish Registers consist of eight volumes, not including the duplicate copy of the Marriage Register now in use.

Volume 1.  $10\frac{1}{4}$  inches by  $5\frac{3}{4}$ , bound in parchment, and in good condition, contains 27 leaves of parchment, with 3 paper fly-leaves. Its first page is headed,—"A true and perfect Register of all Marriages, Christenings, and buryalls within the parrish of Doddington-Pygott for the yeare of our Lord 1690. Incipit Annus," (with March 25). The first entry, a baptism, being 30 March, 1690; the last, also a baptism, 12 February, 1788. Each year has a similar heading until 1726, when the Rev. Wm. Carleton, Rector, died; and the names of Rector and Churchwardens are added at the end of each year or column until 1736. After 1744 when the Rev. Wm. Singleton, Rector, died, and the Rev. R. P. Hurton became Curate, the entries are carelessly made and badly written. Marriages are omitted from 1742 to 1754, when they are entered in volume 2. No burials are entered from 1761 to 1787, except that on p. 31, otherwise blank, is the entry,—"John Delaval, Esqre., Died July 7, 1775, in the 20 year of his age." In 1719 there were no less than 17 burials. To most burials between 1727 and 1744 the words "Affidavit received" are added, referring to the Act of Parliament which required that an affidavit certifying that the deceased was buried in woollen, should be delivered to the Clergyman within eight days after the burial. The burials of three Rectors are recorded, viz.: William Moore, 5 January, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; William Carleton, 29 August, 1726; and William Hammond, 12 September, 1738; also of "Humphrey Johnson, clerke of this parish nigh 50 years, Apr. 9, 1706"; of "Richard Clements, Par. Clark, Dec. 1, 1731"; and of "Mr. John Bug, Clerk, 1751." There are also entries on "31 July, 1703, John y<sup>e</sup> sonne of Robt. and Anne Pacy, slain by a fall from his horse in hunting"; on "22 May, 1717, Leonard Cousin, of Hareby, slain by y<sup>e</sup> fall of a tree in y<sup>e</sup> wood"; and 3 July, 1719,

John Turner, drown'd." On the last parchment page, dated 1729, is an account of the Communion Plate, signed by Wm. Hammond, Rector; and inside the cover and on the paper fly-leaves are lists of Mortuaries (15 of 10s. each) received from 1712 to 1740 by Wm. Carleton, Wm. Singleton, and Wm. Hammond, Rectors; and of Briefs during the years 1727, 1730, and 1732, of which the following "return'd at y<sup>e</sup> Visitation held at Lincoln, Xbr. 1. 1730," may serve as a sample.

	<i>Loss.</i>	<i>Collected.</i>
"Hinkley, Leicestershire. Fire.	£3424	1s. 1d.
St. Michael's Church, Southampton.	£4766	o 6d.
Bilston Chappel, Stafford.	£1200	o 7d.
Wroot, Lincoln: Inundation.	£2686	o 10d.
Bearly, Warwick. Fire.	£1207	o 7d.
Colnbrook Chappel, Bucks.	£1325	o 5d.
		<hr/> 4s. od. <hr/>

Volume 2. Register of Marriages, with Banns attached, on printed forms; on paper, 15 inches by 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ , bound in parchment. Filled to No. 116. First entry, April, 1754; last, May, 1812. Signed by Robt. P. Hurton, Curate, 25 April, 1754, Rector 2 December, 1770—9 April, 1787; by Geo. Hare (Vicar of Skellingthorpe) Curate, 5 April, 1789—21 February, 1791; by Thos. Nocton (Vicar of Bracebridge) Curate, 29 April, 1792—7 August, 1797; by Thos. Rees (Vicar of Saxilby) Curate, 16 October, 1798—20 September, 1803; by Jas. Fenton, Rector, 14 May, 1804—13 February, 1812; by George Davies Kent (Vicar of St. Martin's, Lincoln) Curate, 13 May, 1808—17 January, 1809; by Rowland Hoyle (Master of Heighington School) Curate, 4 April, 1811—14 May, 1812. Out of 310 male signatures as married or witnesses, 58 are by mark; out of 158 female signatures, 87 are by mark.

Volume 3. Register of Baptisms and Burials, 1788—1812. Ten leaves of parchment, with paper fly-leaves, 14 inches by 9, bound in parchment. First entry, 1 August, 1788; last, 28 Dec., 1812. Inside the cover is written,—“Doddington. This Book or Register of Baptism and Burials was begun on the sixth day of May in the year one Thousand seven hundred and Eighty eight. P. me, Geo. Hare, Curate. Jarvis Harrison, Ch'warden.”

Volume 4. Register of Marriages, 1813—1837, on printed forms. Paper, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ , bound in parchment. Contains 54 entries, not continuous, to No. 74. First entry, 16 November, 1813; last, 21 June, 1837. Signed by J. Fenton, Rector, 16 November, 1813—14 October, 1829; by Rowland Hoyle, Off.

Min., 16 May, 1814, Curate, 13 May, 1817—28 May, 1822; by Thos. James Galland, Curate, 8 February, 1830—5 December, 1836; by Charles M. G. Jarvis, Curate, 13—21 June, 1837. Out of 129 male signatures, 24 are by mark; out of 87 females 28 sign by mark.

Volume 5. Register of Baptisms, 1813 down to present time. On fly-leaf,—“J. Fenton, Rector. Barnatt Mimmack, Churchwarden.” First entry, 16 March, 1813; contains 522 baptisms down to end of 1895.

Volume 6. Register of Burials, 1813 to the present time; corresponding with volume 5, and having the same names on the fly-leaf. First entry, 19 February, 1813; contains 288 burials down to end of 1895. Baptisms and burials are signed by J. Fenton, Rector, 19 February, 1813—22 September, 1833; by Rowland Hoyle, Curate or Off. Min., 9 May, 1813—26 October, 1823; by Thos. Jas. Galland, Curate, 12 April, 1829—27 November, 1836; by Charles M. G. Jarvis, Curate, 29 January, 1837, Rector 9 January, 1838—26 August, 1860; by R. E. Cole, Curate, 27 January, 1855—6 January, 1856, Rector 17 November, 1861.

Volume 7. Register of Banns, 1823 down to present time. On fly-leaf,—“J. Fenton, Rector. J. Peacock, Churchwarden. The Act of Parliament for registering Banns of Marriage took place November 1st, 1823.” First entry, 7 December, 1823; contains 146 entries down to end of 1895.

Volume 8. Register of Marriages (in duplicate), 1837 down to present time. First entry, 22 January, 1838; contains 114 Marriages down to end of 1895.

#### RECTORY, RECTORS, &c.

A little to the south of the Church and Hall stands the Rectory, its grounds containing 1*a.* 1*r.* 5*p.* In the print of 1700 the house is shown as little better than a cottage, and with this agrees the description of it in the Survey for dilapidations made by Mr. Lumby after the Rev. R. P. Hurton's death in 1787, when the total estimate for necessary repairs to house, stable, fences, and to the chancel was under £15. After that year Lord Delaval rented the house, and greatly improved it by adding a new front on the north side towards the Hall. This now forms the back, since the present commodious front towards the south was built at the cost of Col. G. R. P. Jarvis and the Rev. C. M. G. Jarvis in 1840.

The Bishop's Registers at Lincoln, which commence with the episcopate of Bishop Hugh de Welles, enable us to furnish the following very complete List of the Rectors of Doddington from A.D. 1222, with the dates of their Institution, and the Patrons by whom they were presented:—

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Rector.</i>	<i>Patron.</i>	<i>Vacancy.</i>
1222.	Adam de St. Alban	Hugh Picot, Knt.	
1229.	Alexander Pikot	Hugh Pikot, Knt.	
	Stephen de Hastings		
1273, Feb. 4.	Hugh Pycot, subdeac.	John Pycot, Knt.	Death of Stephen Hastings.
1315, Oct. 8.	Robert de Langton	John, son of Baldwin Pygot	Death of Hugh, Rector.
1328, June 5.	Willliam Bangard, (de Ounesby)	John Pygot, of Dodyngton	Death of Robert, Rector.
1372, Oct. 22.	John de Thorp	John Pygot, Knt.	Resign. of Willli Bangard.
1393, Sept. 11.	Thomas Sedeyn	King Richard II.	
1417, Nov. 23.	Thomas Thorp	John de Etton, Knt.	Death of T. Sedeyn.
1421, Oct. 7.	William Jolyf	John Etton, Knt.	Resign. of T. Thorp.
1429, July 13.	Alan Alforth	John Pygot	Death of Wm. Jolyf.
1440, June 4.	William Dighton	John Pygot	Resign. of Alan forth
1449, Aug. 22.	Robert Pye	John Pygot, Knt.	Resign. of Willli Dyghton.
1458, June 9.	John Fawkener	William Vaux, Esq., and Elizabeth his wife	Resign. of Robt. F.
	William Harneys		
1466, Aug. 10.	John Leek <sup>1</sup>	John Stanley, Esq., and Elizabeth his wife	Resign. of Willli Harneys.
	John Fawkener		
1506, Aug. 26.	John Lambert	King Henry VII.	Death of J. Fawke.
1522, Aug. 22.	Humphrey Cotton	Edward Borowe, de Gaynesburgh	Death of J. Lamb.
1529, Sept. 8.	Thomas Spencer	Thos. Brough, Knt.	Resign. of Hump Cotton.
1560, Sept. 30.	Henry Toward	Wm. Brughe, Knt., Lord Brughe	Death of last Incubent.
	John Frith		
1580, July 18.	Edward Germin <sup>2</sup>	Wm. Burgh, Knt., Lord Burgh	J. Frith, last Rec.
(1587-1604).	Ralph Bethell <sup>3</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> John Leek died before 1474.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Germyn, S.T.P., was collated to the Prebend of Brampton in Lincoln Cathedral 16 November, 1593.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph Bethel signs the transcripts in the Bishop's Registry from 1587 to 1604.

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Rector.</i>	<i>Patron.</i>	<i>Vacancy.</i>
1604, Mar. 21.	Richard Pollard	Thomas Tailor, of Doddington-Pigott	Resign. of Ralph Bethell.
1609-1618).	Shute Jeffarson <sup>4</sup>	Thomas Taylor	
1618, Aug. 17.	John Crofte <sup>5</sup>	Sir Tho. Hussey, Bt.	
1621.	John Joynes <sup>6</sup>	Sir Tho. Hussey, Bt.	Cession of J. Joynes.
1622, April.	John Cocke <sup>7</sup>	Sir Tho. Hussey, Bt.	Resign. of J. Cocke.
1667, Oct. 31.	William Moore	Sir Tho. Hussey, Bt.	Death of Wm. Moore.
1692, Sept. 28.	William Carleton <sup>8</sup>	Sir Tho. Hussey, Bt.	Death of William Carleton.
1626, Dec. 20.	William Hammond	Robt. Apreece, and Sarah his wife	Death of William Carleton.
1638, Jan. 16.	William Singleton	John Forster, of Gray's Inn, Esq. <sup>9</sup>	Death of William Hammond.
1644, Feb. 6.	George Wilson <sup>10</sup>	Mrs. Sarah Apreece, of Washingley, co. Hunts., Wid.	Death of William Singleton.
1670, Mar. 10.	Robert Pregon Hurton <sup>11</sup>	Sir John Hussey-Delaval, Bart.	Death of G. Wilson.
1688, Feb. 4.	James Fenton <sup>12</sup>	Right Hon. John, Lord Delaval	Death of R. P. Hurton.
1637, Dec. 17.	Charles Macquarie George Jarvis	George R. P. Jarvis, of Doddington, Esq.	Death of J. Fenton.
1661, Nov. 8.	Robt. Eden George Cole	George Knollis Jarvis, of Doddington, Esq.	Resign. of C. M. G. Jarvis.

<sup>4</sup> Shute Jeffarson's institution is not found, but he signs the transcripts as Rector from 1609-1618; he was also Vicar of Skellingthorpe.

<sup>5</sup> John Crofte signs the transcripts in the Bishop's Registry down to 1639.

<sup>6</sup> John Joynes, A.M., was instituted to the Rectory of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, 1662, and to that South Hykeham, 1667; he was installed in the Prebend of Buckden 30 August, 1664, and changed it for that of Brampton 30 August, 1670.

<sup>7</sup> John Cocke was presented to the Vicarage of St. Oswald's, Durham, in 1667; but was privied as a Nonjuror in 1689.

<sup>8</sup> William Carleton was ordained Priest by the Bishop of Lincoln, 30 March, 1686; he held Living of Canwick in conjunction with Doddington.

<sup>9</sup> John Forster was trustee for Mrs. Apreece.

<sup>10</sup> George Wilson was Rector of Caldicot, co. Hunts., and never resided at Doddington.

<sup>11</sup> Robert P. Hurton was Curate of Doddington from before May, 1746; he was ordained Priest by John (Thomas) Bishop of Lincoln in 1748, and was Vicar of Stainton and Sequestrator of Barlings and Langworth from 1749.

<sup>12</sup> James Fenton was also Rector of Althorpe with Amcotts and Didithorpe, to which living he was instituted 1787.

The following names of Curates who have officiated in the Parish are gathered from the Registers and Churchwardens' Books :—

Robert Pregon Hurton, Curate from before May, 1746, till his institution to the Rectory, 10 March, 1770.  
 George Hare (Vicar of Skellingthorpe), Curate from before 22 October, 1787, till after 7 October, 1791.  
 Thomas Nopton (Vicar of Bracebridge), Curate from before 29 April, 1792, till after 7 August, 1797.  
 Thomas Rees (Vicar of Saxilby), Curate from before 16 October, 1797, till after 17 October, 1803.  
 William Ellis, Curate from 1 December, 1803, till after 5 June, 1805.  
 George Davies Kent (Vicar of St. Martin's, Lincoln), Curate from before 5 October, 1805, till after 22 June, 1809.  
 Rowland Hoyle (Master of Heighington School), Curate from before 28 October, 1809, till after 26 October, 1823.  
 Richard Thomas, "Off. Min." from before 16 May, 1824, till after 3 February, 1828.  
 — Dixon, from 21 April to 24 October, 1828; his name occurs only as having his Visitation charges paid.  
 Thomas James Galland, Curate from before 12 April, 1829, till after 27 November, 1836.  
 Charles M. G. Jarvis, Curate from Xmas, 1836, till his institution to the Rectory, 17 December, 1837.  
 Robert Eden George Cole, Curate from Xmas, 1854, to Trinity, 1856.

#### ENDOWMENT.

In the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicolas IV., *circ.* 1291, the revenue of the Church of Doddington is given as £13 6s. 8d., equivalent to at least £200 at our present value of money. In the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Henry VIII., 1535, the value of the Rectory House and Garden, with the tithes of corn, lambs, wool, pigs, geese, fowls, hemp, flax, and all offerings as well at Easter as at other seasons amounted but to £7 19s. 8d.; or, deducting 10s. 2d. due to the Archdeacon of Lincoln for Synodals and Procurations, to a clear value of £7 9s. 6d. The tenths on this amounted to 14s. 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ d., from which the Benefice was discharged in Queen Anne's reign, 1702, its yearly value being then given as £47. Originally no doubt these tithes were paid in kind, but at some unknown period a Modus in lieu of them was agreed upon for the Township of Doddington. This became fixed at £32 8s. 8d., which is stated to have been paid from before the memory of man, but which was commuted by the Tithe Commissioners in 1836, at the request of Col. G. R. P. Jarvis, the Patron and Land-owner,

for a more equitable Rent-charge of £75 *per ann.* The tithes of the Township of Whisby, in lieu of which the Rectors had previously received a payment of 2s. 6d. per £1 rental, were also commuted by the Tithe Commissioners in 1839 for a Rent-charge of £162 16s. 4d., varying according to the average price of corn, the 550 acres of Moor which were then uncultivated, being exempt. So that the Endowment of the Living is at present :—

*Doddington*.—Fixed Rent-charge in lieu of modus, £75; Glebe, 37a. 1r. 25*p.*; Rectory house and garden, 1a. 1r. 5*p.*

*Whisby*.—Rent-charge in lieu of tithes, £162 16s. 4d., varying with the price of corn; Glebe, 12a. 1r. 3*p.*, of which the Parson's Wood contains 6a. 1r. 3*p.*

The earliest Terrier in the Bishop's Registry at Lincoln is dated 1638, and we find in the old Churchwardens' Book an entry in 1742, of "13*s* paid for y<sup>e</sup> Terrar of y<sup>e</sup> Glebe." But the only ones in the parish chest are a very short and imperfect one on parchment dated 1812; another fuller one on paper, unsigned and undated, but which is the draught of one in the Bishop's Registry dated 1822; and a third on paper signed and dated 1864 drawn up in accordance with Bishop Jackson's instructions for his Visitation in that year.

There are no Parish Charities.

#### CHURCHWARDENS.

Laid up in the Parish Chest is an old Churchwardens' Book, containing the accounts of the Church, or rather of the Parish, from 1732 to 1828, when the book in present use commences. But though the accounts themselves begin only in 1732, there is written inside the cover of the book in the neat handwriting of the Rev. Wm. Hammond, then Rector, a list headed "Churchwardens in Doddington, as appears from the old Churchwardens' Book from the year 1663." This takes us back just to the period of the Restoration, and some 30 years earlier than our earliest existing Parish Register. It gives but one Churchwarden for each year, the other being appointed by, and from among, the inhabitants of Whisby, and the names of these last can only be recovered for those years between 1690 and 1736, in which both Churchwardens sign the entries in the Parish Register; or from the transcripts of the earlier years, in which, however, it is uncertain which name represents Doddington, and which Whisby. As to the manner of the appointment of the Churchwarden for Doddington the form has varied. At the end of the accounts for 1732 it is written,— "Jno. Crook hath this day past his accounts, and hath paid the balance into the hands of John Arrowsmith, the new Churchwarden. (Signed) Wm. Hammond, Rector." Between 1745 and 1750 a similar entry is signed only by three or four of the principal

inhabitants. In April, 1751, however, we find,—“I do hereby constitute, nominate and appoint John Glasier my Churchwarden for the year 1751. (Signed) Robt. Pregon Hurton, Minister. John Pickworth. John Spittlehouse.” A similar form shortened into,—“I do appoint —— my Churchwarden for the year ——,” is continued till 1788, but signed only by R. P. Hurton, who first adds Rector to his name in 1773, he having been previously Curate. In 1788 Mr. Hurton died, and the appointment runs, either “We do appoint Mrs. Ward Churchwarden for the year 1792,” or “Mark Starkey is Churchwarden for the year 1796,” until 1807, when the Rev. James Fenton had come into residence, and for the future appoints thus:—“I do appoint John Harrison my Churchwarden for the year 1807. (Signed) J. Fenton, Rector”; a form which has been continued by the Rectors to the present day. As will be seen, each Churchwarden at first held the office for one year only, and it was doubtless held by the occupiers of the different farms in rotation, as the office of Overseer of the Poor has been since. This will account for its having been filled no less than eight times by women, from Mrs. Bridget Dye, who was Churchwarden in 1672 and 1683, to Mrs. Ward, who held the office in 1792 and 1793. About 1750 the custom was introduced of each Churchwarden serving for two years together. It was not till the beginning of the present century that it became the practice for the same person to act for a lengthened period; since then the office has been held by Mr. John Nesbitt for 29 years, 1829—1857, and by Mr. Joseph Marriott for 19 years, 1858—1876.

#### *Churchwardens of Doddington.*

1663	John Grant.	1681	John Shepperson.
1664	Richard Dixon.	1682	William Mabbat.
1665	” Shaw.	1683	Mrs. Dye.
1666	William Shaw.	1684	John Shepperson.
1667	”	1685	Robert Pacey.
1668	William Bell.	1686	George Preston.
1669	Augustin Smith.	1687	John Smith.
1670	Thomas Johnson.	1688	Thomas Badge.
1671	Thomas Rose.	1689	”
1672	Bridget Dye.	1690	John Hare.
1673	William Mabbat.	1691	Thomas Eastwood.
1674	William Grant.	1692	William Shepperson.
1675	Richard Dixon.	1693	Thomas Fenton.
1676	William Bell.	1694	Peter Skelton.
1677	Thomas Johnson.	1695	Christopher Lee.
1678	John Smith.	1696	Robert Pacey.
1679	George Eastwood.	1697	Anthony Arrowsmith.
1680	Thomas Johnson.	1698	John Brown.

1699	Edward Frith.	1745	Joseph Simpson.
1700	Henry Booth.	1746	John Spittlehouse.
1701	John Hare.	1747	John Donston.
1702	Edward Frith.	1748	Robert Spittlehouse.
1703	John Blaney.	1749	Thomas Till.
1704	Christopher Lee.	1750	John Glasier.
1705	Matthew Wright.	1751	"
1706	Robert Hare.	1752	Joseph Simpson.
1707	Anthony Arrowsmith.	1753	Robert Spittlehouse.
1708	John Brown.	1754-5	Thomas Colton.
1709	William Andrew.	1756-7	Richard Hoole.
1710	John Hare.	1758-9	John Pickworth.
1711	Henry Booth.	1760-1	Robert Ledgerd.
1712	Matthew Wright.	1762-3	Thomas Caistor.
1713	Emanuel Russel.	1764-5	Hugh Cartwright.
1714	John Frith.	1766-7	Robert Hurton.
1715	Robert Hare.	1768-9	Thomas Preswood.
1716	Anthony Arrowsmith.	1770-1	Henry Willcock.
1717	John Brown.	1772-3	Jeremiah Staneland.
1718	Widow Andrew.	1774-5	John Hitching.
1719	Henry Booth.	1776-7	John Roe.
1720	Eliz. Russel.	1778-9	Mark Starkey.
1721	Matthew Wright.	1780-1	Barnat Mimmack.
1722	Gervase Frith.	1782-3	Henry Willcock.
1723	William Daubney.	1784-5	Widow Pickworth.
1724	Richard Wilkinson.	1786-7	John Harrison.
1725	John Crooke.	1788-9	Gervis Harrison.
1726	John Arrowsmith.	1790-1	John Rainer.
1727	Henry Booth.	1792-3	Mrs. Ward.
1728	Matthew Wright.	1794-5	John Roe.
1729	Enoch Gunby.	1796-7	Mark Starkey
1730	Gervase Frith.	1798-9	Barnat Mimmack.
1731	Richard Wilkinson.	1800-1	Henry Willcock.
1732	John Crooke.	1802-3	Benjamin Pickworth.
1733	John Arrowsmith.	1804-5	John Marrat.
1734	John Thorpe.	1806-10	John Harrison (5 years).
1735	Gervase Frith.	1811-16	Barnat Mimmack (6 years).
1736	Richard Wilkinson.	1817-28	John Peacock (12 years).
1737	John Pickworth.	1829-57	John Nesbitt (29 years).
1738	Enoch Gunby.	1858-76	Joseph Marriott (19 years).
1739	John Arrowsmith.	1877-82	Dymock Thomas Hardy (6 years).
1740	Thomas Andrews.	1883-96	George Wells (14 years).
1741	John Spittlehouse.		
1742	Gervase Frith.		
1743	Hugh Hoole.		
1744	John Pickworth.		

Of the other Church Officials, viz., the Parish Clerks, we cannot give so complete an account. We can only record that "Humphry Johnson, Clerk nigh 50 years," was buried in 1706; Richard Clements, Parish Clerk, in 1731; "Mr. John Bug, Clerk" (? Parish Clerk), in 1751; and a second Richard Clements, Clerk, in 1792. His successor was Richard Carter, who died at Harby in 1843, aged 81; following him, or acting for him, was Richard Gilbert, 1808-13, and more than one William Dixon in succession from 1813 to 1830, who came from Harby. George Marshall, who died October, 1870, had been Parish Clerk for 41 years, and was succeeded by John Lyon, who has held the office ever since.

The Overseers' Accounts go back to 1772, and give the names of the Overseers of the Poor from that date, but they are only a repetition of those of the Churchwardens in somewhat different order. As in that case the office was also held by women in their turn as occupiers of farms, as by Anne Pickworth in 1780, 1789, and 1799. We have already given extracts from these Accounts, as showing the treatment by the parish of its poor.

## CHAPTER XI.

### VILLAGE, FARMS, WOODS, &c.

THE little village consisting of some dozen farm-houses and cottages, scattered on either side of the "town street," and prettily interspersed with horse-chestnut trees, white and pink, lies mostly to the south of the Church. Some 70 years ago, when Colonel Jarvis came into possession of it, every house was thatched, but they have one by one been rebuilt, and the last old thatched house, that in which Mr. Portes, the steward, lived in Lord Delaval's time, and in which the Rev. T. J. Galland lodged, when Curate 1829-36, was pulled down in 1892, when two new cottages were built by G. E. Jarvis, Esq., at the south end of the village in its stead. In the midst of the village stands the handsome School built by the late G. K. Jarvis, Esq., in 1858, and bearing his initials and the date. The Pinfold formerly stood by the roadside on the north of the churchyard; it was made of high posts and rails which fell into decay, and were finally removed as no longer of use in these days of general enclosure. The rest of the houses in the parish are, as we style them, "odd houses," that is, standing singly on their respective farms. Few of the names of either farms or fields are old; this is owing to the recent date of the enclosure of great part of the lordship, and to the fact that many small closes of older enclosure have been thrown together, and their original names have been lost in such descriptive terms as the Home Close, the Feeding Close, the Far Ten-acre, the First Eight-acre, and such like. These there is no need to specify, but in the following account of the different farms, fields, and woods, all apparently old and peculiar names will be recorded.

To begin with the Home Farm, the homestead of which, rebuilt in 1825, stands in the middle of the village; it contains some 350 acres, mostly clay, extending from the village westwards to the boundaries of Harby and Swinethorpe. Amongst its field-names we find the *Incroft*, the *Strowers* or *Strewsers*, (a name also found in the adjoining parish of Harby), the *Parks*, and the *Springs*,—names all appearing in the *Survey* of 1749. On it is the Great Fishpond, covering 2 acres; and it is drained by the *Hobber Dyke* running westwards towards the Trent, but intercepted by the Main Drain at Harby, which carries its waters into the Fossdyke near Drinsey Nook.

North of this, and also adjoining Harby, is the Birk, or Birch Springs Farm, containing some 110 acres ; its fields, mostly clay, bear the names of the *Cold Hills*, the *Fox Earths*, the *Birk Springs*, and the *Stand Hills*,—names all found in the *Survey* of 1749, when no homestead is shown on the farm. It is drained by the *Shire Dyke*, so called because in part of its course it forms the boundary between Lincolnshire and Notts., and then turning across the Carr Farm it is carried into the Skellingthorpe Main Drain.

Eastward of this, and extending to the Old Hagg Wood on the east, is the Carr Lane Farm, of 180 acres, mostly clay. Its fields nearest the village are the *High Stand Hills*, as they were in 1749, when no farmstead is marked on the *Survey*, but the surrounding fields bore as now the name of *The Folly*. Beyond these was the *Old Sale*, a name which taken in connection with that of the *Little Sale Wood* still remaining, may lead to the belief that it represents the site of a former Wood which once stood between the Little Sale and the Old Hagg. Further still are the *Cold Hills*, the northernmost part of which is marked as Hop-ground in 1749, but it was the southernmost portion which was last cultivated as such ; the last remaining portion of the Hop-yard Close, containing 9 acres, which was said to be the only Hop garden in Lincolnshire, was ploughed up in 1869, and the hop-kiln which stood in the Hall Yard has since been pulled down. Part of the ground last cultivated with hops was known as the *Lady's Acre*, perhaps a reminiscence of Lady Delaval's time.

North of the Carr Lane Farm is the Carr Farm, bordering on Harby, Brodholme, and Skellingthorpe. Here also no homestead is shown in 1749, and its whole extent of 156 acres was then divided into three large open pastures known as the *Carrs*, the pointed north-east extremity being distinguished as *My Lady's Toe*. As its name of the Carrs shows, this is the lowest part of the lordship, being in parts but 23 feet above the sea, and together with part of the Carr Lane Farm it is liable to a rate for the maintenance of Spalford Bank, which restrains the flood waters of the Trent. The name of the *Brick-kiln Close* borne by a meadow on this farm marks its use for making bricks early in the present century.

To return to the village ; the Farm-house at its north end near the Church has obtained the name of the Red House from the new red brick house built there in 1867. It contains some 200 acres ; and to it belong the *Butt Closes* lying between the Carr Lane and Strunch Hill Wood, evidently so named as the place where the village archery was practised in former days. The grass closes round the house bore in 1749 the name of the *Hall Yard*, while the other fields running down between the Old Hagg and

Ash Lound Woods to Skellingthorpe Great Wood, bore in 1749, as they do now, the names of *Little* and *Great Butcher's Close*, *Wither Nab*, *Lamb's Tongue*, *Great*, *Little*, and *Sloppy Ings*,—the last names more appropriate to their former state as pastures than in their present arable condition.\*

At the south end of the village is the Town-end Farm-house, once used as a Public House, but rebuilt 1818-19. With it are now joined the Grange and the Pigot Farms, so that it contains 250 acres. Its own fields, stretching along the Whisby Road, are the *Lunn Closes*, the *Whisby Dales*, and the *Toad Hole*, with the *Moor Fields* beyond. On the Grange Farm, now occupied with it, are the *Parks*, and the *Hill Closes*, and the *Gorse Close* adjoining the homestead; while on the Pigot Farm, one of the few which has a homestead marked on it in 1749, the *Parks*, the *Holt*, and the *South Springs* bring us round to the Home Farm closes already mentioned.

Across two grass fields from the village on the east stands the Top House Farm of 220 acres; it stretches from the *Dunstan Close* (so called apparently from a former occupier named Donston), by the side of the Ash Lound to the *Seaton Plot* on the Lincoln Lane,—both names being found in the *Survey* of 1749; at that time all the land between was divided into 23 small closes, known as the *Moor Rows*, which extended as far as the Glebe, of 37 acres, situated on the further side of the parish, bordering on Skellingthorpe.

The whole south-eastern side of the lordship, comprising what is now the Moor, and the Black Moor Farms, and including the *Cruddlewell* (*i.e.*, the curdled well) *Close* and the *Seaton Plot* adjoining, and the ground now occupied by the Fir Woods known as Gilbert's Plot, Pickworth's Plot, the Long Plantation, and a great part of Clement's Belt and the Cinder Plot—in all some 650 acres—was represented in 1749 as newly enclosed from the Moor, but with a building already marked where the Moor Farm-house now stands. This side of the lordship, consisting of a layer of peat soil over gravel, is drained through the *Prial Drain* into what is now the Hartsholme Reservoir of the Lincoln Waterworks.

There are at present some 480 acres of Woodland; of this the Strunch Hill Wood 22 acres, Little Sale 11 acres, Old Hagg 101 acres, and Ash Lound 67 acres—201 acres in all—are oak woods growing on the clay on the north, and though now detached from each other, very probably represent the tract of woodland, 1 mile long by  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile in breadth, *i.e.*, 480 acres, which is mentioned in

\* This Farm, as well as the Carr Lane Farm and the Old Hagg Wood which lies between them, is now (1896) being cut across by the new East to West Railway, which crosses the lordship from east to west on its way from Lincoln to Chesterfield.

*Domesday Book.* The name of Old Sale given in 1749 to the land lying between the Little Sale and the Old Hagg, seems to indicate another tract of woodland which formerly connected them. The largest of these woods, the Old Hagg, which joins on to the still larger Skellingthorpe Great Wood, has been the immemorial breeding place of herons, or heronsews as they are locally called ; of recent years there have been as many as 20 nests, sometimes in one part, sometimes in another, of the wood according as the trees are cut, the birds flying off towards the Trent or the Witham to feed. The other woods are of more recent origin ; what is now the Old Orchard Wood of 46 acres on the Whisby Road appears as open fields in 1749, the northern part of which containing 20 acres is styled the Old Orchard, while the part lying along the Whisby Road bears the common name of The Folly. The Scotch Fir Woods, viz : Pickworth's Plot, 51 acres, and Gilbert's Plot, 46 acres, were then newly enclosed portions of the Moor, Pickworth's Plot taking its name from the family which long occupied the Pigot Farm adjoining, and Gilbert's from a man so called who built himself a cottage at the wood corner on Skellingthorpe Moor. The Long Plantation, 17 acres, along the Lincoln Road, was also then newly enclosed Moor, as was great part of Clements' Belt, 36 acres, and the Cinder Plot, 68 acres, which then appear as narrow strips of plantation running round the border of the lordship. Clements' Belt took its name from the first occupier of the Blackmoor Farm which it encircles ; while the Cinder Plot is so called from the hard cinder-like pan which here lies between the moor soil and the gravel, and requires to be broken through when trees are planted.

There are three main Parish Roads ; the Carr Lane, leading northwards towards Saxilby and Drinsey Nook in the direction of Dunham Bridge and Gainsborough, and now crossing the new East to West Railway by a high bridge, 1 mile from the village. In 1749 this road was carried no further than the first corner of the Old Hagg, where the bridle road turns off westwards to Harby. Southwards, the Whisby Lane leads through Whisby to Thorpe Station on the Midland Railway, and by Thorpe-on-the-Hill to the "rampire," the ancient Foss-way or Roman Road from Lincoln to Newark. In the days before railways this line of lane from Drinsey Nook to Thorpe was the regular route by which herds of Scotch cattle, 200 or 300 at a time, often accompanied by droves of Shetland ponies, were driven southward ; their course was by Littleborough Ferry, where they swam the Trent, passing the night at Drinsey Nook before crossing Doddington on their way to Thorpe and Grantham, this route being selected in order to avoid the toll-bars, and for the sake of the pasturage on the grassy road-sides. Eastwards, the Lincoln Lane runs in the direction of Swallowbeck,

where it joins the main road from Newark to Lincoln. In 1749 the further part of this lane beyond the milestone (1 mile from Doddington) appears as newly laid out in its present course, its former track having lain to the left in a straighter line by Hartsholme to Lincoln. These two last mentioned parish roads are crossed at right angles by the Black Lanes, so called from the black moor-land over which they run, leading from Eagle to Skellingthorpe. Formerly all these lanes were closed at the parish boundary by gates, for the purpose of keeping in the cattle which were allowed to graze them, that at the end of the Lincoln Lane being termed the Paled Oak Gate. Besides the bridle road to Harby, a bridle road to Skellingthorpe runs past the Red House Farm and through the Ash Lound Wood; and another towards Eagle runs past the Fish-pond and the Pigot Farm. The Fish-pond itself contains, with its banks, 2 acres, and has been made artificially on the line of the Hobber Dyke since 1749.

## POPULATION SINCE 1801.

A.D.		Houses.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Total of Parish.
1801	Doddington ..	—	76	54	140	189
	Whisby .....	—	30	19	49	
1811	Doddington ...	—	73	72	145	209
	Whisby .....	—	39	25	64	
1821	Doddington ...	20	86	73	159	227
	Whisby .....	10	39	29	68	
1831	Doddington ...	21	78	87	165	223
	Whisby .....	10	33	25	58	
1841	Doddington ...	25	88	69	157	220
	Whisby .. ....	10	36	27	63	
1851	Doddington ...	27	93	82	175	264
	Whisby .. ....	11	47	42	89	
1861	Doddington ...	30	89	85	174	264
	Whisby .. ....	12	48	42	90	
1871	Doddington ...	30	87	90	177	275
	Whisby .. ....	14	50	48	98	
1881	Doddington ...	29	86	70	156	274
	Whisby .. ....	16	61	57	118	
1891	Doddington ...	29	76	71	147	233
	Whisby .. ....	15	50	36	86	

## ANNUAL RAINFALL SINCE 1876,

as recorded at Doddington Rectory ; height of gauge above ground 14 inches, above sea-level 92 feet ; diameter of funnel 5 inches.

	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Days.</i>		<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Days.</i>
1876 .....	27.38 .....	184	1886 .....	26.42 .....	183
1877 .....	27.42 .....	185	1887 .....	16.04 .....	146
1878 .....	27.85 .....	158	1888 .....	24.32 .....	166
1879 .....	24.57 .....	173	1889 .....	27.51 .....	181
1880 .....	29.32 .....	152	1890 .....	18.46 .....	151
1881 .....	24.07 .....	156	1891 .....	25.00 .....	175
1882 .....	33.44 .....	178	1892 .....	22.98 .....	172
1883 .....	29.40 .....	175	1893 .....	17.25 .....	141
1884 .....	17.34 .....	162	1894 .....	22.26 .....	165
1885 .....	23.93 .....	164	1895 .....	23.97 .....	152

Average for 20 years, 24.446 inches.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

### CHAPTER II.

*Page 45, line 26*, for “3, Mary,” read “3, Anne, who married Sir Henry Ashley.”

### CHAPTER III.

Further search amongst the transcripts of our former Parish Registers in the Bishop's Registry at Lincoln enables to add the following extracts giving additional information about the persons mentioned in this Chapter. We learn from them that during John Savile's short ownership of Doddington, from 1586 to 1593, his only son, Thomas, who succeeded him as Lord Savile of Pontefract in 1628, and was created Earl of Sussex in 1644, was born and christened here. They place beyond a doubt the fact that Thomas Tailor the elder, the builder of the Hall, was buried here in accordance with his will, though there is no memorial of him, nor other record of it. From the many baptisms and burials of George Anton's children by his second marriage, which are entered between 1594 and 1603, we may gather that he was living here during those years; while the entry of the burial, in 1687, at the age of 85, of his daughter Bridget, who married Charles Dye, makes it evident that she was the Mrs. Bridget Dye who filled the office of Churchwarden in 1672 and 1683.

- “ 1590. Thomas the sonne of John Savile christened the xiiij of September.
- 1594. George y<sup>e</sup> sonne of George Anton Esquier and Recorder of Lincoln, christened the xxv of April.
- 1596. Dorathye daughter of George Anton, Esquier, C. fyrst of Maye.
- 1597. John sonne of George Anton, Esquier, christened the v of Maye.
- 1598. James the sonne of George Anton, Esquier, christened xxij of June.
- 1601. Thomas sonne of George Anton, Esquier, christened xiiiij of April.
- 1602. Dorathe daughter of George Anton, Esq. Buried the viij of October.

1603. Thomas sonne of George Anton, Esq. Buried ye xv of February.

1603. Briget, daughter of George Anton, Esq. Christened y<sup>e</sup> viij of Julye.

1607. Mr. Thomas Taylor buried xxvj of November, 1607.

1664. Charles Dye, Gent. (buried) June ye 6.

1687. Mrs. Bridget Dye, ætat. 85, buryed Novemb. 28."

## CHAPTER IV.

*Page 85, line 24,* for "Robert," read "Thomas Horsman," as the husband of Elizabeth Hussey. He obtained in 1551 a grant of the Manor of Burton Pedwardine, sometime known as Burton-Hussey, and one of the forfeited estates of Lord Hussey, who acquired it on the death of the infant sons of Roger Pedwardyn, whose wardship he held. Thomas Horsman's son by Elizabeth Hussey, who was aged 14 and one of the coheirs of Thomas Hussey in 1559, was the Sir Thomas Horsman, Knt., whose superb marble monument with recumbent bearded effigy still remains in Burton Pedwardine Church. He quarters the Hussey arms, and is described as, "Thomas Horsman, Eques auratus, Thomæ Horsmanni Arm: quondam Domini huius Manerii, et Elizabethæ, unius fil: et coh: Roberti Husee, Mil. fil: et hæres, . . . Obiit 26 Nov: 1610, æt. 74."

*Pages 86-88.* Through the kindness of the Rev. J. O. Stephens, Rector of Blankney, we are enabled to add the following entries in the Blankney Parish Register relating to the family of Charles Hussey, of Linwood in that parish, who afterwards became Sir Charles Hussey, of Honington, Knt. They seem to show that he had been married once at least previously to his marriage with Ellen Byrch in 1582, though there is some uncertainty from the fact of there having been two brothers of the name of Charles. Perhaps the difference of designation as Esq. or Gent. in the entries of 1577 and 1581 may mark a distinction between the elder and younger brothers of that name. From the date of baptism of his son and eventual heir Edward (afterwards Sir Edward Hussey, Bart.), in 1585, it would appear that the age of 29½ years assigned to him in the inquisition on his father's death in 1609, is a mistake or a misreading for 24½ years. The Margaret Thorold buried at Blankney in 1576-7 was Sir Charles Hussey's half-sister, widow of William Thorold, who himself was buried at Marston in 1569.

"1566. Jane Hussey ye daughter of Charles Hussey, Esquier, was christened and buried ye 29 of September.

1573. Frances Hussey ye sonne of Charles Hussey, Ar. was buried the firste day of October.

---

- 1574. Jehan Hussey ye daughter of Charles Hussey, Esquier, was buried ye xxvij day of June.
- 1576. Margarett Thorold, widow, late wife of Willm. Thorold, esquier, was buried ye xv of februarie.
- 1577. Elizabeth Hussey ye wife of Charles Hussey, esquier was buried ye x of July.
- 1581. Grace Hussey ye wife of Charles Hussey, gentl. was buried ye vj of November.
- 1583. John Hussey, ye sonne of Charles Hussey was christened ye 21 of Januarie.
- 1585. Edward Hussey, sonne of Charles Hussey, Esquier, was christened the 10 of October.
- 1586. Charles Hussey, ye sonne of Charles Hussey, Esquier, was christened ye 10 of Aprill.
- 1590. Robte: Hussey was christened ye 26 of October.
- 1591. Mris. Elene Hussey was buried the 10 of December."

*Page 108.* The transcripts of our Parish Registers show that four at least of Sir Thomas Hussey's children were christened at Doddington, including his son William, the only one who attained his majority; and the two daughters, Sarah, Mrs. Apreece, and Elizabeth, Mrs. Ellys, who eventually became his heirs. These are the entries:—

- " 1669. Robert sonne of Sr. Thomas Hussey and ye Lady Sarah his wife baptized June ye 24.
- 1672. Sarah, daughter of Sr. Thomas Hussey, Barrt. and ye Lady Sarah his wife baptized June 7th.
- 1674. Wm. ye sonne of Sr. Tho: Hussey, Barrt. and ye Lady Sarah his wife baptized April 14th.
- 1678. Elizabeth ye daughter of Sr. Tho : Hussey, baronett, and Lady Sarah his wife bapt: Octob: 24th."

We also learn from them that Mrs. Anne Moore (p. 104), was the second wife of the Rev. William Moore, the Rector. Baptisms of his children by his first wife, Elizabeth, are entered from 1668 to 1674, and by Mrs. Anne Moore from 1683 to 1692.

#### CHAPTER V.

*Page 128, line 6.* Robert Delaval, Capt. R.N., the brother of Admiral George Delaval, died at Genoa, 29 Jan., 1708: it was their nephew, Robert Delaval, also in the Royal Navy, who died 13 Feb., 1715, and was buried at Seaton Delaval.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Page 180, line 24* Susannah, the second daughter of Lord and Lady Delaval, was buried 21 October, 1764, in a vault at Grosvenor Chapel. The Burial Register of St. George's, Hanover Square, in which parish Grosvenor Chapel is, has only the entry, "1764, Oct. 21. Susannah Hussey-Delaval, C(hild.)"; but the Sexton's Book gives the further particulars that Miss Susannah Hussey-Delaval, from Milbank, was 11 years old, and was buried in the vault, Grosvenor Chapel, with lights and four bearers, the sexton's fees amounting to £11 6s. 6d., a sum far exceeding the cost of any other burial about that time. The same book gives the following particulars of the burial of Lady Isabella Delaval earlier in the same year:—"2nd January, 1764, Lady Isabella Dalawell, aged 69 years, from New Norfolk Street,—in the Vaults,—Prayers,—Chapel,—Lights,—8 Bearers; Fees, £6. 5. 6."

## INDEX.

Abarow, Sir Edward, 36  
 Adamson, Rev. E. H., 103, 196  
 Ailric, Elric, 3, 4  
 Alban, Adam de St., 8, 236  
 Aldeburgh, Richard de, 15  
 Aldersay, John and Katharine, 201,  
     205  
 Alforth, Alan, 22, 236  
 Allington, Mr. George, 62  
     Jane, 58, 62  
 Althorpe, Rectory, 174, 237  
 Amcotts, Charles, 153  
     John and Rhoda, 100, 121, 232  
         Rhoda, 96, 100, 121, 231  
 Andover Elections, 138, 139, 159  
 Angevine, Anne and Bernard, 84, 86  
*Ann and Mary*, Royal Yachts, 197,  
     198, 199, 200, 218, 223  
 Antigua, 208, 209, 210, 213  
 Anton Arms, 67, 107  
     Bridget, 61, 67, 249  
         Elizabeth, 60, 62, 66, 67, 70,  
             89, 120  
         Frances, 61, 67  
         George, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61,  
             62, 64, 66, 67, 89, 249, 250  
         George, Jun., 61, 67, 69, 249  
         Jane, 58, 60, 66, 67, 89  
         Thomas, 58, 60, 67; 60  
 Apreece Arms, 115, 130  
     Dorothea, Lady, 117  
     Dorothy, 117, 121  
     Eliz. Dover, 117, 119, 121, 122  
     Henry, 110  
     Jane, 117  
     Mary, 113, 121, 122  
     Rhoda, 110, 111, 112, 113, 121,  
         123, 128, 183, 220, 224  
     Robert, 106, 111, 112, 114, 119,  
         121, 122, 183, 237  
     Robert and Joan, 112  
     Robert and Ursula, 113  
     Sarah, 106, 108, 111, 112, 113,  
         114, 119, 121, 122, 123, 128,  
         147, 148, 149, 150, 183, 189,  
         195, 224, 237  
     Shuckburgh Ashby, 117  
     Sir Thomas George, 117, 122  
     Thomas Hussey, 110, 111, 113,  
         116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 123  
     Sir Thos. Hussey, 101, 117, 194  
     Sir William, 113  
     Ap Rhys, Isaac, 112  
 Arms :—  
     Amcotts, 231  
     Anton, 67, 107  
     Apreece, 115, 130  
     Astley, 134  
     Badlesmere, 34  
     Beauchamp, of Bedford, 20  
     Berkeley, 72  
     Bigot, 52  
     Blackwell, 209  
     Blake, 130, 230  
     Burgh, 34, 37, 52  
     Chapman, 100, 107  
     Clare, 52  
     Cobham, 37, 52  
     Comyn, 34, 37, 52  
     Delaval, 127, 130, 195, 206, 230  
     Eden, 209, 210  
     Greystock, 127  
     Gunman, 200, 205, 206  
     Hanson, 206  
     Hurton, 173  
     Hussey, 71, 72, 82, 100, 107,  
         115, 130, 206, 230, 232  
     Ingram, 206  
     Jarvis, 215  
     Knight, 179, 230  
     Langham, 107  
     Latimer, 115  
     Louvaine, 52  
     Lovell, 82  
     Lowth, 210  
     Macmorough, 52  
     Mareschal, 52  
     Monchensi, 52  
     Nessfield, 70, 82, 107  
     Percy, 34, 37, 52  
     Pigot, 12, 20, 22  
     Plompton, 82  
     Ros, 34  
     Savile, 53  
     Say, 82  
     Scott, 195, 230  
     Strabolgi, 34, 52  
     Valence, 52  
     Wake, 12, 20  
     Wyll, 206  
     Arnold, G., 187, 219  
     Ashby, by Partney, 63  
     Ashby, Dorothea and Shuckburgh,  
         117

Ashley, Sir Henry, 45, 51, 249  
     Dame Anne, 45, 51, 249

Aske, Robert, 78

Assize of Bread and Beer, 12, 15

Astley, Editha Rhoda, 133  
     Edward and Francis, 133, 134  
     Sir Edward, 133, 183  
     Dame Hester, 134  
     Sir Jacob, 133, 183; 134  
     Sir Jacob Henry, 115, 134, 147,  
       195, 196, 206, 207  
     Rhoda, 115, 131, 132, 133, 134,  
       137, 149, 221, 222

Aubourn, 2

Audley, Eliz. Lady, 158, 180, 183  
     George, Lord, 158, 180, 183  
     George John, Lord, 180

*Author, The*, 117

Aynho Church, 99, 111, 112

Ayscough, Sir Edward, 60, 67  
     Elizabeth, 58, 60, 67  
     Jane, 82  
     Sir Roger, 62  
     William, 58, 60, 62, 67

Babthorpe, Agnes and Sir Wm., 73

Bagenal, Sir Henry, 47, 48,

Baldwin of Flanders, 3, 11

Balle, Mrs. Mary, 100, 101, 121  
     Sir Peter, 101  
     Thomas, 101, 111  
     William, 101, 121

Bangard, William, 16, 17, 18, 21,  
     23, 236

Bardney, 63

Barber, Ralph, 149

Barker, Christopher, 13

Barlings-with-Langworth, 171, 237

Barnet, Battle of, 32

Barr, Sir John, 80, 84

Bassill, Aquila and Martyn, 43

Basset, Agnes and John, 43, 51  
     Edward, 43

Bassingham, 2, 98, 102

Baude, Jane and John, 84, 86

Beauchamp, Beatrice de, 12, 18  
     Ella de, 11, 18, 29  
     Eleanor and Richard, 31  
     John de, 11  
     William, 11

Bedford, Mr. Amos, 62  
     Barony of, 11, 13, 18, 19  
     Bridget, Countess of, 81, 84, 87  
     Francis, Earl of, 81, 84

Belat, Lucia and Michael, 11, 29

Belesby, Elizabeth de, 22, 23, 29  
     Manor of, 22, 27  
     Sir Thomas de, 22  
     Thomas de, 22, 23  
     Sir Wm. de, 21

Bell, William, 170, 180

Bendysshe, John, 24, 25, 27  
     Thomas, 27

Berkeley, Eliz. and Thomas, 71, 72, 84  
     John, 81  
     Sir Maurice, 71, 72, 84

Berwick-on-Tweed, Elections, 158,  
     159, 163

Bethel, Ralph, 59, 232, 236

Bevercotes, Margaret and Samuel,  
     88, 120

Bexwell, Henry and Ursula, 113

Blackett, Diana and William, 125

Black Game, 5

Blackheath, Battle of, 73

Blackwell, Charlotte, 213  
     Ebenezer, 209, 224  
     Mary, 209, 224  
     Mary Eliz., 210  
     Gen. Nathaniel, 210  
     Philadelphia, 209, 211

Blake, Mary, 126, 127, 182  
     Sir Francis, 126, 128, 182, 193;  
       147, 181, 196

Blankney Registers, 250

Blount, Eliz. and Sir John, 44, 51  
     Margaret and Sir Simon, 80, 84

Blundell, Sir George, 20

Boleyn, Queen Anne, 41

Bolles, Eliz. and Mary, 96, 98  
     Sir Robert, 96, 98, 119, 120

*Book for a Rainy Day*, 187

Boothby, 2

Boothby-Graffoe Wapentake, 2

Borough, Sir John, 39 n.

Botetourt Family, 12

Botreaux, Lady de, 31, 34, 50  
     Wm. Lord, 32, 50

Boultham, 2, 46

Boulton, Luke, 97

Bowes, Andrew S., 160  
     Bridget and Richard, 81, 84  
     Sir Geo. and Sir Rob., 81, 84  
     Sir George and Anne, 182

Bracebridge, 2, 46

Branks, or Scold's Bridle, 217

Brampton, Prebend of, 102, 237

Bray, Joan and Sir Reginald, 112

*Breezie Langton*, by H. Smart, 227

Brelins, Richard de, 9

Briefs, 234

Brinkhill, Manor of,  
Britany, Expedition to, 141  
Briwer, William, 7, 8  
Brodholme, 1, 9, 35, 39, 226  
Bromhead, Anne Fector, 212  
    Charles John, 212  
    Cicely Eliz., 212  
    Edward Ralph, 212  
    Frances Annie, 212  
    Henrietta, 212  
    John, 212  
Brooke, Eliz. and George, 49, 51  
    Wm. Lord Cobham, 49, 51  
Broughton, Amcotts and Sir Bryan,  
    100  
    Rhoda, Lady, 100, 232  
    Sir Thomas, 100, 232  
Browne, Sir Humphry, 81, 84  
Brownlow, Eliz. and Sir Wm., 97,  
    121  
Buckden, Prebend of, 102, 237  
Buckworth, Sir John and Mary, 100,  
    121  
Bulkeley, Sir Richard, 45, 51  
Burgh Arms, 34, 37, 52  
Burgh (Borough) Family :—  
    Agnes, Lady, 41, 50  
    Agnes, 43, 51  
    Alice, Lady, 41, 43, 44, 50  
    Anne, Lady, 35, 36, 50  
    Anne, 35, 50; 43, 51; 45, 51;  
        51, 52  
    Dorothy, 43, 51  
    Edward, 2nd Lord, 35, 36, 37,  
        50, 236  
    Sir Edward, 41, 51  
    Eleanor, 43, 51  
    Elizabeth, Lady, 41, 42, 44, 51  
    Elizabeth, 30, 50; 34, 50; 43,  
        51; 45, 51; 49, 51  
    Frances, Lady, 48, 49, 51, 54  
    Frances, 51, 52  
    George, 35, 50  
    Henry, 44, 51  
    Hubert, de, 30  
    Humphry, 35, 50  
    Isabel, 30, 50  
    Jenetta, 50  
    John, 30, 50; 43, 51  
    Sir John, 45, 51  
    Katharine, Lady, 44, 45, 51  
    Katharine, 41, 51; 51, 52  
    Margaret, Lady, 31, 50  
    Margaret, 30, 50; 34, 50; 43,  
        51; 44  
    Mary, 45, 51  
    Peter and Roger, 50

Burgh (Borough) Family (*continued*) :  
    Richard, 30, 50; 43, 51  
    Robert, 6th Lord, 48, 49, 51  
    Thomas, 30, 50; 35, 50; 51  
    Thomas, 1st Lord, 26, 30, 31,  
        32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 50  
    Thomas, 3rd Lord, 37, 38, 40,  
        41, 42, 43, 44, 50, 77, 236  
    Thomas, 5th Lord, 44, 46, 47,  
        48, 51, 53, 54  
    Sir Thomas, 41, 42, 44, 51  
    William, 4th Lord, 43, 44, 45,  
        51, 53, 236

Burgh, of Stow, Family :—  
    Amy, 42; 43  
    Anne, 43  
    Aquila, 43; 43  
    Edward, 43; 43  
    Elizabeth, 42  
    Frankendale, 43  
    Henry, 42, 43, 51  
    Sir John, 42; John, 43  
    Martha, 43  
    Richard, 42, 52; 42  
        Thomas, 42

Burghley, Lord, 48  
Burton Pedwardine, 250  
Bussy, Anne and John, 38, 43, 51  
Butt Closes, 16, 55, 244  
Byrch, Ellen and John, 86, 120

" Cadwallader, Mr." 117  
Canwick, 18, 109, 237  
" Caravan, The," 170  
Cardington, 11, 12, 13, 18, 19, 20  
    24, 29  
Carleton, William, 108, 110, 116,  
    233, 237  
Carleton, Anne, 109, 110, 230  
Carlingford, John, Viscount, 181  
Carlton-le-Moorland, 2, 10  
Carpenter, Lady Susannah, 130, 181  
Carr, Elizabeth and William, 126  
    Isabella, 194  
        Mary and Sir Wm., 193  
        Thomas, 126; 126  
Carre, Robert, 78, 79  
Carrs, The, 55, 64, 65, 149, 244  
Cartwright, Thomas, 111  
    William, 99, 116  
Cary, Sir Edward, 53, 56  
    Elizabeth, 53  
Cavendish, Col. Charles, 94

Cawthorne, Eliz. and John, 157  
     Frances Fenton, 155, 157, 164,  
         178, 180, 181, 183  
     John Fenton, 155, 157, 164, 165,  
         166, 167, 169, 174, 180, 183  
 Caythorpe, 69, 88, 92, 98, 101, 108  
 Cecil, Sir Robert, 47, 48  
 Census, 247  
 Challock, Bishop, 123  
 Champagne, Peter de, 9, 29  
 Chaplin, Diana, 172  
 Chapman, Jane and Thomas, 99, 121  
     Rebecca, 99  
         Rhoda, 99, 121  
 Chapuys, Eustace, 75  
 Charities, Rebecca Hussey's, 100,  
     110, 224  
 Charles XII. (Sweden), 224  
 Chaworth, Sir Thomas, 9  
 Chesterfield, Philip, Earl of, 134,  
     145, 146  
 Church, Doddington, 4, 62, 151-3,  
     179, 192, 193, 228-232  
 Church Bell, 231  
     Plate, 231, 232  
 Churchwardens, 239-241  
 Clark, Joseph, 150, 190  
 Clarke, Anthony James, 211  
 Clerke, William, 101  
 Clifton, Notts., 8, 9, 21, 26, 33, 38  
 Clifton, Sir Thomas, 98, 120  
 Clinton, Edward, Lord, 44, 51  
*Close Rolls*, 12, 14, 25, 56  
 Cobham, Anne, 35, 37, 50  
     Arms, 37 52  
     Barony of, 35  
     Sir Reg. and Sir Thos., 35, 37,  
         50  
     William, Lord, 49, 51  
 Cocke, John, 102, 103, 232, 237  
 Cole, Annie H., 212  
     Frances E. C., 211  
     Harry Vandeleur, 211  
     Mary Eden, 211, 231  
     Sir Nicholas, and Ralph, 102  
     Col. Robert, 211, 231  
     Robert E. G., 211, 235, 237, 238  
     William Gordon, 212  
 Coleby, 2  
 Colswegen, 5  
 Columbell, Anne and Francis, 82, 84  
 Comyn Arms, 34, 37, 52  
 Constable, Anne and Sir Robert, 50,  
     72  
     Sir John, 43  
     Sir Robert, 73, 78  
 Constantine, Richard, 42  
 Cooke, John, 101  
     Robert, 68, 69  
 Coppering, Frances and Francis, 51,  
     52  
 Corringham, 43, 92, 99, 100  
 Cossin, Hon. Elizabeth, 181  
 Cotton Garden, 186, 187  
 Cotton, Humphrey, 236  
 Cracroft, Augusta, 211, 230  
     Frances Amcotts, 213  
     Amcotts, Col. Robert, 211, 213,  
         230  
 Cringilford, John de, 15  
 "Crisoms," 233  
 Croft, Edmund and Eleanor, 43, 51  
 Crofte, John, 66, 68, 102, 232, 237  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 94  
     Thomas, 42, 75, 76, 78  
 Cumberland, Duke of, 137, 138, 168,  
     221  
 Curates (Doddington), 238  
 Dalderby, John de, 11  
 Damory, Roger, 14  
 Danvers, Sir John and Mary, 132  
 Darcy, Lord, of Templehurst, 75, 77  
 Dashwood, Sir Francis, 112  
 Davy, Sir Humphry and Lady, 117  
 Dawn, F. E. C. and James, 211  
 De la Laund, Sir Thomas, 32  
 Delamere, Lord, and Diana, 125  
 Delaval Arms, 127, 130, 160, 230  
     Barony, 123, 182  
 Delaval Family:—  
     Anne, 126; 183  
     Anne-Hussey, 116, 131, 134,  
         145, 146, 158, 183, 224  
     Cecilia, 132, 183  
     Diana, 125  
     Edward, 126, 127, 133, 182,  
         193, 194  
     Edward Hussey, 115, 131, 143,  
         147, 148, 150, 159, 179, 181,  
         183, 184-196, 205, 218, 219,  
         220, 221, 222, 223, 225, 230  
     Elizabeth, 124; 158, 180, 183  
     Elizabeth Mary, 135, 183  
     Frances, 143; 143; 155, 180,  
         183  
     Francis, 143  
     Francis Blake, 113, 115, 116,  
         121, 123, 127, 128, 130, 135,  
         148, 183, 194, 221

Delaval Family (*continued*) :—

Sir Francis Blake, 130, 131, 136-144, 159, 160, 161, 183, 184, 185, 186, 194, 222, 223  
 George, 115; 132, 183, 194; 126, 182  
 George, Admiral, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 182, 193  
 George Shafto, 127, 159, 182  
 Sir Gilbert, 123, 160  
 Sir Guy, 123, 160  
 Sir Henric, 123  
 Henry, 115, 131, 132, 183, 194  
 Hester, Dame, 125  
 Hugh Fitz-Roger, 123, 182  
 Lady Isabella, 136, 137, 183, 252  
 James (Horsley), 124  
 Sir John, 124  
 Sir John, 3rd Bart., 125, 127, 129, 182  
 Sir John, 126, 127, 182  
 John (Dover), 125  
 John (Peterborough), 125  
 John, 182  
 John Hussey, Lord, 115, 130, 131, 132, 137, 138, 143, 145, 148-181, 184, 185, 189, 194, 217, 222, 229, 230, 237  
 John Hussey, 143, 153, 171, 180, 183, 230, 233  
 Margaret, 148, 180, 183  
 Mary (Shafto), 127, 182  
 Sir Ralph, Bart., 124, 125, 182, 223  
 Sir Ralph, 2nd Bart., 125  
 Sir Ralph, 124, 125, 127, 179, 184, 194, 223  
 Sir Ralph, 126, 182  
 Ralph, 115, 133, 183, 194  
 Rhoda, 115, 130, 133, 183; 151, 180, 183  
 Rhoda Blake, 113, 115, 131, 148, 183, 207, 220, 221  
 Sir Robert, 126, 182  
 Robert, 115, 131, 132, 169, 183, 194; 128, 182, 251; 182; 183  
 Sarah, 116, 130, 131, 135, 183  
 Sarah Hussey, 151, 157, 180, 183  
 Sarah Hussey-, Mrs., 178, 183, 190, 195, 210, 222, 224  
 Sarah Hussey-, 183, 190, 196, 205, 210, 218  
 Sophia Anne, 155, 156, 157, 180, 183, 230

Delaval Family (*continued*) :—

Susannah, Lady, 130, 137, 140, 143, 151, 178, 183, 222  
 Susannah Eliz., Lady, 178, 181, 183, 191  
 Susannah, 180, 183, 251  
 Thomas, 115, 130, 131, 132, 142, 143, 147, 150, 160, 168, 181, 183, 194  
 William, 124; 182  
 Delaval Papers, 130, 133, 143, 144  
 De Laval, Lordship, 123  
*Delavalia*, *The*, 163  
 "Despatch," A, 169  
 Despencer, Lady Le, 112  
 Devereux, Henry and Mrs., 155  
 Robert, Earl of Essex, 48  
 Dillington, Amy and Anthony, 42  
 Dimock, Humphrey, 81, 84  
 Disney, Daniel, 87  
 Nele and Richard, 82, 84  
 Molyneux, 83  
 John, 33  
 Sir William, 18, 33  
 William, 10; 83  
 Dissington, 123, 126, 128, 184  
 Docwra, Edward, 78, 81, 84  
 Doda, Dodings, 2  
 Doddington—  
   Acreage, situation, &c., 1  
   Church, 4, 62, 151-3, 179, 192, 228-232  
   Cottage, 167  
   Endowments, 238, 239  
   Engraving of, 105, 154, 229  
   Farms, 150, 243-245  
   Hall, 59, 94, 191, 216-227  
   Manor, 46, 53, 54, 56, 64, 65, 111, 113, 115  
   Moor, 55, 149, 245  
   Name, 2, 28  
   Parish Registers, 101, 114, 232-5  
   Park, 54, 106, 111, 113  
   Poor, 97, 98, 112, 116, 131, 176, 177, 178  
   Population, 1, 57, 103, 108, 247  
   Rainfall, 248  
   Rectory, 5, 39, 173, 174, 181, 235, 239  
   Surveys of, 150, 175, 228  
   Village, 243  
   Woods, 4, 5, 10, 35, 54, 95, 112, 154, 155, 189, 190, 192, 245, 246  
*Domesday Book*, 3, 5, 228  
 Dowbiggin, Sub-dean, 153

Drinsey Nook, 155, 243, 246  
 Drokensford, John de, 12  
 Drury, Sir Drew, 51, 52  
 Dryby, Sir Simon de, 10  
 Dunham Ferry, 170; Manor, 31, 36  
 Dye, Bridget, 61, 62, 67, 97, 240, 250  
     Charles, 61, 67, 95, 97, 250  
 Dyghton, William, 22, 236  
 Dymoke, Hon. John, 153  
 Dymoke, Sir Thomas, 32

Eagle, 1, 39, 40, 83, 101, 247  
 Earsdon, co. Northld., 123, 178, 181  
 Eastland, Amy and Francis, 43  
 Eden, Archibald D., 212  
     Emma Louisa, 212  
     Martha, 210, 220  
     Mary, 209, 210, 224  
     Robert, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224  
 Edgeworth's *Memoirs*, 141, 142  
 Edward I., 9, 10, 11  
 Edward IV., 31, 35  
 Eleanor of Castile, 11  
 Ellis, William, 238  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 46, 47, 49  
 Ellys, Elizabeth, 107, 110, 111, 113,  
     119, 121, 123, 220, 225  
     Sir Richard, 107, 111, 112, 121,  
     225  
     Sir William, 107, 111, 121  
     William, 61  
 Elwin, Rev. C., 193, 194  
 Endowments, 238, 239  
 Enfield, Eliz. and Wm., 117, 121  
 Etton, Sir John de, 22, 236  
 Evans, John, 101  
 Evelyn's *Memoirs*, 200, 201  
 Evesham, Battle of, 11

*Fair Penitent*. The . . . 144

Fairfax, Ferdinando, Lord, 99, 121  
     Rhoda, Lady, 93, 96, 99, 100,  
     101, 121  
     Ursula, 99  
 Falkingham, Thomas, 81  
 Fane, Louisa and William, 215  
 Farms, 243-245  
 Fawkener, John, 25, 35, 236  
 Fee Farm Rent, 5, 14, 17, 40  
 Fenton-Cawthorne House, 166  
 Fenton, Rev. James, 174, 191, 192,  
     193, 231, 237, 240  
     James and John, 157, 180  
 Fergusson, Gen. Sir James, 212

Fevot, Rev. Mr., 170  
 Field Names, 243-245  
 Final Concords, 8, 25, 54, 56, 87  
 Fir Woods, 155, 245, 246  
 Fire at Doddington, 192  
 Fish Garths, 22  
 Fish-pond, Great, 191, 243, 247  
 Fitzhugh, Eliz., Lady, 34, 35, 50  
     George, Lord, 34, 50  
     Richard, Lord, 34, 50  
 Fitzwilliam, Bridget, 61, 67  
     Judith, 58, 62, 67  
     Robert, 58, 62, 64, 67  
     William, 61, 62, 67  
 Foljambe, Godfrey, 64  
 Foote, Samuel, 117, 136, 137, 143  
 Ford Castle, MSS., 20, 21, 26, 31,  
     32, 38, 54, 56, 68, 83, 104, 105,  
     145  
 Ford Castle, 126, 127, 130, 133, 140,  
     154, 167, 168, 180, 181, 194  
 Forster, John, 111, 114, 116, 237  
 Foss-dyke, 1, 243  
 Foss-way, 1, 246  
 Foster, Bridget and Samuel, 172, 173  
     Robert, 172, 173  
 Fotherby, Rectory, &c., 63, 69  
 Franch, Franish, 65  
 Franke, Margery and William, 20  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 188  
 Frankpledge, View of, 12, 15, 113  
 Freeman, Amelia, 117  
 Free Warren, 10, 11  
 Frith, John, 236  
 Fuller's *Worthies*, 46, 71

Gainsborough, 92, 94, 99  
     Manor of, 30, 46, 48, 53  
     Marts, 47  
     Old Hall, 33, 34, 40, 41, 46  
     Parish Church, 34, 36, 52  
     Parish Register, 49  
 Galland, Thos. James, 193, 235, 238,  
     243  
 Gallows, Doddington, 10  
 Garrick, David, 138, 145  
 Gascoigne, Dorothy and Eliz., 20  
     George, 13, 20  
     James, 12, 20, 29; 20  
     Joan, 20, 23, 24  
     John, 20, 23, 24  
     Sir William and Joan, 20, 29  
 Gate Burton, 46  
 Gayton, Reginald, 71, 72  
 Germyn, Edward, 44, 236

Gibbet, Tom Otter's, 216  
 Gilbert, Mr. John, 45  
*Gloucester*, Loss of the, 199, 200  
 Godfrey, Edw. Smith, 190  
 Goltho, 26, 31, 32, 34  
 Gonerby, 63, 92, 99  
 Goodyer, Edw. and Mary, 126  
 Gould, Sarah and Thomas, 112, 121  
 Gouldbrandsdall, Lords of, 123  
 Graffoe, Deanery, 2, 39  
   Hundred, 2  
   Wapentake, 9  
 Grantham, Faith, 57  
   Sir Thomas, 63  
   Vincent, 57, 67, 76  
 Grantham Library, 88  
   Poor of, 87, 97  
 Gray's Inn, 70, 71, 72, 73, 89, 97, 99  
 Gray's *Letters*, 148, 185  
 Green, Matilda and Sir Thomas, 41  
 Grey, Lady Anne, 75, 80  
   Dorothy and Sir Ralph, 182  
   Edw. and Margaret, 182  
   George, Earl of Kent, 75, 80,  
   84, 225  
   Henry, Lord, 31, 35, 37  
   Richard, Earl of Kent, 72, 73, 84  
   Sir Thomas, 182  
 Gunman Arms, 200, 202, 203, 204,  
   205, 206  
 Gunman Family :—  
   Anne, 204, 205  
   Capt. Christopher, 124, 196-201,  
   205, 218, 223, 224  
   Christopher, 201, 205; 203, 205;  
   204, 205  
   Edward, 203, 205; 204  
   Elizabeth, 203, 205; 204, 205  
   Essex, 203, 205  
   Hanson, 204, 205  
   James, 183, 190, 196, 204, 205,  
   206, 217  
   James, 201-3, 205, 223  
   John, 201, 205  
   Katharine, 201, 205; 202, 205  
   Lydia, 202, 205  
   Sarah, 183, 190, 196, 205, 206,  
   207, 210, 225  
   William, 196, 205; 201, 205  
   Wyvill, 203, 205  
 Gunman Pedigree, 205  
  
 Haddington, 2, 3, 86  
 Hackthorn, 211, 213, 230  
 Hale, Great and Little, 86, 88, 92  
  
 Hall, Simon, 85  
   Rev. Thomas, 170  
   Rev. Westley, 170  
 Halton Holgate, 83, 86, 88  
 Hammond, Rev. Wm., 114, 116,  
   229, 230, 233, 237  
   Mrs. and Sarah, 116  
 Hansard, Bridget and Sir Wm., 57, 67  
 Hanson, Essex and Norton, 203,  
   205, 217  
   Francis and Prudence, 203  
 Harby, 1, 9, 11, 21, 26, 31, 33, 38  
   Chantry, 11  
   Poor, 97  
   Woods and Leasehold, 115, 176,  
   192  
 Harcourt, Miss Nelly, 140  
 Hardcastle, Rev. Sandford, 135, 183  
 Hare, Rev. George, 174, 234, 238  
 Harmston, 2  
 Harneys, William, 236  
 Hartley Bottle Works, 129, 130, 132,  
   154, 168, 181  
 Hartsholme, 46, 245, 247  
 Harvey, Sir Gerald, 20  
 Hastings, Lord, 128; 134  
   Sir Richard, 33  
   Stephen de, 10, 236  
   William, Lord, 33, 38  
 Hay, Sir William, 194  
 Heneage, Katharine and William, 60  
   Sir George and William, 64  
 Henry III., 8, 9  
 Henry VII., 33, 36, 71, 73, 236  
 Henry VIII., 37, 41, 51, 74  
 Heron, Elizabeth, 126  
   Sir Wm. and Lady, 127  
 Herony, 245  
 Heywood, Jane, 62  
 Hickes, Dr. George, 102, 103  
 Hickman, William, 48  
 Hicks, Elizabeth, 175  
 Hill, James, 154  
 Hilton, Anne and Thomas, 182  
   Hawise and Godfrey, 22, 26, 33  
 Hoese, Huse, Barons, 70, 114  
 Holbeach, Anne and Roger, 43  
 Holcroft, Mr., 45, 51  
 Holles, Gervase, 34, 37, 60, 72  
 Hollingworth, Jane, 58, 60, 67  
   Leon, 56, 58, 62, 64, 68  
   Martin, 58, 67  
 Holly, Great, 226, 227  
 Honington, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92,  
   95, 97, 100, 101, 151  
   Church, 97, 106, 107, 111, 114  
   Parish Registers, 117-119  
   Poor of, 87, 97, 112, 116

Hop-garden, 149, 157, 164, 244  
 Horbury, John de, 13  
 Horlaston, John de, 10  
 Horsley, James and John, 124  
 Horsman, Thomas, 85, 120, 250  
     Sir Thomas, 85, 250  
 Houghton Conquest, 12, 18, 19, 23  
 Howard, Lady Frances, 224  
     Katharine, 41  
     Hannah, 109; Mary, 112  
 Howitt, William, 129, 139, 157, 180  
 Hoyle, Rev. Rowland, 193, 234,  
     235, 238  
 Hrapelu, 2  
 Hughes, Robert, 202, 205  
 Humfrey, Anne, 67  
 Hundon, Thomas, 26, 27, 33  
*Hundred Rolls*, 9, 10  
 Hungate, Ralph, 72  
 Hungerford, Margaret, Lady, 32  
     Walter, Lord, 81, 84  
 Hurton, Bridget, 157, 172, 173  
     Elizabeth, 158, 172, 173  
     Mary, 157, 173  
     Robert Pregon, 114, 149, 153,  
       158, 171, 172, 174, 175, 233,  
       234, 237, 238, 240  
 Hussey Arms, 71, 72, 82, 85, 100,  
     107, 115, 130  
 Hussey Family:—  
     Agnes, 73  
     Alvered, 85, 120  
     Lady Anne, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80,  
       84, 225  
     Anne, Lady, 72, 74  
     Anne Lady, 83, 85, 120  
     Anne, 53, 56, 85, 120; 73; 81,  
       84; 82, 84; 84; 88, 89, 120;  
       96, 97, 98, 118, 120  
     Bridget, 80, 81, 82, 84, 87; 96,  
       97, 98, 118, 120  
     Sir Charles, 85, 86, 87, 88, 118,  
       120, 250, 251  
     Sir Charles, 88, 89, 90, 92, 120  
     Sir Charles, 69, 96, 97, 98, 108,  
       118, 119, 120  
     Charles, 85, 86, 87, 120  
     Dorothy, 78, 81, 84; 85, 120  
     Sir Edward, 39, 66, 67, 70, 88,  
       89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 118,  
       120, 250, 251  
     Sir Edward, 108  
     Edward, 69, 96, 98, 118, 121;  
       100, 119, 121; 108, 119, 121  
     Elizabeth, Lady, 61, 69, 89, 93,  
       95, 102, 120  
     Elizabeth, Lady, 71, 72, 84

Hussey Family (*continued*):—  
     Elizabeth, Lady, 96, 97, 119,  
       121  
     Elizabeth, 70, 84; 73, 84; 81,  
       84; 85, 120; 87, 118, 120;  
       85, 120; 118, 120; 100, 119,  
       120; 106, 107, 111, 112, 121,  
       251  
     Ellen, or Helen, 86, 120, 251;  
       88, 89, 120  
     George, 72  
     Gilbert, 79, 81, 84, 84; 84  
     Sir Giles, 79, 81, 84  
     Sir Henry, 108; Henry, 108, 121  
     Jane, Lady, 85, 86, 120  
     Jane, 98, 118, 120; 96, 99, 100,  
       119, 121; 84, 86  
     John, Lord, 37, 39, 40, 71, 72,  
       73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80,  
       84, 114, 224, 225  
     John, 70, 84; 84, 86; 73; 86,  
       87, 118, 120; 85, 120; 118,  
       120; 94, 97, 121; 108, 121  
     Katharine, 85, 120  
     Margaret, 80, 84; 85, 120; 88,  
       120; 88, 120  
     Mary, Lady, 100, 101, 121  
     Mary, 72, 73, 84; 80, 81, 84;  
       85, 120; 98, 118, 119, 120;  
       96 97, 100, 101, 121  
     Matilda, 88, 120  
     Nele, 82, 84  
     Sir Nicholas, 39n  
     Nicholas, 85, 120  
     Peter, Archdeacon, 84  
     Rebecca, 98, 118, 120; 106, 107,  
       108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 119,  
       121, 224  
     Rhoda, 93, 99, 119, 121; 100,  
       119, 121; 108, 119, 121  
     Sir Robert, 39, 53, 56, 72, 73,  
       79, 80, 83, 84, 85, 86, 120,  
       250  
     Robert, 85, 120; 89, 118, 120;  
       108, 119, 121, 251  
     Sarah, Lady, 101, 107, 119, 121,  
       224, 251  
     Sarah, 118, 120; 106, 108, 112,  
       113, 114, 119, 121, 183, 251  
     Susan, 118, 120  
     Sir Thomas, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100,  
       101, 102-6, 108, 114, 119,  
       121, 122, 123, 183, 216, 220,  
       224, 232, 237, 251  
     Thomas, 79, 84; 81, 84; 84;  
       85, 86, 120; 91, 92, 97, 98,  
       99, 100, 119, 121; 107, 119, 121

Hussey Family (*continued*) :—

Sir William C. J., 70, 71, 73, 83, 84  
 Sir William, 72, 79, 84  
 Sir William, 37, 77, 79, 80, 82, 84  
 Sir William, 96, 100, 101, 119, 121  
 William, 73; 85, 120; 118, 121; 108, 110, 119, 121, 251  
 Hussey, Name, 70  
 Hussey Pedigree, 84, 120, 121  
 Hussey Tower, 80  
 Hutton, Rev. H. F., 213  
 Rev. H. W., 212  
 Lucy Caroline, 213  
 Hykeham, 1, 2, 3, 46, 54, 65, 102, 218  
 Hykeham Workhouse, 178

Ingram, Arms, &c., 204, 206  
*Inquis. p.m.*, 9, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 29, 45, 63, 82 86  
 Isabella, Queen, 14  
 Islep, Henry de, 10

## Jadis, Henry, 156, 181

John Max, 155, 156, 180, 183  
 Sophia Ann, 154, 155, 156, 180, 183, 230

## Jarvis Arms, 215

Jarvis Family :—  
 Agnes Lucy, 213  
 Alice Louisa, 215  
 Anne Eliz., 213  
 Anne Fector, 212  
 Augusta, 211, 230  
 Bertie Entwistle, 213  
 Bertie George, 213  
 Caroline Annie, 214, 230  
 Caroline O. M. Vere, 213  
 Charles Edwin, 213  
 Charles, F. C., 213  
 Charles M. G., 211, 228, 230, 231, 235, 237, 238, 245  
 Edwin George, 213  
 Elizabeth, 212  
 Emily, 214, 230  
 Emily L. H., 214  
 Emma Louisa, 212  
 Fanny, 212  
 Frances, 210, 211  
 Frances Amcotts, 213

Jarvis Family (*continued*) :—

Frances Jane, 211  
 Francis Amcotts, 213  
 George Eden, 214, 215, 221  
 George Knollis, 41, 66, 211, 213, 218, 219, 225, 230, 231, 237  
 George R. P., 196, 206, 208, 209, 213, 216, 218, 221, 230, 237, 243  
 Henry George, 212, 230  
 Isabella P., 212  
 Jane, 210  
 John Campbell, 208  
 John George, 212  
 Lucy Caroline, 213  
 Mary Eden, 211  
 Philadelphia, 209, 211; 212  
 Rachel, 208, 209  
 Thomas, 208; 208; 210  
 Jarvis, Mount, 208, 209  
 Jeffarson, Shute, 232, 237  
 Jenkin, George and Philadelphia, 212  
 Jolyf, William, 22, 236  
 John, King, 8  
 John, King of France, 18  
 Jon, Mr. John, 62  
 Joseph, G. F., 188, 207, 219, 224  
 Joynes, John, 97, 98, 102, 103, 237

## Katharine of Aragon, 74

Katharine's, St., Lincoln, 11, 21, 57

Kent, George, Earl of, 75, 80, 84, 225

Richard, Earl of, 72, 73, 84

Kent, George Davies, 234, 238

Thomas, 104

Kerr, Charles and Jane, 117

Kermond, John and Maude, 30

Killingholme, Walter de, 7

Kip, John, 106

Knaith, 46

Kneller, Sir Godfrey, 110, 220, 224

Knight, Frances, 61, 67, 97

Susannah E., 175, 178, 181, 183

William, 61, 67; 92

Knollys, Gen. and Sir Wm., 213

Knyff, Leonard, 106

Knyvett, Thomas, 51, 52, 56

## La Hogue, Battle of, 125

Lambeth, 44, 46, 156

Lambert, John, 236

Langham, Sir John, 101, 106, 107,  
121, 224  
Sarah, 101, 106, 107, 121, 224

Langton, Robert de, 14, 16, 17, 236

Latimer, Eliz. and William, 18  
Family, 12  
John, Lord, 41, 51

Lawrence, Sir Thomas, 206, 218

*Lay Subsidy*, 22

Lea, 46

Leeke, John, 26, 27, 236

Legend of Ram's Head, 193, 194

Leland, *Itinerary*, 34, 36

Lely, Sir Peter, 224, 225

Leslie, Lady Anne, 125

Leven, Alexander, Earl of, 125

Lillie, Thomas, 95, 97

Lilly, Aquila and John, 43  
Edward, 97

Lily, Miss, 172

Lincoln Ancoress, 35  
Cathedral, 62, 88  
City, 1, 8, 17, 94, 226  
Corporation Records, 61, 104,  
105

Dean and Chapter, 11, 87, 115  
Edward, Earl of, 44, 51  
Elections, 164, 165, 166  
Freemen, 164  
New Charter, 104  
Poor, 97  
Poor Debtors, 109, 110, 112

Lincolnshire Insurrection, 40, 76, 77

Lindsey, Earl of, 104, 105

Lingfield, 44, 45

Linwood in Blankney, 83, 85

Lloyd, Canon Charles, 213  
Caroline O. M. V., 213

Locke, John, 224

Longoboby, 2

Lovell Arms, 82

Lovell, Sir Rob. and Ursula, 82, 84

Lowth Arms, 210

Lowth, Margaret, 210, 220  
Martha, 210, 220, 221  
Bishop Robert, 210, 220  
William, 210, 219; 220

Lucy, Elizabeth, Lady, 30, 50  
Margaret, Lady, 50  
Rebecca and Richard, 99  
Sir William, 30, 50

Lumby, William, 149, 152, 173, 174,  
220, 235

Lutton, Northants., 112, 113

Lytton, Dame Rebecca, 99  
Sir Roland, 99

Mablethorpe, 61, 62, 64

Mackenzie's *Northumberland*, 169

Mamhead, co. Devon, 101, 111

Manners, Henry, Earl of Rutland,  
81, 84

Marc, Philip, 8

Margetson, Anne and James, 67

Mark, A, 19

Markham, Frances, 96  
Sir George, 184  
Rebecca and Sir Robert, 96, 98,  
120

Marlborough, Duke of, 198, 200

*Marmion*, 72

Marton, 46

Martyn, John, 27

Marston Church, 85 250

Massingberd, Dorothy and John, 85,  
120

Mason, William, 185

Meres, Sir Thomas, 104, 105

Methley, co. York, 135, 141, 190

Mexborough, John, 1st Earl, 135,  
144, 179, 207  
John, 2nd Earl, 135, 179, 194,  
196, 207  
John, 3rd Earl, 180  
4th Earl, 135  
Eliz., Countess of, 179  
Sarah, Countess of, 116, 132,  
133, 135, 140, 142, 143, 179,  
193, 194, 196, 221, 225

Milbank, Anne, Lady, 135, 185  
Sir Ralph, 181, 183

Mitford, Sir John and Margaret, 124

Modena, Mary of, 224

Moigne, Thomas, 53, 67

Moll, Jane and William, 208

Monson, Sir Henry, 105  
John and Mary, 85, 120  
Sir John, 90

Monboucher, Isabella, 30, 50  
Sir Nicholas and Ralph, 30, 50

Moore, Anne, 104, 251  
Elizabeth, 251  
William, 103, 104, 232, 233,  
237, 251

Morris, Charles, 134, 147, 183

Morrison, Bridget, Lady, 81, 82, 84  
Sir Charles, 81, 87  
Sir Richard, 81, 82, 84

Mortuaries, 234

Mottington, Peter de, 10

Mount Joshua, 208, 209

Mountjoy, Edw., Lord, 35, 50

Munchensi, 12, 52

Mundson, Wm., 26, 27, 33

Musgrave, Sir Wm., 43, 51  
Musical Glasses, 185, 188  
Mussendine, Bernard, 26, 27, 32, 38  
    Faith, 58, 62

Navenby, 2, 173  
Nesbitt, John, 178, 190, 231, 240,  
    241  
Nessfield, Eliz., 70, 84  
Nevil, Agnes de, 8, 29  
    Lord Latimer, 12, 41, 51  
Nevile, Sir Anthony, 43, 51  
    Christopher, 153  
    Capt. George, 153; 171  
Newark-on-Trent, 8, 89, 90, 92, 94,  
    98, 153, 172, 173, 226  
Newark Chantry House, 172, 173  
    Church, 34, 172, 173  
    Election, 159, 184, 185  
Newburn, co. Northld., 123, 126, 127  
Newcastle Elections, 160  
Nicholson, Rev. George, 232  
Nocton, 111, 112  
Nocton, Rev. Thomas, 174, 234, 238  
Northumberland Elections, 159  
Norton Disney, 2, 10, 27, 82, 87  
Norton, Sir Thomas, 203, 204, 217

Oliver, V. L., *Hist. of Antigua*, 209  
*Orange Frigate*, 197, 224  
Ord, Mary and Ralph, 126, 182  
*Othello*, 138, 144  
Otter, Joan and John, 112  
    Tom, 218  
Ounesby, Wm. (Bangard) de, 16, 17,  
    18, 19, 21, 23, 236  
Overseers' Accounts, 176, 177, 242  
Owen, Elizabeth, 41, 51  
    Sir Thomas, 41, 42, 51  
Packe, Hussey, 108  
Parish Books, 152, 176, 177, 178,  
    192, 228, 239, 241  
    Clerks, 242  
    Houses, 176, 177  
    Registers, 101, 102, 153, 155,  
        157, 173, 232-235  
Parliament Place, House in, 187,  
    193, 195, 207, 219, 220, 225  
Parr, Queen Katharine, 41, 51  
    Sir Thos. and Matilda, 41, 51  
*Patent Rolls*, 16, 17  
Payne, Sir Ralph, 209

Paynel, Sir Hugh, 13  
    Sir John, 21  
    Sir Ralph, 12, 14, 21, 29  
Peacock, Amelia, 117  
Pearl, Original, 104  
Pelham, Anne and Charles, 98, 120  
*Penitent, The Fair*, 144, 145  
Pepys, Samuel, 124, 197  
Percy, Elizabeth, 30, 37, 50  
    Sir Henry, 30, 31, 37, 50  
    Margaret, 31, 37  
Peterborough Cathedral, 80  
*Picture, The*, by G. Wilmore, 226,  
    227  
Picot, Othemyles, 5  
Picot, son of Colswegen, 5, 6  
Picot, Pigot, Name, 6, 12  
Pigot (Pygot, Picot, Pycot, Pikot,  
    Pykot)  
    Arms, 12, 13, 20, 22  
    Adam, of Wotton, 16  
    Agnes, 8, 29  
    Alexander, 8, 29, 236  
    Baldwin, 9, 29  
    Sir Baldwin, 12, 13, 29; 20, 23,  
        29  
    Elizabeth, 9, 21, 29  
    Dame Elizabeth, 22, 23, 24, 25,  
        26, 27, 29, 31, 32  
    Hugh, 10, 29, 236  
    Sir Hugh, 8, 9, 13, 29, 236  
    Isabel, 9, 29; 18, 19, 20, 23, 29  
    Joan, 20, 23, 29  
    John, 6, 29  
    Sir John, 9, 10, 29, 236  
    John, son of Baldwin, 13, 14,  
        15, 16, 17, 29, 236  
    John, son of Michael, 14, 29  
    John, of Ronhale, 15, 16, 17, 18  
    John, son of John, 17, 18, 19,  
        23, 29, 236  
    Sir John, 20, 21, 22, 29  
    Sir John, 22, 23, 24, 27, 29, 236  
    Lucia, 11, 29  
    Margery, 9, 29  
    Matilda, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 29  
    Michael, 11, 12, 29  
    Roger, 11, 29  
    William, 7, 29  
Pigot, of Clotheram,  
    Jane, Thomas, 81, 84  
    Sir Ranulph, 81, 84  
Pigot Farm, 28, 245  
Pigot's Hall, or Manor, 9  
Pitt, Margaret, Robert, &c., 219, 220  
Playters, Rebecca and Thomas 99

Pollard, Richard, 59, 232, 236  
 Pollington, Lord, 135, 186, 207, 225  
 Pond, Arthur, 131, 179, 221  
 Poolham, Manor of, 53  
 Poor of Doddington, 97, 98, 112,  
     116, 176, 177, 178  
 Population, 57, 59, 103, 247  
 Porter, Eliz. and John, 85, 120  
 Portes, William, 130, 149, 150, 152,  
     155, 163, 164, 165, 174, 243  
 Potter, John and Susannah, 116, 137,  
     148, 180, 183  
 Powdales, The, 55, 64, 65  
 Powlett, Rev. Charles, 203, 205  
     Lady Isabella, 136, 137, 183  
     Lord Nassau, 136, 142, 183  
 Pretyman, Chancellor, and Emily,  
     214  
 Price of Stock, 1781, 176  
 Pye, Robert, 22, 236

Quadring, Ralph and Wm., 85, 120

Rainfall, Annual, 248  
 Ram's Head Legend, 194  
 Rectors, Rectory, 173, 174, 235-7  
 Rede, Eliz. and John, 45, 51  
     Eliz. and Francis, 49, 51  
 Rees, Rev. Thos., 174, 234, 238  
 Registers, Bishop's, 8, 232, 233  
     Parish, 101, 102, 153, 155, 157,  
         173, 232-5  
 Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 133, 135, 141,  
     147, 179, 222, 225  
 Riby, Manor of, 63, 64, 69  
 Richard II., 22, 236  
 Richard III., 33, 71  
 Riddell, Mary and Sir Peter, 124  
 Roach, Miss, 137, 138, 143  
 Robinson, Andrew S., 160  
     Mr. J., 124, 130  
     R. and Susannah, 148, 180, 183  
 Rocliffe, Bryan, 33, 38  
     Guy, 50  
 Rogers, Anne and John, 126  
 Rokeby, Katharine, 58, 62  
 Rokewood, Alice and Edmund, 41,  
     44, 50  
 Roll of Battle Abbey, 5  
*Rolliad, The* 161, 162  
 Ronhale (Renhold), 12, 13, 15, 16,  
     17, 18  
 Roos, Margaret and Thomas, 30  
     Margaret and Thos., Lord, 31,  
         50  
*Rotuli Chartarum*, 10

*Rotuli Claus.*, 8, 13  
*Rotuli Curiae Regis*, 6, 29  
*Rotuli Hundred*, 10, 29  
*Rotuli de Oblatis*, 7, 29  
*Rotuli Selecti*, 9  
 Roxton, Manor of, 64  
 Rutland, Henry, Earl of, 81, 84  
     Thomas, Earl of, 40  
 Ryther, John; Sir John, 73

St. Alban, Adam de, 8, 236  
 St. Albans, Battle of, 20, 26  
 St. George's, Hanover Square, 131,  
     132, 133, 134, 180, 211, 252  
 St. George's Hospital, 117  
 St. Martin's, Lincoln, 57, 58, 60, 65,  
     66, 89  
 St. Oswald's, Durham, 103  
 St. Paul, Dame Faith, 57, 58  
     Sir Thomas, 57  
 St. Peter-at-Arches, 65, 102, 114  
 Salvaine, Anne and Sir John, 72, 84  
 Sanderson, Bishop, 35, 102, 103  
 Savile, Dame Anne, 53, 85, 120  
     Hon. Charles, 135, 206, 207  
     Hon. Henry, 135  
     John, Lord, 48, 53, 54, 55, 56,  
         85, 249  
     Sir Robert, 53, 85, 120  
     Thomas, Earl of Sussex, 53, 249  
 Saye, Anne and Sir Thos., 83, 85, 86  
     120  
 Scarle, North, 2, 94, 102, 193  
 Scott, Emily L. H., 214  
     Gen. and Lady Mary, 170  
     George, Sarah, Wm., 183, 190  
     Major Henry, 214  
     General Sir John, 214  
 Scremby, Matilda and Sir Peter, 18,  
     23  
 Seaton Delaval, 123, 124, 125, 126,  
     127, 128, 129, 132, 134, 139,  
     140, 144, 145, 154, 167, 168,  
     175, 178, 180, 184, 194, 195  
     221  
 Seaton Chapel, 128, 153, 179, 195  
     Sluice, 124, 129, 132, 168  
     White Lady of, 154  
 Seddyn, Thomas, 22, 236  
 Selby, Eliz. and Sir George, 126, 182  
 Sempringham, 72, 79  
 Servants at the Hall, 169, 170, 171  
 Seymour, Thomas, Lord, 51  
 Shafto, Edw. and Mary, 127, 182  
 Shafto-Delaval, George, 127, 159,  
     182

Sherbrooke, Alice L. and Henry, 215  
 Robert, Viscount, 215  
 Ship Money, 68  
 Shovel, Sir Clodesley, 179, 202, 223  
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, 76, 77  
 Shuttleworth, Edmund, 62, 64  
 Sikes, Joseph; Rev. Joseph, 173  
 Mrs. Mary, 157, 173  
 Silver Plates, 115  
 Singleton, Martha and Mary, 114  
 Rev. Wm., 114, 233, 237  
 Skellingthorpe, I, 2, 3, 11, 46, 54,  
 97, 109, 171, 193, 222, 226, 237,  
 244  
 Skinnard, 2  
 Skipwith, Sir Richard and Wm., 73  
 Sleaford, Old, 70, 72, 76, 78, 79,  
 80, 86  
 Smith, Augustine, 95, 97  
 J. T., 187  
 Smyth, William, of Donington, 40  
 Sole Bay, Battle of, 197  
 Somerton Castle, 18, 92, 97  
 Spalford, 33, 38, 226, 244  
*Speculum Diocesos*, 108, 114  
 Spencer, Thomas, 39, 40, 236  
 Stainton Vicarage, 171, 237  
 Stanhope, Ann Hussey, Lady, 116,  
 134, 135, 143, 144-7, 158, 183,  
 207, 221  
 Arthur and Philip, 145, 146  
 Miss, 146  
 Sir William, 134, 145, 146, 183  
 Stanley, Eliz. and John, 26, 27, 29,  
 236  
 Dean, *Memorials*, 179, 184  
 Stapleford, 2  
 Stayngreve, Isabella and John, 14  
 Sterborough Castle, 35, 44, 45  
 Stoke, Battle of, 73  
 Stone, Henry, 105, 222  
 Stow : Church, Hall, Park, Prebend,  
 42, 43, 52, 92, 94, 218  
 Strabolgi, David de, 30  
 Stratford, George, 102  
 Strathmore, Earl and Countess of,  
 160, 178  
 Stydolfe, Eliz. and Thomas, 84  
 Jane, 85, 120  
 Sturges, Frances, 210  
 John and Margaret, 210, 220  
 Sturges-Bourne, William, 211  
 Surveys, 54, 150, 175  
 Sutton, Henry and Robert, 85, 120  
 Katharine and Richard, 9  
 Sir Robert and Roland, 9, 29  
 Robert, 76  
 Swinderby, 2, 171  
 Swinethorpe, I, 39, 243  
 Tailbois, Eliz., Lady, 51  
 Sir George, 34, 50  
 Gilbert, Lord, 44  
 Margaret, Lady, 34, 50  
 Walter, 26, 27, 33  
 Sir William, 31, 32, 34  
 Tailor, Bridget, 57, 58, 67  
 Edward, George, James, 62  
 Elizabeth, 58, 60, 67  
 Jane, 58, 60, 67; 58, 60, 61,  
 67, 89  
 Judith, 58, 67  
 Thomas, sen., 40, 56, 57, 58,  
 59, 60, 62, 63, 65, 67, 89, 98,  
 216, 224, 249, 250  
 Thomas, jun., 56, 60, 62, 65,  
 66, 67, 68, 89, 94, 95, 102,  
 120  
 Thomas, 58, 67; 167  
 Tapestry, 221, 222  
 Tathwell, John and Martha, 43  
 Taylor, Dr. Charles, 188  
*Taxatio Ecclesiastica*, 11, 238  
 Taxes, 168, 192  
 Temporal, Thomas, 218  
 Tenants, Doddington, 38, 55, 95,  
 116, 175, 191  
 Terrars, 54, 239  
 Test Act, 103  
*Testa de Nevil*, 2, 6  
 Tetford, Manor of, 64, 69  
 Thanet, Rich, Earl of, 136, 183  
 Thibou, Dorothy and Jacob 209  
 Rachel, 209  
 Thimelby, Anne and Matthew, 53,  
 56, 85, 120  
 Richard, 26, 27; 85, 86  
 Stephen, 55, 56, 85, 87  
 Thomas, Richard, 193, 238  
 Mr. Walter B., 20, 181  
 Thorney, 4, 153, 226  
 Thornton, Abbot of, 10  
 Thorold, Sir Anthony, 87  
 Margaret and William, 85, 87,  
 120, 250, 251  
 Thorpe, John de, 21, 236  
 Thomas, 22, 236  
 Thorpe-on-the-Hill, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 9,  
 10, 11, 14, 20, 23, 24, 26, 27,  
 29, 32, 33, 38, 40, 102, 171, 193,  
 237, 246  
 Throckmorton, Eliz. and Sir Robert,  
 81, 84  
 Thurlby, 2  
 Tomlinson, Amy and Wm., 43  
 Topcliffe, Margaret and Robert, 38,  
 43, 51  
 Torksey Castle, 59, 94  
 Touchet, Hon. George, 181

Toward, Henry, 44, 236  
 Tower, Amelia and Christopher, 214  
 Transcripts, Bishop's, 59, 118, 232,  
     249, 251  
 Travelling, 169, 170  
 Trehampton, Sir Ralph de, 10  
 Trent, 1, 21, 22, 94, 226, 244  
 Trigge, Francis and Thomas, 87, 88,  
     120  
 Trollope, Anne Eliz. and Arthur, 213  
 Turnor, Christopher, 40  
     Sir Edmund, 40; Edmund, 41  
 Tyrconnel, George, Earl of, 145, 157,  
     158, 169, 181, 183  
     Sarah, Countess of, 145, 151,  
     157, 158, 178, 181, 183, 222  
 Tyrwhit, Agnes and Sir Wm., 41, 50  
     Sir Robert, 38, 40, 77  
     Sir Thomas, 195

Valence, De, 30, 52  
*Valor Ecclesiasticus*, 39, 83, 238  
 Vanbrugh, Sir John, 129, 168  
 Vaughan, Frances and John, 48, 51  
 Vaux, Eliz. and William, 24, 25, 29,  
     236  
 Venables, Precentor, 152  
*Visitation of Beds.*, 13, 20  
     Hunts, 113  
     Lincs., 13, 52, 66, 82, 88, 89  
     Yorks., 11, 13, 20  
 Vitalis, Abbot, 4  
 Vyner, Mr., 165, 172

Waddington, 2  
 Wake Arms, 12, 20  
 Wake Family, 12  
 Wake, Baldwin, 8, 11, 13, 29  
     Elizabeth, 13, 14  
     Sir Hugh, 12; 12  
     Joan, 11, 12, 29  
     Thomas, 15  
 Walgrave, Dr., 116  
 Wallop, Sir Henry, 47  
 Walpole, Horace, 138, 139, 141, 144,  
     145, 146  
 Washingley, co. Hunts, 112, 117,  
     119  
 Waterford, Henry, Marquis of, 181;  
     181  
     Louisa, Marchioness of, 21  
     Susannah Hussey, Marchioness  
     of, 181  
 Watson, Cecilia and Joel, 132, 183  
 Welbourn, 2, 87, 88  
 Wellingore, 2, 153

Welles, Richard, Lord, 26, 32, 33  
     Sir Robert, 32, 33  
 Wells, Bishop Hugh de, 8, 235  
 Wesley, Rev. John, 170, 209  
     Kezia and Martha, 170  
     Rev. Samuel, 170  
 Westminster Abbey, 4, 178, 179, 194,  
     228  
     Abbot and Convent of, 3, 4, 5,  
     6, 10, 11, 14, 17, 21, 22, 24,  
     27, 40, 46, 65  
     St. Margaret's, 49, 52, 112, 135,  
     206  
 Weston, Sir Richard de, 11  
     Sir William, 39  
 Wetherilde, Dorothy, 66  
 Whaplode, 63, 68  
 Wheathamstead, 8  
 Whethill, Richard, 84  
 Whisby, 1, 2, 3, 5, 46, 54, 65, 97  
     Chapel, 172  
     Tithes, 172, 239  
 Widcombe Church, Bath, 133  
 Widdrington, Sir Henry and Mary,  
     182  
 Willeforce, W., 232  
 Williamson, Dorothy and Eliz., 112  
     Jane and Sir Thos., 96, 98, 118,  
     120  
     John and Robert, 96  
     Sir Joseph, 101, 197  
 Willoughby, Charles, Lord, 53  
     Katharine, 53  
     Sir Henry, 34, 50  
     Mary, Lady, 72, 73, 84  
     Richard, Lord, 32  
     Robert, Lord, 63  
     William, Lord, 73, 84  
 Wilson, Dr. Bernard, 184, 185  
     Rev. George, 114, 116, 171, 237  
 Window Tax, 167, 168, 192  
 Witham, 1, 226  
 Wraxall, Sir Nath., 158 160, 161,  
     162, 168  
 Wright, Dorothy and Sir Nathan, 117  
 Wyersdale, Wyerside, 157, 167, 180  
 Wymbushe, Thomas, 78, 81  
 Wyvill, Edw. and Eliz., 203, 205  
     Francis and Katharine, 202, 205

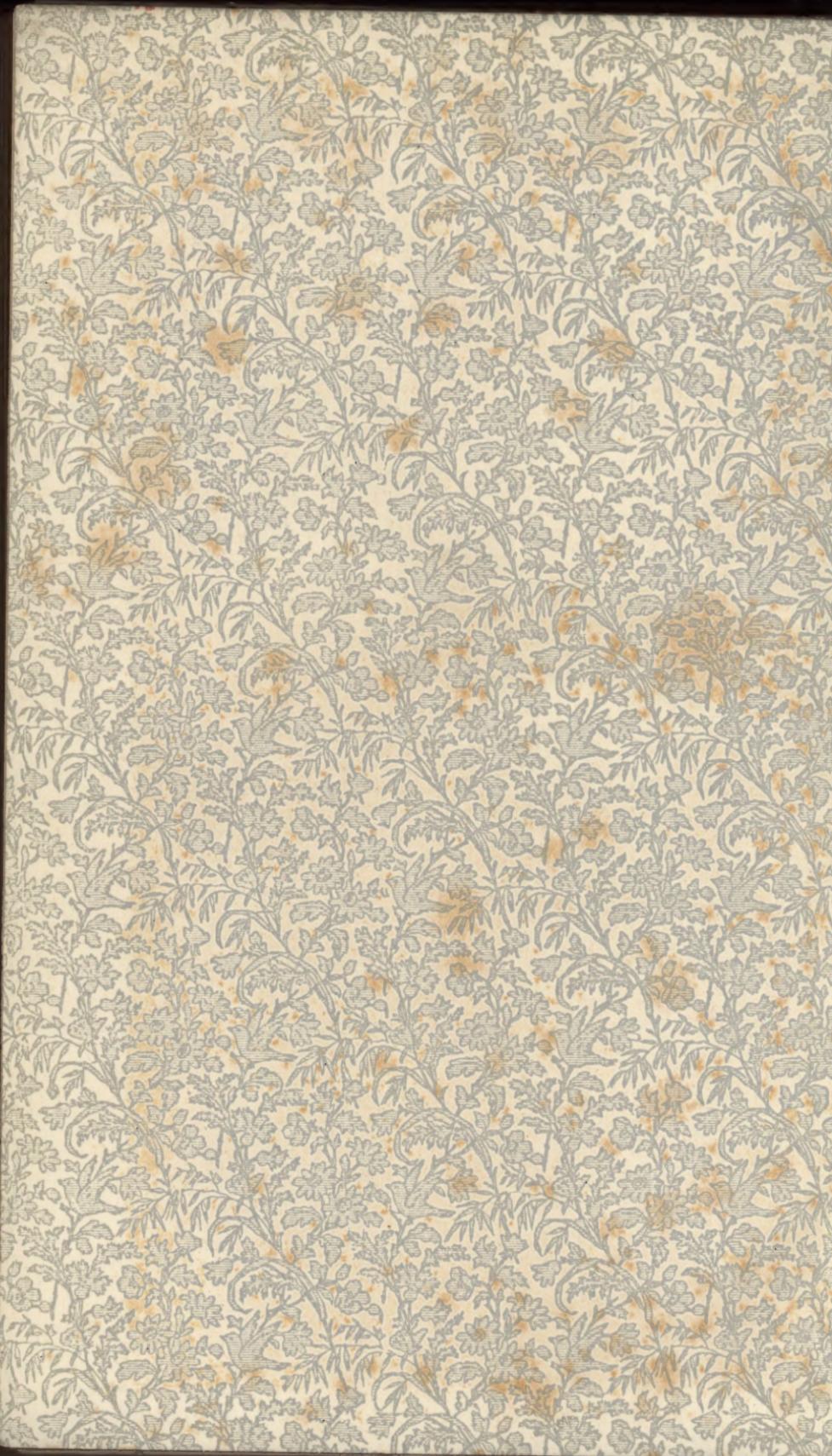
York, Edw. Aug., Duke of, 144, 145,  
     158  
     Frederick, Duke of 158  
     James, Duke of, 197, 198, 199,  
     200, 218

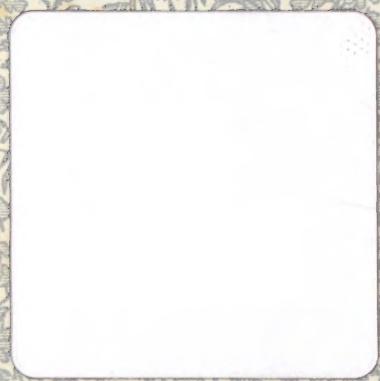




The portraits in Ford Castle  
are now (1869) at Curraghmore in  
the possession of the Marquess of Waterford.

Henry  
Reynold Capt. George Island  
f. 133  
2 Mrs AM - 1b





GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00838 7868

